





# VIRTUAL WORLD: PEERLESS WHITE EMPEROR

BOOK 02

*ShiFou KeYi LiuXia*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Virtual World: Peerless White Emperor

(网游之白帝无双)

by

ShiFou KeYi LiuXia

(是否可以留下)

# Synopsis

---

Year 24XX. With several hundred years of improvements, virtual reality has become more mature. It had gradually become humanity's second world. Socializing, working, studying and other everyday things could all be done while sleeping.

Along with the rise in virtual reality systems, virtual games also developed successfully. Additionally, with the vigorous support of the government; every season, games continued to be born, be changed, competed with each other, and be reborn.

Ye Cang is a black bellied, underachieving, 2nd year student at a city college. He appears to have been cured of his albinism yet his story is still full of mystery. In the game 'New Age – Conviction', he began walking the path of a professional gamer. An all-rounder knight, dark cooking, with a nasty disposition, willing to do anything. He's slowly creating his own legend.

“Actually... instead of games, I prefer cooking and dramas” – The White Emperor

# Acknowledgement

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by syzc, edits by skizlock @ [SYZC's Translation](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 101: Hunter Jack

---

After they finished their meal, they leaned back in their chairs feeling satisfied. Zhang ZhengXiong stretched lazily, and suddenly recalled the hot spring in the volcano. “Bro, I suddenly feel like going to a hot spring...”

Lin Le fiercely nodded his head. “Me too. Me too.”

Ye Cang faintly smiled. “Really... what do I do with you guys. Let’s just go on our rest days. We’ll go to a seaside, outdoor hot spring inn. Since we’ve made so much money, we should enjoy it.”

“Really? Awesome, I also want to relax.” Wu Na said happily.

Little Ye Tian didn’t know how bathing in a hot spring felt; she only knew that it was effective at recovering from fatigue, as well as how it’s formed, and its molecular composition. However, she also nodded and smiled like everyone else. They all think it’s really comfortable, then it should be really good.

“I’ll book an inn, since you guys wouldn’t know which one’s are good!” Wu Na quickly took out her cell phone and began fiddling with it.

Ye Cang couldn’t help smiling. “Let’s go continue our quest. They should be waiting.”

The four of them returned to the mine, and saw everyone had already arrived. Ye Cang nodded gratefully. “Sorry for keeping you...”

ThornyRose ground her teeth. As long as you know!! We had to wait for over an hour for you guys to eat!! She immediately took a deep breath, put on a smile, and took out a mahjong table. “No problem, we have to wait a while longer anyways. Since we’re all here, let’s play a few rounds.”

ThornyRose sneered in her heart. When this lady was in the imperial campus, I was even a match for those black bellied

woman. Today I want you to bleed!!

Ye Cang pondered, then looked towards Lin Le. “Lele, go play a few rounds with them.”

ThornyRose thought to herself, he wasn’t going to play personally? Naturally, if it was Ye Tian, she would have immediately rejected. That little girl’s calculation ability was too strong. Just after a few tiles, she would have already predicted everyone’s hands.

NalanMoon was also rather eager to play. SpyingBlade slowly walked over to watch.

The four of them rolled the dice, and Lin Le became dealer. ThornyRose looked at Lin Le’s foolish expression, and she felt a bit troubled. Lele, it’s not that this sister is cruel. It’s just that that Brother Lil’White of yours owes me too much. Today, I’ll have him spit out blood!! FrozenBlood waited patiently for her turn. NalanMoon’s expression was as if she was facing a nemesis. ThornyRose was really good at Mahjong, she had already experienced it before. However, she herself was not bad.

The big battle could begin at any moment.

At this time, Lin Le drew a tile, and directly revealed his hand. “Heavenly Hand. 13 Orphans. Pay up. Pay up. How much are we playing for?”

Everyone froze. ThornyRose who was reaching for a tile, also froze. Her hand stopped in midair. Looking at that dazzling hand: 1 of Characters, 9 of Characters, 1 of Bamboo (Bird), 9 of Bamboo, 1 of Dots, 9 of Dots, East, South, West, North, Red Dragon, Green Dragon, White Dragon. Everyone couldn’t help but stare.

The spectating FrozenCloud and SpyingBlade were also stunned. Instant kill? That insta-kill would lose them a fortune.

Ye Cang sneered. Crazy old lady, plotting against me? At the senior’s activity center, Lele won the gold medal and is called The

Divine Little Bird. Those old grandpas and grandmas, fathers and wives, all become terror stricken when he appears. The moment they hear Lele enter, the entire activity center will be empty within 3 seconds. He's even been blacklisted by every casino. He sighed, those were some of his moneymaking schemes.

ThornyRose and the others heard his question and looked at his innocent smile. They felt like they heard a tender sneer saying: "Humph! Just this bit of ability and you want to cheat me of my money!? I'll make you lose to death!"

"Cough~ Cough~ Lele, we're not playing for money. Moreover, gambling is against the law~" ThornyRose quickly put away the mahjong table. You want to count f\*\*king money? Just 1 copper per point and I'd lose my entire family fortune. Heavenly Hand + Thirteen Orphans! In her mind, she banned him from both rolling and playing mahjong.

FrozenBlood also quickly got up and pretended to not know anything. NalanMoon returned from her daze, and said earnestly. "No more. Let's just wait for the mayor to come over."

FrozenCloud at the side rolled her eyes. Trying to change the subject?

"So we're not playing for money, then there's no point." Lin Le pouted and got up. He looked at the three girls and complained. Everyone looked at Lin Le. It seems the Dice alien had a bad temper when playing mahjong.

Everyone began to chat. SpyingBlade leaned against the mine wall and rested.

Mar brought a few soldiers as well as the guard and arrived. There was also an old man that seemed to be a hunter. Although they were still distant, but he seemed strict and his steps were steady.

Ye Cang welcomed them, and reported the situation again.



Mar nodded, and introduced the old hunter beside him. “Youngsters, this is our Really New Village’s old hunter - Jack. He was also a great hero who helped to expel the werewolves.”

“Sir Mayor, your words are too much. Your father is the real hero. He led us to expel the werewolves, I simply contributed my strength.” The old hunter - Jack sized up Ye Cang. He has a heavy longbow, so his arm strength isn’t bad. A good seedling. He smiled and nodded. “This should be the one you were talking about, the young man that helped establish the alliance between Really New Village and the Blue Scaled Fishmen.”

Mar nodded proudly.

“Uncle Jack, I’m also simple contributing my strength.” Ye Cang said, noticing they were being polite to him.

Jack looked at Ye Cang with even more admiration.

“Ok, bring us to have a look!” Mar said, patting Ye Cang’s shoulder. He gave some orders and had the guards as well as ThornyRose and the others wait outside, only bringing in Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le.

ThornyRose sighed. “Hah~ That guy is taking the main role again.”

“Afterall, he is the initiator, as well as Really New Village’s director. Although we helped him establish the alliance between Really New Village and the Fishmen, we’ve already received enough reward.” SpyingBlade shrugged.

Ye Cang brought Mar and the others to the sinkhole. One after another, they climbed down, and saw the purple crystals and the rock lizard eggs. Jack examined the area in detail, then stood up and looked at the surroundings. After groping around everywhere, he said: “It’s something left behind by that disgusting cultist. It’s good that we found it on time, otherwise if these eggs hatched and they continued to multiply, they would have become a threat to

Really New Village.”

“Cultist?” Ye Cang asked confused.

“Mm. Tens of years ago, a wicked mage appeared in the village. He was discovered by my father, executed, and buried in the cemetery. The wolf god’s corruption could have something to do with him. Perhaps we didn’t deal with it in time, or perhaps we missed something, but that bastard became a spirit, and occupied the cemetery. He’s waking our ancestors from their eternal slumber, but they can’t leave the cemetery. That’s why, we’ve been cremating our deceased ever since.” Mar slowly explained. He then looked at Jack. “Do we have to destroy it?”

“No need, this place is no longer a threat to us. In fact, it could aid us. That guy failed to finish spreading the corruption before being slain by the previous mayor. These eggs, we can probably raise and tame them. However, they won’t be as fast as the werewolves, and we’ll have to stop all work in the mines. It’ll become a domesticated hatchery.” Jack smiled, wrinkling his face.

Mar slowly nodded. As the mayor, he had to consider not only Really New Village’s present, but also its future. If they succeeded in taming rock lizards, it could play a big role in the future.

# Chapter 102: Taming the Beasts

---

“Ok, then I’ll leave this place to you.” Mar looked at old Jack and said seriously.

Jack’s wrinkled face smiled and he nodded. “Rest assured, I have my methods. My family has experience taming rock lizards. Once the eggs are hatched, it only become easier.”

Mar now had a plan in his mind. He looked at Ye Cang gratefully. “You have contributed again to Really New Village. This is a reward for the three of you.”

“Congratulations. You’ve completed the hidden quest «Really New Village’s Future - Rock Lizard Hatchery Plan». Received 950 experience, 10 gold coins, 3 gold bars, and an uncommon class exclusive skill.”

“Congratulations. You’ve received the class skill - Swift Retreat (Ranger - Uncommon): Removes stun, slow, taunt, mind and affecting status effects; and raise your speed by 30% for 15 seconds. Cost: None. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

Lin Le obtained the armed merchant’s skill - Power of Money (Uncommon - Beginner Level): Sacrifice a gold coin to gain a +8 Strength, +4 Attack, +5 Defence, +5 Constitution, +10% All Speed (Both movement and attack) buff that lasts 1 minute. Can only stack once, no cooldown. Consumes: 1 gold coin.

Zhang ZhengXiong almost couldn’t hold back his cursing. He looked at his skill, which was another damn aura, and felt extremely gloomy. I, your father, want an active killing skill! I want to kill people! Kill! Damn System, !@#\$.....!@. Can you not understand me? He sighed deeply, his skill was - Advanced Aura Control (Super Rare - Beginner Level): You can now simultaneously have 4 different auras active at the same time. All auras now gain adjustments based on your attributes.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at his two auras. His Aura of Vigor had increased to +5 Constitution and +4 Wisdom. As for his Aura of Protection, the physique bonus became +9 Constitution; and the other bonuses increased to +8 Defence and +9 Spell Focus. His constitution rose by quite a bit.

Zhang ZhengXiong thought of it, and felt a bit better. He had no idea that his own auras were something people would madly scramble over each other to obtain. Who wouldn't want to gain 14 extra constitution, which was an entire 42 health. It would probably even double the constitution of some light armored players.

“Ok, I'll go and reward your men.” Mar smiled and patted Ye Cang's shoulder. He directly left, leaving the other 4 in the room.

Jack looked at Ye Cang who was still basking in the happiness of obtaining a life-saving skill. “Do you want to learn to tame wild animals?”

Ye Cang froze, then immediately began nodding. “I do!”

In order to avoid arousing Jack's suspicion, Zhang ZhengXiong pulled Lin Le to the side, and began counting the number of eggs.

Jack taught most of his knowledge as well as sharing his experiences: such as when to attempt to catch them, and how to teach and evolve different beasts. It took up several hours.

“Congratulations. You've received the common skill - Jack's Beast Taming Theory (Super Rare - Beginner Level) (Can Evolve): Has a chance to tame a creature born from an egg. Has a small chance to tame a creature near death.”

“Good kid, your comprehensive ability is not bad. I'm too old for it, but you should leave this town in the future. As a young adventurer, this little town is much too small.” Jack said with a bit of a sob. His whole life had been dedicated to this town, and now he had finally found an adventurer that could complete his dream

of travelling the continent for him.

“Teacher, thank you for your guidance.” Ye Cang bowed respectfully. This man reminded him of his grandmother before she died.

...

“Little White, don’t cry. Grandma is old. In the future, you will face many decisions and meet many people. You have to take good care of those by your side, got it? You must help others, and become a kind-hearted person. Just like your hair, you must be pure and without guilt. Grandma... has to... go...”

The powerless hand that was stroking his little cheek, sorrowfully fell, leaving behind a little Ye Cang who was trying his best to hold back his tears. He clenched his teeth and blood flowed from the corner of his mouth.

...

Grandma, I got it. I’m not a good person, because my hands are stained by blood, but I will always protect those by my side. I won’t let anyone hurt them. Ye Cang slowly got up and stood straight. His expression resolute.

“Good, you guys can go. Say hello to Rica for me.” Jack smiled brightly at them and waved his hand.

Ye Cang suddenly raised his brows, suspicious. He knows granny Rica? Could he be her lover!? They all had strange expressions as they looked at Jack. It turns out he was that sort of person...

Jack saw the three’s strange expressions, and his face turned red. He quickly shouted at them. “Cough~ Cough~ What are you thinking of! She’s my sister in law.”

“Eeeh~ Sister in law~” Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong both began thinking of Lin Le’s girlfriend, then made a knowing expression. Lin Le didn’t get it, so he just nodded along with the other two. “Eeeh~ Sister in law~”

“You three little bastards!” Jack roared angrily at the three. Ye Cang quickly brought the other two and made their escape. Watching the backs of the three as they left, he murmured: “Those three stinking kids... Hah~.”

Jack slowly took out a blood handkerchief. “Why did the wolf god pick you...” His mind flashed back to that time when he had, in high spirit, killed those black werewolves. When it returned to its original form, it turned out to be his own wife. At the time, he was completely at a loss. His wife had been killed by his own arrow. His eyes reflected an endless sorrow and his old tears slowly dripped down his face, as he gripped the handkerchief tightly.

On the way back, Ye Cang had the other two show him their skills. A’Xiong’s auras are becoming awesome. Damn, it gives so much constitution. Lele’s... Mm, the effects are strong, but it was a bit expensive. It would be enough to save it for bosses. He looked at Lele. “Later, go get some gold from Little Tian. Use your Power of Money skill only when it’s necessary.”

Lele is pretty good at grasping opportunities. As for not injuring his team-mates, we can only pray.

“I got it. Brother Lil’White, here’s the gold bars from before.” Lin Le said, taking out his belongings.

“Wait, give it to Little Tian later. She’s our treasurer. She’ll be in charge of all our spendings.” Ye Cang wrapped an arm around Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong, and said.

“Bro, the college contacted me. They want us to attend some sort of meeting or whatever. They want me to meet those islanders, and beat them up a little at some kendo or martial arts or something.” Zhang ZhengXiong said, recalling the message.

“Ok, bring it.” Lin Le said, jumping for joy; even though he was only there to cheer them on.

“Alright, we’ll go check it out.” Ye Cang faintly smiled.

# Chapter 103: Mithril Rapier

---

ThornyRose and the others also received 5 gold, 1 gold bar, and a skill as a reward; which made them all happy. But after waiting for a few hours, their mood began to sour again, and at the same time, they became curious. What were those guys up to?

Three silhouettes finally appeared from in the cave.

“What were you doing inside?” ThornyRose couldn’t hold back her curiosity and inquired..

“Counting eggs!” Lin Le happily replied.

“...” Everyone simultaneously sighed. Ye Cang indifferently said. “Not much, we were just consulting about some stuff. This place will be Really New Village’s Rock Lizard hatchery in the future.”

Mar had already long run off, rushing to have have some fun with his wife, so he didn’t tell the others.

Everyone had their own ideas, but it was agreed that they should pay more attention to this place in the future.

“Let’s go hand in the quest that the old blacksmith gave us.” NalanMoon reminded.

Ye Cang slowly nodded. “Let’s go.”

Everyone made their way back to Really New Village in the dark. Perhaps it was because the mayor’s group had cleared the way not long ago, but they didn’t experience a single attack, which saved them a lot of time on the way back.

Really New Village, at the smithy.

Old man Wales took measurements of ThornyRose and the others to make them a masterwork quality armor or weapon. Everyone was extremely happy.

Ye Cang’s group of five had to wait a while, because forging took a lot of old Wales’ strength, so he needed to drink some water and

rest for an hour.

“You all can go ahead since there’s nothing else to do. If anything comes up, I’ll notify you.” Ye Cang had Zhang ZhengXiong borrow the furnace and begin smelting all the ores they found. He looked at Zhang ZhengXiong who was bare to the waist, and was working by the fire, glistening in sweat. Then he turned to look at ThornyRose, NalanMoon and the others.

SpyingBlade nodded, and then disappeared into the night.

ThornyRose squinted her eyes. This kid couldn’t be cheating us again, could he? But thinking it over, she decided it was fine. She had FrozenCloud watching over them anyways. “Ok, we’re going back to leveling up.”

After she spoke, she brought FrozenBlood and GreenDew with her to leave.

NalanMoon saw that everyone had left, then blinked her pretty eyes while looking at Ye Cang. “Are you interested in joining the Freedom Alliance? With your strength...”

Ye Cang indifferently smiled and interrupted her. His silver eyes flickered under the light of the flames. “We have our own guild, so we can only thank you for your good intentions.”

Although his tone was unyielding, it gave others a feeling of being as free as the wind and as light as carefree as the clouds.

NalanMoon froze. Their own guild? That’s fine too. She turned to slowly leave.

“Lele, that woman’s boobs are at least a C right?” Zhang ZhengXiong continued working while staring at NalanMoon’s wonderful figure and perky butt.

“No way, only B+. They’re really small...” Lin Le shrugged as he sat on his handcart and counted the ten or so gold coins that Little Ye Tian had given him.



Ye Cang saw that NalanMoon, who hadn't gone far yet, almost trip. Then it looked like she was taking deep breathes, and she quickly left.

FrozenCloud found it both funny and embarrassing. Looking behind her, she thought if you're going to gossip, at least do it when they're not around...

"How many gold and silver ores did we get?" Ye Cang inquired leisurely.

"I don't know, there should be a few." Zhang ZhengXiong replied uncertainly.

Slap~

Ye Cang slapped the back of his head. "You idiot little brother. Ignore the others for now and smelt the valuable stuff into bars and ingots."

"Oh, I got it." Zhang ZhengXiong responded vaguely while rubbing the back of his head. Then began smelting the gold and silver.

FrozenCloud couldn't help sighing. It turned out you could get rich from mining too. If they managed to get some gold or silver, it could be smelted into currency. Should I tell my sisters? Struggling over it a bit, she decided to just let it pass.

Finally, Zhang ZhengXiong had made 2 gold ingots, and many silver ingots. "There's only this much."

Only!? 2 gold ingot and so many silver ingots, yet you say only!? FrozenCloud roared in her heart. Moreover, all the gold ore near the surface were dug up by them. If they went again, they wouldn't gain much.

Little Ye Tian took the gold and silver ingots, and put them in her bag. She then sat down on the table, looking like she was doing homework. Except she was doing the party's book-keeping and planning their future expenses. Even FrozenCloud couldn't make

much sense of the stuff she was writing down. It was normal accounting? What is she doing? It looks like the heavenly book, something out of this world.

Soon, old Wales returned with a long and slender straight sword for Ye Cang. He even added some mithril from his secret stash. Although the sword was only as wide as a thumb, it was 140cm long. The hilt and handle took up about 30 cm of that. It looked like a western sword, but was much longer.

Mithril Rapier (Masterwork - Created)

Category: One or Two handed sword (Can be either)

Requirements: 25 Strength, 30 Dexterity

Damage: 15 - 17

+4 Strength

+5 Dexterity

+7 Thrust Speed

+5 Penetration

Long Rapier - Pierce (Passive): Piercing attacks deal an additional 25% damage, and have a chance to pierce past the target.

Ye Cang grabbed it and began a series of thrusts. His straight thrusts were even faster than before. Satisfied, he threw his old Curse's Thorn into the handcart. He then easily sheathed the mithril rapier onto his back.

FrozenCloud watched those dazzling thrusts. Team Leader is now invincible in both close and long range. He's like a sniper with his heavy longbow, and now with that sword, he doesn't have to fear anyone in melee. If they fought, first she'd have to deal with those rapid arrows and magic, and when she closed in, she'd have to deal with those dazzling thrusts. Just thinking about it made her head hurt.

Next to come out was Lin Le's thick shoulder plate. It had two

layers and was inlaid with silver. It gave a whole 5 strength, and came with a tackling skill. Now if you looked at him, he wore a heavy shoulder plate, oversized gauntlets, and a huge anti-cavalry saber. There was no doubt that one hit from him could end a life.

Old Wales looked at Zhang ZhengXiong's crystal shield. "I've had my suspicions from the first time I saw it, but it really is a shield made from crystal slime. You're now a blacksmith, come try smelting some precious stones and some crystal together. Slime crystal will mix with the ores and become extremely tough. I'll gift you this piece of marble to try."

Zhang ZhengXiong doubtfully took it. Then he suddenly took a big step back. This old man is so generous!? He looked at the milky mineral in his hand, and examined it. Seeing nothing odd about it, he sighed in relief.

"I'll personally guide you." Old Wales said with a smile, then dragged away Zhang ZhengXiong who had just dropped his guard.

"Bro, save me!" Zhang ZhengXiong struggled, but couldn't get away. Ye Cang thought, this old man must be a hidden boss. He watched as he guided Zhang ZhengXiong with 'great care'. If he made a mistake, he would get roasted and burned. It was a perfect example of being a strict teacher to produce a brilliant student...

Little Ye Tian hid behind Ye Cang, holding on tightly to his feathered coat. This old man is a pervert! Lin Le also turned away and curled up with his head down. His ahoge faintly trembling. FrozenCloud trembled as she brought the curled up Lin Le with her, and shifted a bit closer to Ye Cang. As for the team's backbone, Ye Cang, he brought everyone to slowly back away. Good thing I learned cooking. A'Xiong, it's not that brother doesn't want to save you, but this is all for your own good. He sighed... and looked away.

# Chapter 104: Rich Man's Shield

---

“Ok, the rest you can handle yourself. See what precious stones and crystals you have that would fit you.” Old Wales said, having had his fill of abusing Zhang ZhengXiong. He appeared invigorated as he sat on his chair, arms crossed.

Zhang ZhengXiong wanted to cry, but had no more tears. He looked at the crystal shield and the marble slowly melting into each other. His heart ached recalled how much of a nightmare it's been being professional gamers...

To vent his anger, he dumped all the crystals and precious stones in his bag into the mixture. Old Wales quickly got up, wanting to stop him, but he was too late. A myriad of crystals and gems jumbled together chaotically in the mixture. They began to melt into the crystal shield, releasing majestic rays of extremely clear, multi-colored light.

“Such a waste...” Old Wales looked at the shield. It was a monstrosity born from tens of different crystals and precious stones. Putting it all into a shield... it would have been better to just sell them all.

“Congratulations. You've forged a Distinguished quality equipment. Please give it a name.”

Looking at the shield shining in many brilliant colors, Zhang ZhengXiong murmured “Resplendent.”

Resplendent (Distinguished - Slime)

Category: ?? Shield

Requirements: 50 Constitution, 30 Wisdom

+4 All Attributes

+13 Defence

+5% Fortitude

+5% Will

+5% Chance to completely resist control effects

Automatic repair.

Resplendent (Passive): While holding the shield, gain +10% all attributes, incoming damage reduced by 10%, +6 defence, and will deal 5 points of elemental damage to any melee attackers.

Rainbow (Active): Activate to emit rainbow colored light from the shield. Enemies in front have a chance to receive one of: confused, stunned, dazed, nauseated, or some other half-conscious state, and deal 20 20 elemental damage. Cooldown: 5 minutes.

Ye Cang looked at the shield and froze. The effects were abnormal, it could even compare to his ring. It had a monstrous 19 defence! It not only added +4 to all stats, but even added an additional 10%. It even gave 10% damage resistance, along with fortitude and will. However, it had that massive 50 constitution requirement that would make it unwearable for most people. Fortunately Zhang ZhengXiong was a constitution focused priest. 50 wasn't much to him. Even 60 wouldn't have been a problem. It was pretty much a shield made just for him. As for its external appearance, it made all their other equipment look like country bumpkins. It was too dazzling.

Zhang ZhengXiong slowly picked up the shield, and gently ran his hand over its surface. It had a beautiful surface made of many gems and minerals. It was too beautiful to use as a shield.

"Too wasteful, looking at it makes my hairs stand on end..." Old Wales sighed. So many f\*\*king precious stones and gems went into this shield. Its material value is actually worth more than the final product. It's too much. Just take some black-iron and slime crystal, and you can make a heavy shield. Then add a few gems and precious stones to decorate it a bit, its defence wouldn't lose to this toy. But as this kid's very first creation, it could be considered a masterpiece. Thinking that, he just smiled and didn't say more.

“Brother Lil’Xiong, let me touch it~” Lin Le quickly ran over. He looked like a little kid who was jealous of someone else’s toy.

“Move aside. Earlier when I was being thrashed, you just stood there.” Zhang ZhengXiong shouted unhappily.

“Let me see~~ Let me see~~” Lin Le whipped his ahoge around and threw a tantrum. Zhang ZhengXiong helplessly handed it to him. “What do I do with you... here, go play. You have to return it to me later...”

After handing it over, he began to feel like this scene was really familiar. Rainbow lights flashed, and the room was filled with brilliant colors. Everyone was inflicted with confusion.

Seeing everyone gnashing their teeth and glaring at him, Lin Le passed the shield back to Zhang ZhengXiong. He then rubbed his head and said innocently. “How was I supposed to know it would do that? I’ve given it back.”

“Ok, it’s Lil’Dino’s turn.” Ye Cang said, hinting FrozenCloud to make her order.

FrozenCloud told Old Wales her idea, and he sat by the fire and began smithing. A pair of different sized T shaped rods were formed. After polishing it and wrapping the handle in leather, a big and a small, engraved tonfas were created.

FrozenCloud look at the stats, satisfied. She took the bigger one in her left hand.

Mithril Tonfa - Left (Masterwork - Created)

Category: Tonfa

Requirements: 35 Strength, 35 Constitution

Damage: 11 - 13

+8 Defence

+4 Strength

+4 Constitution

+3% chance to block damage

Counter: Attempt to block a melee attack. If successful, can immediately perform an extra attack against the target, which can cause knock-up, or mini-stun. Cooldown: 5 minutes.

Her right hand reached towards the smaller, but more agile tonfa.

Mithril Tonfa - Right (Masterwork - Created)

Category: Tonfa

Requirements: 35 Strength, 35 Dexterity

Damage: 13 - 15

+5 Defence

+4 Strength

+4 Dexterity

Chaining attacks deals an extra 5% damage.

Sudden Elbow Strike: Perform a very sudden and fierce attack, dealing 165% damage with a chance to stun or knock back. Cooldown: 10 minutes.

FrozenCloud swapped out her black-iron tonfa and her other one, which wasn't that good, and equipped her new masterwork tonfas. Both her killing power and defensive power increased. Her left tonfa for defence, her right one for attack, complementing each other. She tested them out a bit, performing a few jabs and strikes, and was very satisfied. It would do, at least for now.

Finally it was Little Ye Tian's turn. Old Wales had a headache with this one. "Mage equipment is more expensive. Earlier, after making light armor for that spellcaster girl, I'm a bit low on materials. Moreover, wands and staffs, we blacksmiths have no way of making them. But since little lady is a paladin, I can make

one for you. Paladin's don't have to be dressed lightly in order to cast spells. I can make a magic tool for you using some sort of silver, and it'll be able to increase the effects of your wisdom and holy spells."

Little Ye Tian looked at Ye Cang, should she spend on herself? Ye Cang faintly smiled. "For sure. Don't hesitate, if you want it then make your own decision. You're our little treasurer..."

Ye Tian felt moved. She calculated and then took out 10 silver ingots. This was worth 10 gold coins. Old Wales took the silver ingots, and took out the little mithril he had left in his stash. He smelted the silver, and a staff started to slowly take shape. At the top of the staff was a groove. The whole thing appeared fairly simple and practical.

Looking at the staff that was still taking shape, Ye Cang remembered that he had a few things that could be useful. He took out the fluorescent slime's crystalline eye, the fluorescent gland, and some crystals from monsters they had killed. "Can these things be of some use?"

"Fluorescent slime! Good stuff! It's really fitting for light attribute priests! I don't need the rest." Old Wales looked at the things Ye Cang took out, and quickly took the fluorescent slimes eye and gland. He inserted the gland around the groove at the top of the staff. The staff was nearing completion.

"It's not enough. To speak the truth, I'm not good at staffs. I can only get it to this stage. Moreover, I have no holy power, so I can't insert magic into it to baptize it." Old Wales spoke till here and put the fluorescent slimes crystalline eye into the groove at the top along with the gland. He then held it up to the excited Little Ye Tian and urged. "Little lady, hurry and use holy magic on it. Whatever is fine!"



# Chapter 105: Eye of the Fluorescent Slime

---

Little Ye Tian took the metal staff that was over a meter long, and quickly cast a holy shield. Holy power flowed along the grooves carved in the staff. It looked like veins, carrying the magic towards the fluorescent slime eye. The milky white light became stronger and stronger. Finally, it settled down. Everyone looked and saw the eye as before, emitting a faint light. From time to time, they thought they could see it looking around.

Eye of the Fluorescent Slime (Distinguished - Uncommon)

Category: Silver Staff

Requirements: 20 Intelligence, 25 Wisdom, Holy Class

Damage: 9 - 10

+7 Intelligence

+7 Wisdom

+5% Casting Speed

+9 Spell Power for Light Element Spells

Light Effect (On / Off)

Shield of Light: Immediately surround all allies in range with a shield of light that absorbs 40 damage for 15 seconds. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

Flash: Activate to deal 25 light damage to enemies in front. Has a chance to cause blind status affect. Cooldown: 15 minutes.

“That eye shouldn’t be alive... right?” Zhang ZhengXiong reached out and poked the eye on the top of the staff.

“Slime’s are very tough creatures. It is currently in a state just before death. Before it received the light magic, it was in a hibernation like state.” The more experienced old Wales explained. Little Ye Tian lovingly looked at the silver staff that would flicker

with light.

FrozenCloud was shocked. They actually got two pieces of Distinguished equipment. These should be impossible to get at this point in the game. That team-wide damage prevention, it was really really useful. It could be used to save the entire parties lives, and could be incorporated into many tactics. Who would have thought that the one with the best weapon in the team would be the newest member. The paladin whose level was only level 7 - Little Tian.

“I noticed that you had some fire crystals, sonic crystals, and some others. You can use these on a weapon for a chance of gaining a special effect. Let me see the mithril rapier.” Old Wales took one of Ye Cang’s sonic crystals, smelted it, and embedded it in the handle of the sword. Then he smiled and handed it back. “Try it now.”

Ye Cang took back the mithril rapier, and saw that the stats had increased by 2 Dexterity, and 3 thrust speed. There was even an extra special effect.

Sonic Resonance - Minor: Every attack has a chance to resonate with the sonic crystal, ignoring 10 armor.

The flame crystal was socketed into Lin Le’s anti-cavalry blade. The original dark blade was covered in a faint red light. It gained +2 Strength, an additional 3 - 5 fire damage, and its additional effect was that after activation, the next attack would deal an additional 30 fire damage, with a cooldown of 15 minutes.

Little Ye Tian’s weapon couldn’t be socketed with a crystal, so they saved the magic crystal. Ye Cang pondered and thought that Nana could use it, so he put it away. The earth crystal they got from one of the rock lizards was socketed into FrozenCloud’s left tonfa. This time, the tonfa’s color grew darker. It gained +2 Constitution, +4 Defence, and the special effect was a blessing that reduced the damage from the next three attacks that it blocks by 6.

The crystal's effects were really good. FrozenCloud also understood that once others learned of this effect, they would be in very high demand, because they were too rare. They only had a chance to drop from bosses. Moreover, not every boss could drop one, and it required a skill that could harvest the corpses. Then it needed to be forged before inserting. It was only small crystals yet it increased the stats by so much. She couldn't even imagine what those rarer crystals that could appear in the future would do. There sure were many new changes compared to the last game.

"Aah~ I'm getting old, I can't stay up any longer. You're welcome to keep using the furnace. I'm going to bed. You stinking kid, I just taught you so many things. You better remember them!" Old Wales said with a yawn.

"I remember! I remember! Crystal Inlaying, creating metal staffs, I remember it all!!" Zhang ZhengXiong quickly nodded. F\*\*k, if I said otherwise, this pervert will want to torment me again.

"Sorry for the trouble, uncle Wales." Ye Cang thanked. Wales smiled and waved as he went up the stairs to sleep.

Zhang ZhengXiong continued to smelt his giant pile of ore. He threw in black-iron and fine iron together, and under his audacious attempt, he learned to smelt black steel. If old Wales was present, he would lose his voice in astonishment. Black steel was an alloy that even he couldn't make. It used black-iron and fine iron as materials, but the temperature needed to be controlled precisely. Only after passing through a series of complicated procedures, and with the help of a blacksmith's peerless physical strength, would black steel finally be forged. Being able to forge black steel was a sign of a talented smith.

Meanwhile, under Ye Cang's and Lin Le's urging, FrozenCloud sacrificed her dignity again to act as the handcart showgirl. Since Zhang ZhengXiong was working on his big smelting project, Little Ye Tian took over his job and beat the gong. She, who didn't know anything about the world, wasn't embarrassed at all. Instead, she

energetically smacked her little round shield. She was also in charge of receiving money, and bargaining. Lin Le was the guard, his job was to look intimidating with his giant glowing red blade. He would deter anyone who wanted to come cause trouble. Finally, Ye Cang stood beside FrozenCloud and slowly brainwashed her.

The players on the street looked jealously at the party's equipment.

“Let's gather a few people and kill them?”

“Kill your mother! That white haired one is our Really New Village's Diplomat Hero! Last time, in the tavern, I saw Goddess NalanMoon from the Freedom Alliance. You know the Freedom Alliance right?”

“What?”

“That guy with the giant sword. Tsk~ Tsk~ There were some words that he didn't like, and he directly brandished his giant axe, and was about to kill NalanMoon and the others. Now that's a real man!”

“But the white haired one is the boss. I saw it, that imposing style, that character, he's definitely some tyrant. Even that handcart girl is his personal servant. Just a few words and he had both the Freedom Alliance and Thorns and Roses angered. At the time, the Freedom Alliance, drew their blade, and then guess what happened!?”

“What?”

“You bastard! Didn't you say you were there!?”

“I didn't order anything, so got kicked out by the boss.”

“...”

“Pitiful!”

“At that time, the Really New Village guards, and the fishmen warriors, all got up and drew their weapons at the Freedom

Alliance. Especially those fishermen, they were really indignant. They were this close to stabbing out with their pikes.”

“So awesome!?”

“No kidding. He’s Really New Village’s Diplomat Hero. Do you not see all the guards saluting him? Do you still dare to go kill them for their equipment!? Those fishermen and guards will all slaughter you!”

“To be fair, the items they’re selling are top quality. If it were a large guild, they would have kept it for their own people, yet this white haired bro chose to sell it to us strangers. Although none of us can afford it, and most of it are bought by rich and handsome men, or fair skinned beauties anyways. But he’s still treats us random players fairly. He’s not a dog of those big guilds!”

“Indeed, so praiseworthy! I’m going to go ask if there’s anything I can buy for 5 silver.”

“5 silver, you’d be lucky if they even gave you a glance! Go die somewhere far away, damn peasant. Handcart Goddess!! I have 1 gold! Do you have anything good?”

# Chapter 106: Disagreement

---

FrozenCloud heard many people calling her 'Handcart Sister', 'Handcart Miss', and even 'Handcart Goddess', which caused the veins on her forehead to endlessly throb. Her fake smile was reaching its limit as she continued pushing the cart.

“Superior quality weapon!! It's a weapon for grapplers! Just 7 gold! There's also an Excellent quality two-handed sword for 4 gold! As expected of the handcart goddess, she's got good stuff.”

CloudDragon had just brought YellowSprings and a few other core members back to town. They passed through the trade district, and saw the huge crowd. YellowSprings couldn't withstand his curiosity, so he went over to have a look. The players all let him through, looking at him with eyes full of reverence. He was Mad War's core attacker - The Smiling Murderer - YellowSprings. They watched with sparking eyes. Even the Fighting King was here! Everyone, including those who didn't know what was going on, opened a path for the people from Mad War.

“Isn't that the white haired ranger? Really New Village's Diplomat Hero. I told you we should have invited them into the guild at that time. Who knows if Thorns and Roses has already snatched them or not.” YellowSprings turned back and said with a smile as he walked.

FrozenCloud sensed a disturbance from that side, and looked over. YellowSprings!? BlackIce, VastSea, and even the Fighting King! Mad War's four heavenly kings are all here! Her eyebrows furrowed into a frown. Ye Cang lazily looked over at the people approaching. He continued acting frivolously, and crossed his arms without saying a word. His gaze landed on CloudDragon, and CloudDragon looked back. The two of them stared off, one as free as the wind, and the other with a heroic presence.

This guy. CloudDragon looked at Ye Cang's indifferent eyes, and smiled coldly. The two still didn't say a word. Ye Cang faintly smiled. He turned and rubbed Little Ye Tian's head, choosing to ignore him.

"It's Frozen..." YellowSprings wanted to greet her, causing her to panic. She quickly interrupted him. "Buying anything?"

BlackIce, the purple haired spellcaster, saw the staff on Little Ye Tian's back. Comparing her own staff to that one, they weren't even on the same level. She lightly sighed. "Little girl, will you sell your staff?"

"Aunty, I'm going to use it myself. You couldn't use it even if you had it, so... why should I sell it to you?" Little Ye Tian crossing her arms and said in an indifferent voice, copying Ye Cang.

BlackIce raised her brows. What an interesting girl. I can't use it? So it should be a class restricted item. Holy class? She smiled and didn't argue. "What if I insisted on buying it?"

"You wouldn't want to do that." Ye Cang said, with an indifferent smile. Everyone felt the atmosphere rapidly becoming tense. The situation looked like it could explode at any time, worrying the spectators. As expected of Really New Village's Diplomat Hero, completely fearless. What they didn't know was that, Ye Cang had no idea what Mad War was.

BlackIce looked at Ye Cang's indifferent smile. "What if I want to try it?"

"Brother Lil'White, this girl is too evil! She wants to bully us? Let me kill her!" Lin Le said righteously, then suddenly stood forwards. He had his two hands on his blade, ready to attack. He activated the flame crystals ability, and the two meter long blade was shrouded in raging flames, looking extremely domineering.

The spectators watched, stunned. Such domineering, yet cute words. He didn't even converse and went straight to killing. Such a

fierce little guy. They couldn't help recalling a legendary man, and their rears felt chilly.

BlackIce was inwardly shocked. She was caught unprepared as she completely didn't expect this. That little fighter was serious! She saw that Lin Le was really preparing to attack. She had to dodge this strike!! She prepared herself to quickly retreat.

YellowSprings who was beside the handcart also didn't see this coming. It was really too excessive. He quickly prepared to draw his two-handed sword.

At this time, Lin Le's fiery blade swung out, and what used to be a black moon became the red, blazing mars. It looked beautiful under the moonlight.

Clang~

A black shadow appeared. VastSea blocked it with his shield, but was still knocked flying countless meters, and slid a few more meters after landing. Such terrifying damage and power. It was a simple power based playstyle. BlackIce also dodged aside, escaping death's clutches.

YellowSprings drew his two-handed sword, and FrozenCloud quickly drew her two tonfas, cutting him off. If I don't get my hands dirty, how can I face team captain and Lele who both treat me so well. SisterRose, sorry again. She thought as she attacked YellowSprings who was charging over.

Lin Le panted heavily from his nose. "Where are you running!!"

He activated Whirlwind Strike, moving towards BlackIce, who was now in a difficult situation.

All the spectators began to run. If they got hit by this attack, they would be dead for sure! They wouldn't even have anyone to take revenge on! One side was Mad War, and the other was Really New Village's Diplomat Hero.

Another shadow flashed over. CloudDragon precisely slipped



past Lin Le's spin, and his iron knuckles struck towards his body. If he got hit, his move would be interrupted. Just at this time, CloudDragon frowned. Not good. He turned his attack into a guard, and blocked an exceptionally powerful arrow. He sensed the force impacting his knuckles, and faintly smiled. So powerful!!

CloudDragon saw Ye Cang turn into a blur, and charge over. A movement and attack skill? He already has one? He raised his brows. Interesting! This'll be fun!! He leaned to dodge Lin Le's second attack. Clang~! He blocked Ye Cang's Dashing Straight Thrust. Ye Cang continued to look at him with an indifferent smile. "It's bad manners interfering with someone else's fight. Let me be your opponent."

"Are you enough?" CloudDragon smiled. His knuckles still blocking the thrust.

"We'll know if we try..." Ye Cang suddenly leaned and took a step, dodging past CloudDragon's ferocious kick. He brandished his mithril rapier, and performed his straight thrust combo!

5 silver sword lights stabbed forwards.

Clang~ Clang~ Clang~ Clang~!

CloudDragon's heart shook. Such a fast strike! The people who can dodge even three of those five strikes, could be counted on one hand. Even he himself had let one through. The damage was also nothing to laugh at. Ye Cang was also astonished. That reaction speed was not any slower than Zhang ZhengXiong and himself! He could actually block four strikes!

Air Burst! CloudDragon also unleashed his own skill. A wave of air rushed towards Ye Cang, who felt his chest getting hit and was pushed back.

CloudDragon saw that he was stiff, and struck with a heavy fist. The moment he made contact with the body, it exploded, becoming a burst of water. Not good! It's a fake He stomped off the

ground, and became a blur, leaping 5 meters back. When he was about 1 meter away, the clone's explosion hit him, but it couldn't deal any significant damage.

CloudDragon landed and looked around. He couldn't find Ye Cang's figure. Stealth? He didn't pay any attention to Lin Le who was chasing BlackIce with his huge sword. He looked at the Mad War members around him and said. "No one interfere with my fight!"

CloudDragon squinted and looked around. If they really came to help, it would become troublesome, because Really New Village's guards would get involved. There would be no benefits for either side. Soon the fight would have to end, but against such an interesting guy, I want to have some fun first. He excitedly gripped his iron knuckles, and lowered his stance.

# Chapter 107: Short Battle

---

On CloudDragon's orders, the people that were itching to charge into battle, all retreated, feeling speechless.

BlackIce felt wronged. She never even had a chance to begin casting a spell. She currently had no life saving magic, so she was like a scholar fighting a soldier. There was nothing she could do against that damn guy. Lin Le chased closely behind her roaring. "Evil woman! Don't run! Let me hit you once and we're even!!"

F\*\*k! What do you mean 'Let me hit you once and we're even', you're the one who attacked first! Just how short is your temper! So moody! The veins on BlackIce's forehead throbbed.

Wherever Lin Le went, the spectators would flee for their lives. There were some Mad War member who wanted to help BlackIce, but met Lin Le's fury and were sent back to the respawn point. His rage finally filled up! Angry little bull mode, activate! Berserk! His two eyes glowed a furious red. He killed everyone in his path, making the spectators shiver. None of them dared to step forwards.

Little Ye Tian wanted to cast some holy magic on the party, but VastSea made his way over. Her staff flashed. VastSea hadn't expected Little Ye Tian to have a control skill. All he could see was a vast expanse of whiteness.

Little Ye Tian quickly moved to FrozenCloud's back, casting a holy shield and rejuvenate on her. YellowSprings saw that FrozenCloud got some support and knew things had become troublesome. VastSea regained his sight, and used charge. Just at this time, a white silhouette appeared in his path.

"VastSea! Careful!!" CloudDragon said, running over. He was a bit disappointed that Ye Cang hadn't taken up his challenge.

VastSea raised his shield and blocked Ye Cang's thrust, but as a

result, his charge was interrupted causing him to stop. Ye Cang didn't give him any chance, immediately tackling with his shoulder. Then he retreated, activated his shoe's speed boost, and ran towards YellowSprings. His straight thrust combo appeared again. YellowSprings retreated out of FrozenCloud's range and held his sword in front of him to block, however he only managed to block the first and last thrusts.

Ye Cang couldn't help sighing, amazed at his opponent's strength. Even in that sort of situation, he could still block and save his own life. These guys are all strong. Although that spellcaster was in a difficult situation, she had yet to be hacked to death by Lele. If they kept fighting, although he himself had nothing to fear, but it wouldn't end well. He sheathed his mithril rapier.

CloudDragon saw him sheath his sword, and slowly stopped his steps. He sighed and shouted. "Everyone stop!"

"Lele, come back!!" Ye Cang also shouted.

Lin Le had leapt and tackled BlackIce. He finally had her stunned and pinned against a wall. He had just raised his blade, planning to finish her off, when he heard Ye Cang's call. He pouted and complained: "Bad person, seems your luck is good. My Brother Lil'White is calling me. Bye bye~~"

Lin Le sheathed his blade and left. He didn't forget to make a face at BlackIce and stick his tongue out at her

BlackIce thought about his final words and that childish face. I was actually chased around the block by a primary school kid. Her feelings were a mess...

Ye Cang saw YellowSprings looking at them with a bad expression, and he faintly smiled. Not bothering with it, he slowly turned and faced CloudDragon. "PaleSnow..."

"CloudDragon..." CloudDragon stared for a moment, and then

exposed a smile. This guy was qualified to hear his name. He knew that Ye Cang's group were all new players, but did they not know who he was? It seemed like they didn't even know about Mad War. Such an interesting ranger. Such a accurate and high speed attack. Although they had only crossed swords for a moment, it seemed like another interesting guy had appeared this season. "Next time, I'll get you."

Ye Cang shrugged and replied indifferently. "Next time, It won't only be one thrust..."

CloudDragon raised his brows, and felt the wound left by that thrust that he couldn't block. The corners of his mouth raised and he said quietly. "I'll be looking forwards to it."

YellowSprings thought back to those sword shadows that had struck him. They were fast and had crafty trajectories. It was too precise, and with no hints to give away its intentions. If I faced him, it wouldn't turn out well for me. It looks like becoming the diplomat hero wasn't just due to luck. He turned and looked towards FrozenCloud, who was still on guard against him, and showed her an unruly smile. "It's not good to look at a customer like that, Handcart Goddess..."

"...Eh" FrozenCloud was speechless.

Ye Cang and CloudDragon had exchanged names. The spectators could finally relax, seeing the two big-shots come to an understand.

"I couldn't take my eyes off the battle between the Fighting King and Really New Village's Hero. Although it was short, every move was hair-raising..."

"As expected of Really New Village's Hero, he dares to take on the Fighting King, and even landed a blow..."

"I smell something tasty. PaleSnow and CloudDragon."

"I'll get you. I'll thrust into you. They must have a secret

relationship...”

“Eh, the fujoshi are here again. But after hearing it, it really does sound like that. Get you... Thrust... I like it~~~”

“One more time! One more time!” All the fujoshi began shrieking.

“One more time! One more time!” All the spectators joined in.

The two of them heard the surroundings getting more and more into matching them up. Both their faces changed as they roared at the same time. “Get lost!!!”

The spectators saw that Fighting King and Hero were both angry. It looked like they wouldn’t continue fighting, so they lost interest. The crowd began dispersing, going back to their selling or shopping.

“Leader, come see. The stuff they’re selling is really good. There’s even stuff we need!” YellowSprings said, looking through the things in the handcart. It was really full of all sorts of things stuffed into a deceptively tiny handcart. They had everything: equipment, food materials, herbs, precious stones, wood, bones, claws, teeth, etc.

CloudDragon slowly walked over. He glanced at the young lady named FrozenCloud. FrozenBlood’s little sister? Can’t be, she even managed to delay YellowSprings. He looked and saw that her equipment was not bad. He looked at her pair of tonfas, and smiled without saying a word. He then turned his attention to the items in the cart. There really are things we need.

FrozenCloud who was checked out by CloudDragon, felt as if she were naked. She couldn’t bring up any strength to resist. Those heroic eyes were as keen as a falcons. Although they were both grapplers, she knew there was a huge gap between their skill. Even her sister and Sister Rose together would have trouble against him.

“The monstrous bird boss’s claws, beak, and feathers, as well as

the rock lizard boss's scales and the red furred flaming dog's fur. I want them all, how much?" CloudDragon looked through and picked some things. He raised his head and looked at the sales lady FrozenCloud.

## Chapter 108: Wandering the Campus

---

None of these items had a listed price, so FrozenCloud didn't know what to say. She turned her head and looked at Ye Cang. Ye Cang also didn't know, so he turned and looked towards Lin Le. Lin Le stroked his chin and looked towards Little Ye Tian who was already making her calculations.

Little Ye Tian used the the rarity and the risks involved in acquiring them to rapidly calculate a price. It only took her a moment to come up with an answer. "30 gold, 20 silver, 15 copper. We can get rid of the change,so just 30 gold."

CloudDragon frowned. 30 gold wasn't considered expensive, but he didn't have that many gold coins to waste. The game had just started, so gold was too valuable right now, and there would be too many uses for it in the future. If he could, he would rather pay in federal dollars. "Can we pay in real money?"

FrozenCloud came to Ye Cang's side and whispered: "Team Leader, we should agree. Just consider it buying his friendship."

Ye Cang slowly nodded, what she said made sense. These few people were really strong. If they fought till the end, it would have been tough without Zheng ZhengXiong around. Even with Zhang ZhengXiong, and in a 5v4 situation, if they didn't have Lin Le chasing down that mage, and if both sides fought seriously... The chances of his own group winning was only 40%. That grappler's awareness and strength were extremely high. He was now a guild leader, so he had to consider the group's interest, in this case, that would be gaining their favor. I really am gifted leader. He crossed his arms and smiled. "Sure. We could be considered friends after fighting, perhaps we could even cooperate in the future."

"We will..." CloudDragon took the items, paid double the market price in federal dollars, and then smiled meaningfully. Your quest line and ours will be soon join up. He then brought the other three



as well as the gang and left.

Ye Cang looked at their imposing figures as they left. All the players parted to let them through. He quickly pulled FrozenCloud over. “That Cloud guy and that freedom something guild, who’s stronger?”

“You don’t even know CloudDragon!?” FrozenCloud covered her forehead. They attacked without even know who the other party was. “He’s one of china’s top 5 players, known as the Fighting King. FlameEmperor is no doubt number 1. The rest are Fighting King - CloudDragon, The Phantom - NalanPureSoul. Then there’s the Misty Rain House’s leader, who’s also china’s number 1 goddess - MistyVeil; as well as Lord’s Reign’s number 1 hired thug, The Tyrant - LordAsked.”

“Their nicknames all sound so awesome. Will we have nicknames in the future?” Lin Le asked enviously.

“We will...” Ye Cang said, but didn’t really care. He didn’t really understand what FrozenCloud said, and he didn’t want to think about it too much. He patted her shoulder. “The money just now, I’ll put 15% in your remodelling funds. Ah, such a good day... Soon, we’ll have enough.”

“...” FrozenCloud looked at the three’s encouraging expressions, and her words were caught on her tongue.

All this time, Zhang ZhengXiong was still sweating away working in the smithy. It was filled with rhythmic Clang~ Clang~ sounds.

... (TN: Sudden Unexplained Time Skip) ...

College, east campus. 5 people were wandering around. They felt the surrounding people pointing fingers at them and whispering. Wu Na pricked up her ears.

“That’s the legendary group T-105.”

“You mean that group of 3 miscreants that took out 3 instructors and tens of squad members? That T-105?”

“Mm. Now every time Instructor Wang sees an electric grenade, his face will turn pale and his whole body will tremble.”

“I heard they hid the electric grenades under Instructor Wang’s you know, and used him as a trap. Just imagining that electric grenade going off makes my bottom shiver.”

“Don’t even mention it. I was one of the one’s called in for support. That river full of naked people tied to rafts... good thing I didn’t go save them. The rescue team lost half their men before successfully saving everyone. They even wrote on Instructor Wang’s rear. It was full of prayers to pass the test. There was even an incense stuck in there... I’m so lucky to have passed and entered the 2nd test. I don’t want to have to meet those three beasts.”

Just at that time, there was an announcement which made all the students freeze.

“After some investigation, it’s been decided that team T-105 will be be permitted to pass the 1st combat test to participate in the 2nd.”

The students were shocked. The people who walked past Ye Cang, saw his sneer, and they would break out in cold sweat. That white hair’s smile was so terrifying.

“You’re not even going to class for attendance?” Wu Na looked at Ye Cang who was holding little Ye Tian’s hand, Zhang ZhengXiong, and Lin Le.

“We’ve already talked to the counsellor about it. Mmmm~” Ye Cang said as he stretched. Little Ye Tian was also stretching, imitating him.

“Oh, I remember. I saw Brother Lil’White and Brother Lil’Xiong take that counsellor to a remote corner. Then Brother Lil’Xiong performed a trick where he took an alloy bar, and shaped it into a butterfly with his bare hands. Strangely, he seemed afraid. Then we went home.” Wu Na broke out in cold sweat hearing Lin Le’s

words. She face palmed. That's not a performance! It was a blatant threat!

The bright sunlight shined through the cover of the trees along the path, giving others a languid feeling. The five of them were all feeling lazy. They were showing Little Ye Tian around. After lunch, the five of them had decided to take a walk to the east campus and arrived at the martial arts arena. They found seats up near the front. Zhang ZhengXiong was here to represent LinHai college to compete.

Zhang ZhengXiong looked around and saw many exchange students with swords and blades. They were from the martial arts club, the kendo club, eh, there's even a squad of guards? He faintly smiled. The weapon my bro gave me, is much better than those mimicry weapons you're all using.

(AN: Mimicry Weapons: A weapon made of special alloy. For example, swords are similar to lightsabers, but instead of laser, it's a type of metal. Really easy to carry around. Classified as a government controlled weapon. Commonly used in melee battles. The ones used by the army are slightly different. The school uses a competition model to reduce the likelihood of deaths.)

(TN: Imagine a handle, you push a button, and a weapon pops out.)

Ye Cang looked at the surrounding crowd. They were looking at the exchange students from Korea and the island nations with eyes full of anticipation. The strongest should be that young woman with the neat long hair wearing a kendo uniform, that bearded man in karate clothes, as well as that Korean girl that looks like an idol but had a mimicry sword on her waist.

Their sights then landed on LinHai's representative. Besides A'Xiong, there were a few pretty good ones from the guards. The martial art's club's representative was also alright, but they were lacking compared to the bearded man. The rest of them were

ordinary. They were there just to fill the numbers and put on a show. Ye Cang based this on their body and their aura. Little Ye Tian analyzed them all and said: “Unless there’s an earthquake, a meteor, or some sort of rift in space that accidentally opens up and swallows him into another world, Big Brother Xiong has about 100% chance of winning.”

Wu Na couldn’t help smiling as she hugged Little Ye Tian. “What do you mean rift in space that accidentally sends him to another world?”

“I was joking. To say it bluntly, everyone is weak compared to Brother Xiong. Was it bad?” Little Ye Tian asked seriously.

“Eh... Haha...” Wu Na silently pet her head, not knowing what to say.

“Ah, so it was a joke...” Lin Le who had been greatly alarmed, pouted.

# Chapter 109: Exchange Meeting Begins

---

“Silence please! This is the 36th exchange meet between SongTan, LinHai and YueYao. I’m the student council member and your announcer for today - Xiao Ke’er.” An exceptionally sweet LinHai girl with medium long hair stood forwards. She wore LinHai’s light blue and white female uniform. Her voice was really bright, matching her sweet appearance.

“Goddess! Blow me a kiss!”

“Warm my bed!!”

“Wooo~~”

“Violate me!!”

“...” Xiao Ke’er smiled awkwardly. “Everyone is still so passionate, haha...”

She was one of the college’s top 10 beauties, as well as a member of the student council. It was obvious she’d be picked for this task, it was something she was good at. She quickly talked about the participants and exchange students to the passionate audience, then began introducing the judges. The first was an old man wearing a black kimono. He was bald, with a white beard, and deep eyes that looked exceptionally sharp and wise. “The first judge, who everyone is definitely familiar with, Mister Yasuaki Ryuichi! He’s the master of the Severing Thousand school of karate, which is very well know and widespread even in China.”

Yasuaki Ryuichi slowly nodded, not saying a word.

“The next person doesn’t even need me to introduce them. The master of ZhengBang martial alliance’s LinHai branch. Teacher Song Ping!!”

The applause was deafening. ZhengBang school of martial arts, was only a second-rate school in china until Wu TianMing handed over leadership to a legendary figure that was known by

everybody, the Chrysanthemum Emperor - Lin Lin. During summer vacation, when he was 11 years old, as a school project, he established and mastered the Chrysanthemum Scattering Arts which was still passed down to this day. He became ZhengBang's 18th master and also became China's God of War. At 16 years old, he disappeared. He was the founder of the city colleges as well as the former XinYun city mayor. The only reason LinHai had a famous college was because he often came here for vacation. It was simply to commemorate his time in China. As for ShanLan, it was the name of the Chrysanthemum Emperor's primary school. Once the Chrysanthemum Emperor disappeared, ZhengBang slowly lost its influence and position as number one. However, a starving camel was still bigger than a horse. To date, it was still one of China's top 3 martial arts schools.

The Severing Thousand style was also based off of the Chrysanthemum Scattering Arts. In fact, many of the world's famous techniques were. Thus it could be said that ZhengBang's master and Severing Thousand's master were sworn enemies.

Song Ping raised an eyebrow and checked out Yasuaki Ryuichi who was beside him, his eye's conveying his contempt. Then, he took back his gaze and examined all the athletes.

Ye Cang looked at the two judges that had been introduced. Yasuaki Ryuichi was strong. As for Teacher Song Ping, although his aura was not as astonishing, he was definitely stronger. ZhengBang really deserved to be one of China's top martial arts groups. He faintly smiled and continued watching with his arms crossed.

"Our third judge also doesn't need much introduction. Everyone should know him. He is a frequent visitor of LinHai. The taekwondo master, Mr Pung WonSeung!"

All the Koreans on stage stood at attention, acting respectfully.

"As for our next judge, his disciple has been the kendo champion

three times running. Let us welcome, from the land of the rising sun, Moonless Divine Mirror temple's Mr Ichiro Uemura!!" Xiao Ke'er continued introducing the fourth judge who had brought his disciple to participate. Moonless Divine Mirror was a well known name in the island nations, and Ichiro Uemura was the master of the hokkaido division. He was familiar with many types of swordsmanship.

"Ok, our last judge is from our very own LinHai east district. One of the four head instructors, Zhou XiaoZhi - Instructor Zhou." Xiao Ke'er gave the final judge a very brief introduction. He had a hooked nose, sharp eyes, and everything about him gave others a strict feeling, to the point he seemed gloomy. As for his age, he was the youngest among the 5, probably no more than 40, but he had the coldest aura.

Originally Li LiJia had been invited, but she didn't accept. Zhou XiaoZhi frowned thinking of something. "Divine Eagle Fist..."

Ye Cang's sight landed on him, and smiled after sizing him up. He then stretched and ruffled his white hair. "Just how much longer will they ramble on before starting..."

After going through some conventional greetings, and some nonsense about the federation, it finally began.

Zhang ZhengXiong who had practically fallen asleep, woke up and looked at his first opponent. Korean Taekwondo practitioner? He yawned and slowly walked into the arena, raising his arms to stretch.

The two of them faced each other in the center of the arena.

"Please..." Before he could even bow, he was blasted out of the arena by a casual fist.

"Next, I'm short on time." Zhang ZhengXiong said feeling sleepy. He began massaging his neck.

"Brother Lil'Xiong, so mighty! Formidable!" Lin Le saw that the

surrounding spectators all froze. He quickly jumped up and cheered.

Li LiJia was calmly watching the stage as she recalled the muscular giant. That guy's strength already surpasses a student's level. He's probably a match for Qin ShaoTian.

“Seo! Do you chinese have no morality!” The Koreans began to make a ruckus. The college students began to shout back. “You pretentious bastards! Serves you right!”

“Come at me together! I'm really in a rush.” Zhang ZhengXiong said pointing towards the Korean exchange students. His eyes landed on the idol like girl. “Including you...”

In the judging panel, Pung WonSeung was furious. Such an arrogant kid!

As for the idol girl, she wasn't Pung WonSeung's disciple. She was called Kim SuYeon and was one of the successors of the Graceful Sword Style. She frowned at him. This Chinese...

Zhang ZhengXiong saw that no one was moving, and exclaimed again. “I'm not joking. All of you come together. If you won't come, I'll go over there.”

Zhou XiaoZhi glanced over from another arena with his sharp gaze. Such astonishing muscle strength and body. Zhang ZhengXiong? Seems he was one of the ones that the third administration's Zhang ShaoFeng had recruited for the 5 schools competition. That kid's potential is so astonishing.

“Such a rude and arrogant Chinese! Who do you think you are!?”

“He's acting too arrogant. Is he not afraid of being struck down?” Even the spectators looked doubtful.

“I know him! He's that demon!! He's the one who beat Instructor Wang and had us all tied naked onto rafts!! T-105's Zhang ZhengXiong!!”



# Chapter 110: Cheat level Weapon

---

“Even if he was T-105’s demon, how can one guy take on so many Korean exchange students? It’s not very realistic! That Kim SuYeon is very strong.”

Zhang ZhengXiong saw that no one was coming up. He sighed, and began walking straight over. “I still have to personally go over.”

One of them charged over, launching a high kick. “I’ll teach you a lesson!”

Zhang ZhengXiong didn’t dodge, or block. He didn’t even react at all. Everyone screamed at him to avoid. His shoulder took the hit, but he it didn’t even tickle. The attacker felt like his right leg had just kicked steel. He hugged his leg in pain, rolling around on the ground, and screaming.

“Stop! If you leave the arena, then you forfeit!” The referee quickly blocked Zhang ZhengXiong who wanted to mow down all the competition.

“Hah~ so weak. Wasting my time...” Zhang ZhengXiong wanted to pick up the referee and throw him away, but then remembered his dangerous academic standing. Although he had recently improved it, if he threw the referee, he would definitely be punished and lose quite a bit. He slowly returned to his place with a heavy sigh.

Out of the 10 arena’s, Zhang ZhengXiong’s was the fastest. He practically just walked up and then blasted his opponents out. The five judges all thought differently. Song Ping appreciated his talent, and wanted to take him as a student. Yasuaki Ryuichi frowned. Although Qin ShaoTian didn’t come, this kid wouldn’t be any easier to handle.

“This Zhang ZhengXiong is too abnormal. No one has even lasted

two seconds against him...”

“I remembered a saying...”

“What?”

“One powerful man can take on dozens.”

The bearded Japanese - Shoichi Matsumura, who was Yasuaki Ryuichi's disciple, watched Zhang ZhengXiong. He frowned and couldn't relax. That Chinese guy is going to be a problem...

Meanwhile, the kendo girl - Haruka Mizuno, who was a well known disciple of Moonless Divine Mirror, raised her brows. Then she smiled and thought. I'm in kendo, so I won't be competing with him. He's got nothing to do with me.

At this time, Shoichi Matsumura's opponent was Xiao Zung from the guards. He was one of the core students learning the Chrysanthemum Scattering Art, but no one could successfully master it except for the creator. Most could only brush the surface. No one could be like the Chrysanthemum Emperor, yet that didn't stop people from walking this difficult path. The Chrysanthemum Scattering Art was an amalgamation of 3 different styles: The Chrysanthemum Miracle, The Void Fists, and the 8 Scattering Hands. The parts that were leaked was the Void Fists, and a part of the Scattering Hands. This made the Severing Thousand style different from the usual Karate. It incorporated some soft moves which were similar to Judo.

Xiao Zung was a disciple of the ZhengBang school. The competition between these two caught the attention of all 5 judges. However, within 10 moves, Shoichi Matsumura had already won. He had deflected with a soft and flowing defence. Then retaliated with a hard and ferocious fist. He was exceptionally strong.

Yasuaki Ryuichi was very happy with the results. Shoichi Matsumura was one of his potential successors, and one of his three favorite disciples. He wasn't even 20 years old and had

already comprehended hardness and softness. Beside him, Song Ping was gnashing his teeth. This time, ZhengBang lost big. It would have been fine to lose to someone else, but the opponent was those thieves from Severing Thousand School!! His eyebrows furrowed tightly. Qin ShaoTian that stinking brat, where did he run off to! He sighed. Although Qin ShaoTian was a disciple of ZhengBang, but his strength had already surpassed his own. This sort of competition was beneath him.

Sighing at Qin ShaoTian's absence, Zhang ZhengXiong became his last hope.

"Finally, it's almost over. Referee, can I use the weapon I brought?" Zhang ZhengXiong inquired.

"What kind?" The referee asked.

"It should be considered a concealed weapon. Don't worry, it's not illegal." Zhang ZhengXiong shrugged. The judge slowly nodded, and told Shoichi Matsumura that he could also select a weapon. Shoichi Matsumura chose to use a pair of Tonfas. He looked at Zhang ZhengXiong doubtfully... Concealed? I'll just be a bit more careful. Shoichi Matsumura who was originally afraid of Zhang ZhengXiong's strength, felt much better now that he had alloy tonfas. "Let's start."

"Come." Zhang ZhengXiong reached out and gestured at him to come. Shoichi Matsumura charged over, and performed a ferocious elbow strike. Zhang ZhengXiong easily blocked it with his hand. Shoichi Matsumura launched another elbow strike.

This time, Zhang ZhengXiong casually took out a spray bottle. A mist was released from it. Shoichi Matsumura who was being cautious, raised a hand to block it, but they were too close and it was mist. It reached his eyes and nose, and he felt a sharp pain. He fell to the ground, rolling around holding his face and cursing endlessly. "My eyes! You despicable Chinese!!!"

Zhang ZhengXiong shook his head and sprayed again, as if he

were trying to get rid of a cockroach.

The referee stared blankly. Pepper spray!? It's really not an illegal weapon, and it also didn't cause any mortal wounds. He stood there, not knowing how he should judge it.

Everyone watched stunned, not knowing whether to laugh or cry.

“Too awesome! His weapon was actually that!!”

Ye Cang sneered and snorted. These fools didn't even know that the strongest melee weapon was SK-31 Pepper Spray. He reached out and high fived his fellow schemer Lin Le. “Our plan is successful!”

Originally, the three of them were trying to find a way to protect Wu Na. They finally decided that it would be best to put some lime powder in her pocket which she could throw at her assailant. While they were shopping around, they saw SK-31 Pepper Spray. Lin Le had pointed at it and said: “Brother Lil'White, this would work so much better. Look at the description. Wide range, hard to avoid. One drop in the eyes and it's guaranteed to take away most people's fighting strength, and cause them terrible pain.”

Since then, each of them had been carrying one on them at all times.

Kim SuYeon and Haruka Mizuno were also astonished. Such a shameless Chinese, he actually used Pepper Spray...

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Shoichi Matsumura who was still rolling around on the ground. He went up, and picked him up by the collar with one hand, then casually threw him out of the arena. He then looked at the referee while putting away his pepper spray. “Still not calling the match? What are you thinking...”

The referee turned and looked at the 5 judges for help.

Yasuaki Ryuichi was incomparably furious, but it was still within the rules. They had actually overlooked Pepper Spray, not

expressly banning it. After all, this was an honorable martial arts competition, no one expected this to happen. He took a deep breath, as everyone stared at him as if they were trying to drill through him with their gaze. Although his disciple had been caught unprepared, but even without the pepper spray, he would probably still not be a match for this shameless Chinese. From start to finish, this Zhang ZhengXiong had never revealed his strength, because none of his opponents lasted more than three moves. He had rapidly dispatched everyone.

# Chapter 111: Recalling an Old Friend

---

Song Ping smiled. Good! Good Guy! What a slap in the face. Using pepper spray against alloy tonfas. Haha~! Such an interesting guy!

The referee was surprised that none of the judges opposed. He lifted Zheng ZhengXiong's hand with an odd expression. "Victor! Zhang ZhengXiong!"

"Eh, just like that? He became champion using pepper spray?"

"You Chinese are too shameless!!"

"It's just that you guys are too stupid. This is called winning through intelligence. Look at that guy and his alloy tonfas. Then look at our Demon King Zhang, insta-killing him with a weapon used by little girls. Pepper Spray! Tsk~ tsk~ a fitting end for you islanders."

"You!!!"

"The Grappler Champion has been decided! As expected of the devil from T-105 - Zhang ZhengXiong. He even brought this sort of cheat level concealed weapon to a competition. It worked just like on TV, easily taking out any attacker. I should also get myself one of those. It can be my secret killer move during a fight."

Zhang ZhengXiong swaggered back to the audience to join Ye Cang and the others.

All that was left was the kendo competition, but it was also coming to an end. Kim SuYeon couldn't overcome Haruka Mizuno in the end. Among the competitors, there was a girl called Zhao XiangYu who was eliminated quite quickly, but she grabbed Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Cang's attention. However, it wasn't the girl's sword skills that drew their attention, it also wasn't her opponent's gorgeous sword play, but because that girl looked exactly like QinXue.

Ye Cang's eyes became a little moist, blurring his vision, but he

quickly snapped out of it. I've already said my final goodbyes, and even ensured that she had reincarnated. A ripple again formed in his tranquil heart. They only look alike.

Little Ye Tian also noticed. She slowly embraced him and tugged on his sleeve.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed, and reached out to pat his shoulder. "Bro, don't overthink it..."

"Mm..." Ye Cang raised his head and didn't speak. Wu Na looked at his heartbroken expression, and although she was curious, she didn't ask. She knew the two of them had a relative that passed away. Did this girl remind them of her?

During the award ceremony, Zhang ZhengXiong examined his medal. As he didn't even get a trophy, he felt slightly disappointed. He grabbed the medal, and directly left with everyone. Xiao Ke'er who had conferred it to him, smiled and stood there motionlessly. That guy didn't give her any face. He even ignored Song Ping, who had called out to him, and directly left.

"This Zhang ZhengXiong might be talented, but he's too obstinate and arrogant." Song Ping looked at Zhang ZhengXiong's back and frowned, furious.

"You're not his match..." Zhou XiaoZhi left behind these words before leaving, stunning Song Ping.

Song Ping sighed, was it another brat like Qin ShaoTian? He turned and looked at Yasuaki Ryuichi sternly criticizing his students. Was ZhengBang still declining? Perhaps... The mystery behind the Chrysanthemum Scattering Arts, only ancestor Lin Lin understood them. Without anyone able to comprehend it, the current generations was slowly withering. He got up to leave.

...

Ye Cang and the others passed through the night market on the way home. While they were there, they feasted at Old Wang's

store. Zhang ZhengXiong grumbled the whole time about the disappointing award. Stuff like, if they have a \*\* trophy, why not use it. He was eventually berated by Ye Cang about watching his language in front of the kids, and was smacked in the head a few times.

“Earlier, that ZhengBang guy. His move was so bad, I feel like even I could do better.” Lin Le pouted. He cupped his hand and made as if to scoop the moon. Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong both stared shocked. Although there was no qi, but the movements were perfect! There wasn’t any hesitation, nor movement giving away his intentions. The two watched surprised. Ye Cang couldn’t help praising him. “Not bad. Lele, you’re quite talented.”

“Shucks~, I’m just playing around...” Lin Le’s ahoge swayed delightedly.

“You guys go home first. I want to take a little walk to relax my mind” Ye Cang smiled towards the others. He then turned and walked towards the nearby half-moon lake.

“Bro, don’t be out too late.” Zhang ZhengXiong said, holding back Wu Na who wanted to chase after him. “Let my bro have some time to himself.”

“That girl today, you both looked at her as if you’d seen a ghost. That guy even leaked some tears. Just what...” Wu Na sat down and asked.

“Yeah, it’s something you don’t know about my sister and us.” Zhang ZhengXiong saw Little Ye Tian’s heartbroken expression. He smiled, picked her up, put her on his lap, and pet her head. “You peaked at his memory?”

Little Ye Tian nodded, not saying anything.

“My elder sister is called Zhang QinXue. We were born to a broken family in the slums. Before meeting bro, all I remember is a father that would drink and beat us. Frankly, I don’t even



remember my mother, because she died from illness when I was very young. Sister said that mother was a gentle but cowardly woman. Our family was poor, we rarely had enough to eat. What money we did have, would go towards wine or playing around in the red-lights district. He even tried to persuade my sister to... Hah~ In short, father would drink and come back drunk to beat us, many times, over many years. I thought that he would really kill my sister and I one day..." Zhang ZhengXiong sank into his thoughts, and stopped for a moment. "Until one winter, he came back drunk again. As always, he vented his anger on us, but this time was different. He even wanted to \*\* my sister. His own daughter! The good thing is that while my sister was resisting, she accidentally knocked him out. She then brought the young me and we ran away from that hopeless home."

"It was an exceptionally cold winter night. It was raining hard. I don't know how far my sister ran while carrying me. We were both covered in cuts and bruises. All I remember was that bone-piercing cold. Even now, I still remember being on sister's back and watching her bruised face. Beaten and exhausted, but still running and telling me 'A'Xiong, don't fall asleep. You hear me?' The two of us eventually found shelter under a store's entryway, but were soon chased away. There was nowhere we could take shelter from the rain. We continued looking, until the hunger and cold forced us to huddle up in a small alley. Although I was young at the time, seeing sister's hopeless expression, I knew what would happen to us... Powerlessly, we watched as less and less people walked by, but none of them reached out to help us..." Zhang ZhengXiong's story, made Wu Na's heart ache. Was this when it happened?

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Wu Na's expression. "Mm, I still remember his expressionless face, holding a large black umbrella. He walked over and blocked the rain. Truth be told, at that time, me and my sister almost peed ourselves in fright. An expressionless white haired boy with a black umbrella, my sister and I thought that he was death, here to take us away."

Wu Na couldn't hold back her smile. So that's how they met.

“Especially when bro looked at us and indifferently asked ‘Cold?’. Me and my sister froze. We nodded, terrified. Then he asked us ‘Hungry?’ and we could only keep nodding. Then Bro thought for a bit, and said ‘Follow me’. We thought he was bringing us to hell, but after passing through a few streets, he brought us to a simple and clean apartment. Bro gave us a change of clothes, and let us wash up. The clothes I was wearing were Bro's, and my sister wore the clothes his Grandmother left behind. He let us go make our own meal with whatever was in the fridge. He was burning incense in front of his grandmother's picture, telling her about his good deed. Then he sat in front of the TV and watched a cartoon. Then...” Zhang ZhengXiong smiled gently, then sadly shook his head. “Ok, let's stop here for now.”

Zhang ZhengXiong lifted Little Ye Tian up onto his shoulders, wrapped an arm around Lin Le, who was lost in thought, then began walking towards the apartment. Wu Na stared blankly. Next? What happens next!? What do you mean let's stop here!? What about the f\*\*king main point! You didn't even say yet. She quickly ran to catch up. “Damn it! Next? What happens next? You still haven't gotten to the point. What exactly happened!? Hurry! Tell!”

“Secret. I'll tell you next time...” Zhang ZhengXiong's bright laughter and Wu Na's questioning and profanities faded into the distance.

# Chapter 112: Teaching By the Lake

---

Ye Cang passed through the noisy market. He saw a woman with two kids, and recalled his past. A happy laugh lingered in his ear...

He absentmindedly looked at the stall selling masks, and picked up a porcelain heavenly fox mask.

...

“Sis! I want this tiger mask!”

“Then I’ll take the heavenly fox. A’Cang, what about you?”

“Childish... I want the China’s Captain’s...”

...

Ye Cang looked at the heavenly fox mask in his hand and smiled gently. He then recalled when they had learned to waltz. He shook his head, stood up and paid before leaving.

Half-moon Lake, the east districts biggest artificial lake. It got its name from its shape, which looked like a big half moon. To Zhang ZhengXiong, it was a holyland for couples.

Ye Cang walked around the lake, and heard a lovable shout. This voice, it’s her? He walked past some trees and saw Zhao XiangYu practicing with her sword by the lake. “So it’s her...”

Regarding QinXue, Ye Cang had already confirmed her fate and her new life, although he himself could never reincarnate to join her. He sighed and turned to leave, but he saw the girl angrily sit down. Her eyes were full of unwillingness. Has she not gotten over her miserable loss? Ye Cang sighed deeply. He slowly put on the heavenly fox mask, and walked out. “Your sword, there’s too much hesitation and stray thoughts.”

Zhao XiangYu heard a voice behind her. She quickly turned and saw a suspicious white haired man wearing a porcelain mask. “Who are you? Why do you say that?”

“You don’t need to know who I am. Daoist Swordsmanship - Spirit Snake Sword is quite famous, but to a swordsman with any strength, it’s as weak as a paper tiger. It has many moves that are very dazzling, but not of much use. Swordsmanship, is about using a sword to kill. Often, it only takes one strike to send someone to their death. Any personal desires or thoughts added on top of that often decreases its value. Swords aren’t majestic, they are simply a tool for killing. In my opinion, the greatest sword is the one that is the fastest to execute, and the first to strike your opponent’s weakness. One without any wasted movements, and that can most quickly achieve your objective.” Ye Cang words completely toppled Zhao XiangYu’s understanding of the sword. It went against everything her teacher had taught her. His sword was a cold and calculated killing tool.

“Will that really work?” Zhao XiangYu asked doubtfully.

“An old master had two disciples. The older one was smart and clever, he quickly comprehended the mysteries and then killed his master. The younger disciple wasn’t talented, in fact, he was rather stupid. All he had learned was the one move his teacher taught him, a step and a thrust. Tens of years after killing his master, the older disciple became a famous expert with unlimited prospects. The younger disciple hid away in a mountain, practicing that simple step and thrust, tens of thousands of times a day. Eventually, practicing and living in seclusion became second nature to him. One day, he heard from some careless travellers, the whereabouts of his senior. Wearing crude clothes, like a peasant, he set off. If he got hungry, he would beg for food, and if he was tired, he’d sleep on the streets. It continued until he finally arrived at his senior’s place. The two of them faced off, and with a single sword, he killed him. The senior never even saw the blade that had slain him, not even noticing when it had stuck into his chest. He had no chance to retaliate. In his death, he thought his master had hidden some secret move from him, only teaching his junior. Little did he know, what killed him was only the most basic step and

thrust, trained for 30 years.” Ye Cang narrated an old story.

“So that’s how it is, I get it now. Thanks for your teachings.” Zhao XiangYu clenched her fists and bowed respectfully.

“What did you learn from this story?” Ye Cang asked.

“Concentrate on one skill. Practice makes perfect.” Zhao XiangYu replied.

“Fool, if you’re going to learn from someone, it should be the senior disciple. He had his pick of the most beautiful martial arts beauties, and was extremely well off. He’s already lived half his life in such an awesome way. The junior disciple spent his time hiding on a mountain like a savage, with not a penny to his name. Hah~ your comprehension ability is too low.” Ye Cang couldn’t help sighing, upset that she hadn’t met his expectations.

Zhao XiangYu began gnashing her teeth. Messing with me!? Let’s see what you’re made of! She drew her mimicry weapon, and stabbed towards him. Her sword shadows became countless quick snakes, travelling tricky trajectories. “Take this!”

Ye Cang merely raised a single finger, and simply tapped on the snake images. Her mimicry weapon bounced off as if it had stabbed into an alloy wall, not leaving any damage. Zhao XiangYu was astonished. Not even the master of her martial arts school could have done that! She withdrew her rage, having a sudden change of heart. Watching the fox masked Ye Cang, she bowed respectfully. “Please teach me.”

Ye Cang slowly nodded. “Alright, I’ll take you as my disciple. Go to that supermarket and buy me a beer...”

Zhao XiangYu hesitated. Not good tea or wine, but some cheap beer? Such a weird person, but he’s truly very strong. I can’t even tell how high his strength is, but definitely much stronger than the teachers. She turned and ran towards the distant super market. Ye Cang sat on a rock and stared at the lake. He slowly lifted his mask.

“That girl, she’s just like you. Even her character is about the same. She’s got your seriousness and your bright voice...”

Sensing her return, he quickly put his mask back on. He walked over and took the beer. “Alright, now you’re my eldest disciple. You’re still not showing your respect!?”

Zhao XiangYu felt speechless. She slowly kneeled and cupped her fist. “Master, this disciple pays her respects!”

“Very good...” Ye Cang popped open the beer, and began drinking. He then began instructing. “My sword style has no name. It only has two skills: thrust and cut. There’s also only two patterns: vibration and spiral. The levels are more or less divided into Cutting Air, Splitting Air, Destroying Air, Approaching Sound, Exceeding Sound, Approaching Light, Exceeding Light, Return to the Beginning.”

“In order to increase the speed of your sword, besides your qi, you must minimize the air resistance. Your ideal state is as if you were cutting in a vacuum, because the faster your sword, the more resistance you will receive. Air will become your greatest enemy. Of course, vibration is different, instead we make use of air, but this is still too distant for you. Let’s start from the basics...” Ye Cang began to instruct her on how to swing a sword. To create a vacuum around the sword. Removing all unnecessary movements. The more Zhao XiangYu heard, the more inconceivable it seemed. What do you mean two skills. These can’t even be called skills. They were simply two basic attacks, practiced to perfection, and turned into simple, matchless killing moves. Just what kind of person was he!? She looked at the pink eyes behind the mask curiously.

# Chapter 113: The Withered Forest

---

Ye Cang then taught her his Qi method, easily replacing her old one. Ye Cang didn't actually have Qi, instead he had a special energy which could do everything Qi could and even more. For example: he didn't have to consciously control it yet it would follow his qi method precisely. It would move where he wanted it to extremely quickly. The power output was also high. Zhao XiangYu also felt it, just following his Qi method allowed her strength to raise by almost a whole level. Controlling her Qi became much simpler and more effective. It also improved at a faster rate. She looked extremely gratefully at Ye Cang. He was really teaching her seriously.

“These are most of the Qi paths. You'll have to depend on yourself from here, don't be bound by my teachings. We'll stop here for now, I'll come find you here when I have time. I can't give you a time...” Ye Cang saw that it was late, he still had a bunch of things to do in the game. After speaking, he quickly turned to leave.

“Master, what level have you reached?” Zhao XiangYu gave into her curiosity and asked.

“Secret...” Ye Cang shrugged.

“Could you allow me see you perform one move...” Zhao XiangYu saw that he was really leaving, and quickly continued to request. He had told her so many secret methods, yet she hadn't seen him use a sword. She really wanted to see how he would look. According to the theory, the last few levels should be next to impossible to attain. Approaching Light would require that the sword be almost as fast as the speed of light, and Exceeding Light would mean it was even faster. As for Return to the Beginning, she had no idea what it meant, and she wasn't going to ask. It was too distant. She was still fumbling to reach the first level, how to reduce the effects of air on her sword.

Ye Cang chuckled and slowly took her mimicry practice sword. He looked at it for a bit, then returned it to her. Zhao XiangYu looked doubtful. “What...”

Ye Cang turned and disappeared.

“He’s gone. He won’t even perform a move for me in the end? Or does he mean that I don’t have the qualifications to see it?” Zhao XiangYu said regretfully. She turned and looked at her hair hanging over her shoulders. She happened to look into the lake and saw her own reflection. She saw that her shoulder length hair, the right side had been cut into a neat short hairstyle. When did that happen! She thought back to when he had borrowed her sword, and had immediately returned it to her. He actually attacked during that time? But at that time, I didn’t see a thing! If he wanted to kill me... Her whole body began to shiver. Looking at her half short and half long hairstyle, her heart began to undulate. Why did he teach me so earnestly? Such a weird person...

Ye Cang left the Half-Moon Lake, and took off his heavenly fox mask. Thinking back, that girl had pretty good potential, she just didn’t receive the guidance she needed. The Spirit Snake Sword wasn’t for someone as serious as her.

Returning to the apartment, he washed up, and entered the game. He was immediately greeted by ThornyRose’s earth-shattering shout. “You useless lowlife! As a professional player, you’re actually skipping work! Did you know that in these 10 hours, you’ve fallen from 4th to 5th! The beginning is an especially important time! Once things become more stable, you can be as lazy as you want, but right now you should be more aware of your role as guild leader! Got it!?”

“So that’s how it was. I understand, tell me who’s 4th. I’ll immediately go kill him. Then 4th will return to me...” Ye Cang replied.

ThornyRose was speechless. 4th place wasn’t even in Really New



Village! She sighed. “Ok, ok. Those ranking aren’t important. Hurry and go get experience.” She said, not realizing she was showing concern for him.

“Bro, where do we go next? Lil’Dino is over with ThornyRose and is rushing over now.” Zhang ZhengXiong had also finished his big smelting project.

“Let’s go back to the mine. We can kill some wild animals on the way and get some experience.” Ye Cang said after thinking it over. They currently didn’t have any special missions. There were too many people at the fishman village, most of Really New Village had migrated over to earn scales to exchange for equipment and skillbooks.

They arrived at the town entrance, and waited till FrozenCloud rushed over. The 5 people once again set out towards the mine.

There wasn’t anything special in the mine, besides the last few Rock Lizard eggs that Jack was taking care of. The whole mine was crawling with soldiers. They decided to keep travelling past the hills and began climbing. At first, they could still see some small groups of players, but eventually, there weren’t any traces of civilization. The environment became more and more dangerous, and it was swarming with strong beasts, which could beat back any other player. However, to Ye Cang’s group, who had healing and support from food, they weren’t a problem. Eventually, they arrived at an uninhabited jungle.

Ye Cang saw that this jungle was different from the others, it was similar to the foggy woods where the werewolves lived, but the fog here wasn’t as thick. The place had a frightening atmosphere, full of withering trees which looked like spirits. The trunk was the body, the roots were the legs and the branches the arms. The holes and knots in the trees looked just like faces.

“Team leader, I feel this place is a bit strange.” FrozenCloud warned as she looked at the jungle in front of them.

“You don’t say! It’s so gloomy, anyone can tell that it’s not normal.” Ye Cang said, giving her a dirty glance, which made her heart feel smothered. FrozenCloud could only sigh. I was just afraid you three didn’t even have that much sense!!

“Father, the ground here contains a sort of energy that is causing the trees to wither. If we explained it using the game system, it should be corrosive element. It’s likely that dark type creatures reside here such as: dark wizards, monsters, spirits, contaminated lifeforms, mutated beasts, cultists, homunculi, cursed creatures, etc.” Little Ye Tian had grabbed a handful of dirt and analyzed its composition. FrozenCloud looked at her strangely. She’s really the perfect little helper.

“So?” Ye Cang more or less understood her words, but what was the point of telling them?

“There will definitely be bosses. Given Really New Village’s history, they are likely one of spirits, cursed creatures, dark wizards, as well as contaminated lifeforms.” Little Ye Tian explained thoroughly in order to dispel his doubt.

“I think so too...” Lin Le stroked his chin and slowly nodded.

FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. Zhang ZhengXiong’s expression didn’t really change. Afterall, whatever comes, what would he do? Only 1 thing!! Beat them up!

Ye Cang nodded. “Let’s discuss after we see it.”

The five of them entered the jungle, led by Ye Cang’s night vision. The other four of them remained alert. However, these trees were just too terrifying. It sounded as if they were speaking. Who knew if it was the wind, or really coming out of their ‘mouths’. The withered trunks also swayed, as if they were about to attack.

Everyone had to strengthen their hearts. In the night, the moonlight casted shadows, making things look even more

terrifying. Little Ye Tian frowned. “Father, I’ve memorized every one of those speaking trees, and there have been 4 which keep popping up that look exactly the same. In other words, we’re being followed.”

# Chapter 114: Corrupted Locust Treant

---

According to Little Ye Tian, there were 2 in the four o'clock direction and another 2 enemies at 12 o'clock. Ye Cang identified them.

Corrupted Locust Treant (Elite - Corrupted): Treant's that have been corrupted by evil power. They have high attack and are afraid of fire and light damage. A delicacy in some areas.

"They're weak to fire and light damage. Lele give everyone some \*\*\*\*\*." Ye Cang said quietly.

In order to make the Minor Acid Flasks, Minor \*\*\*\*\*, and small health potions, ThornyRose invested quite a bit of her guild's manpower and had them clear out green and red slimes. They managed to make hundreds of each type. As for the slime gels, Ye Cang felt that they now had so much, they wouldn't be able to finish it in a single lifetime. Moreover, after all that crafting, Lin Le managed to reach Intermediate Level in his Alchemy skill. Although it didn't give him any new recipes, the effects of the consumables he creates increased. ThornyRose had taken half of them as compensation.

"They're coming..." Little Ye Tian calculated the distance. The fluorescent slime's eye on her silver staff emitted light, like a flashlight.

FrozenCloud sighed with admiration. That staff's ability to emit light was really practical, not to mention it even had an AOE life saving skill and an AOE crowd control skill. Now they pretty much didn't need torches anymore. The range of their 'flashlight' was much better.

"Prepare for battle. Everyone select your target." Ye Cang said, holding a \*\*\*\*\* in one hand and his mithril rapier in the other. He had the team feign ignorance and continue advancing. Then suddenly, they all launched \*\*\*\*\* at the corrupted locust treants.

A terrifying wail sounded out.

“Left first!” Ye Cang said. Zhang ZhengXiong took the lead to charge in. Lin Le, taking advantage of the time when they were weakened from burning, leapt over and activated his flame crystal’s ability. His large blade was shrouded in raging flames. He then activated Bloodmoon Chop, creating the image of a flaming moon. However, they were immune to the bleeding effect. Afterall, tree’s don’t bleed.

Ye Cang activated his Dashing Straight Thrust. The purple rapier turned into a silver flash. He then followed up with Multiple Straight Thrusts, as well as Precise Strike + Straight Thrust. They struck at each of its eyes, nose, and mouth; smashing them into splinters, dealing a large amount of damage. The burning increased the effectiveness of their attacks as it made the solid bark more frail. The surrounding roots suddenly began wriggling towards the party.

Little Ye Tian’s staff shined brilliantly in the darkness. The roots were like mice that had spotted a cat. They began to retreat and hide as they burned and smoked under the light. Lin Le, jumped off the tree’s shoulder like trunk and dodged past the burning roots and branches. Mid-jump, he swung his bag, which sent three \*\*\*\*\* flinging out. They smashed upon the two treants who were rushing over, braving the fire and light.

Under the effects of Lin Le’s class talent, the \*\*\*\*\* was even more vigorous than the others. It both lasted longer and dealt more damage. To the two treants, who were naturally extremely fearful of fire, this improved flame even stunned them while they took damage. Zhang ZhengXiong saw that the two by Ye Cang and Lin Le had just about turned into woodchips. He glanced at FrozenCloud, and they turned to charged at the ones on the other side. After a Barbaric Tackle, his target was on the verge of collapsing. FrozenCloud’s two tonfas and Zhang ZhengXiong’s war hammer dealt blunt damage. They were like a wrecking ball

demolishing a building, reducing the treant to woodchips. All that was left afterwards was two piles of burnt wooden scraps.

FrozenCloud looked at the system message. So High! 130 experience! It didn't match the difficulty at all. But thinking it over, if they didn't weaken them with their \*\*\*\*\*, these monsters would probably have been much more vicious.

“Father, killing these monsters is very efficient. We can conveniently exchange these \*\*\*\*\* for experience. Lele still has 130 bottles. Including ours, we have 215 bottles. Lele can use his skill to burn, weaken, and stun three different targets at once, so we should give them all to him. If we can keep killing these treants as fast as we did just now, with a bit more practice, it would take pretty much no effort. Moreover, we won't take much damage...” Little Ye Tian said after analyzing the experience earned compared to the effort taken to kill.

“Indeed...” Ye Cang said as he felt around the woodchips and stump, then sighed. “The only problem is that this monster doesn't drop anything.”

FrozenCloud and Zhang ZhengXiong wanted to glare at him. Even Little Ye Tian couldn't help wanting to sigh. Another elite was wrecked by father. At this time, Lin Le's voice arrived.

“Brother Lil'White, I found a skillbook! Entangling Roots!” Lin Le looted his first corpse, took out an old worn out book, and called out. Those words were like a sharp arrow, stabbing into Ye Cang's heart, dealing critical damage. System, you son of a b\*\*\*h, messing with me again...

Entangling Roots (2nd Rank Nature Spell - Uncommon): Chant 4 verses (3.5 seconds) to summon countless roots which will attempt to bind the target, immobilizing them. The time it takes them to break free depends on their stats. The number of roots, as well as their strength is influenced by attributes and terrain. Lasts 7 seconds. Cooldown: 1 minute. Cost: 10 mana. Requirements: 20

Intelligence.

Ye Cang took the skillbook and thought it over. He decided not to use it. Even without its long cast time, if it was like the attack earlier, no speed focused expert would ever be caught by it. He looked at Little Ye Tian, she could probably make use of it using her calculations and predictions. “Want it?”

Ye Tian nodded, and learned it. She now had one more skill she could make use of and it was even a control skill. Although it might not be easy to use, but she had the confidence to use it to its full potential.

Lin Le then looted two excellent quality equipment, and directly threw it into his handcart to sell.

Ye Cang began gathering the burnt woodchips. He actually found two minor nature crystals, which cheered him up. Crystals were good stuff. He took out the iron pot and signaled Zhang ZhengXiong to start a fire. “Since we’re going to be farming monsters here for a while, then let’s heal and buff up.”

“Bro! As long as we have Lele, killing these things is so easy. We don’t need buffs. Let’s not waste food, and just kill them.” Zhang ZhengXiong said. The other three quickly agreed. Even Little Ye Tian was nodding furiously. Although she knew that with two buffs, their efficiency would rise, but her whole body was tingling, telling her to run away.

“We don’t have to worry about that, there is plenty of food. This is to increase the team’s efficiency. How can we not put my miraculous cooking skills to use, it would be such a waste...” The other four made bitter faces, not knowing how to respond to his words. The key words: ‘don’t worry’, ‘plenty of food’, and ‘miraculous cooking skills’, permeated their hearts with despair. He didn’t even know that his ‘food’ couldn’t even be called food. It was a biochemical weapon.

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed deeply. Let’s just light the fire.

Afterall, at least we're all suffering together.

Why did I come back... FrozenCloud who had rushed back from ThornyRose's party began doubting her decision. Comradery? Suddenly, her whole body began to shiver. During the break, I should go see a psychiatrist.



# Chapter 115: Ye Cang Selling Books

---

Everyone ate the roast fish set as well as a new veggie and meat dish, Treant Charcoal and Rat Stew. He now had a new 'best' dish. After everyone had taken their medicine, they looked longingly into the distance, and then suddenly dropped to the ground, 'dead'. Two food buffs get!

Lin Le labored under Little Ye Tian's instructions. He used his bag to throw his flame flasks at the corrupted treants who appeared from the dead forest. They gathered a huge supply of burnt wood. Whether it was to vent their frustrations or because of their frequent inhuman treatment, once these treant's were stunned by Lin Le's flame flask, the party would slaughter them in a flash. The moment Lin Le threw the flame flasks, FrozenCloud and the others would charge out and unleash a barrage of skills, not holding anything back, leaving nothing behind. It was to the point that Ye Cang could barely find anything to harvest besides burnt woodchips, however, they still managed to find many Excellent quality equipment. Ye Cang had regained his position at 4th place on the level rankings. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le also rose in ranks. As for FrozenCloud, she had already surpassed her sister, FrozenBlood.

Little Ye Tian, in this short period of time, had already reached the game's current average level of 8.

As for the Entangling Roots skillbook, they actually got over 10 of them. Ye Cang had smiled bitterly and used one, and saved one for Nana. The rest were thrown into the cart and would be sold for a high price.

The party wantonly bullied the corrupted treant population by relying on Lin Le's flame flasks and his increase in damage dealt by consumable items.

...

ThornyRose looked at the level rankings and saw that Ye Cang had won back his 4th place position. She felt a burst of doubt. Just what were they doing? They actually made up for their lost time so quickly? She messaged the traitor, Lil'Dino. FrozenCloud's heart struggled once again, but in the end told her about the effect of Lin Le's talent on the corrupted treants. As for the experience, equipment and skillbooks, she glossed over it.

ThornyRose immediately stopped her activity at the fishmen village. She brought FrozenBlood and GreenDew, and madly rushed to the place FrozenCloud had told them about. The whole way, she was mumbling: "Damn lowlife, keeping all the benefits to yourself again..."

She arrived outside the forest and called Ye Cang.

"Where are you?"

"Mind your own business."

"You!"

"Oh right, your flame flasks. I, your father, will buy them all at market price! I'll pay in gold!"

"Get lost! I know you've been using Lele's talent to farm treants! I want in!"

"Lele! Your big mouth again!"

"I... didn't! At least... I don't remember..."

"You hear!? I'll give my flame flasks to Lele, then we can all profit together!"

Ye Cang hesitated. Little Ye Tian slowly nodded. "If she's not going to sell, just let her come. Let's turn as many flame flasks as we can into easy experience. It's good for us too. With her flame flasks, we can kill deeper into the forest."

"Alright, quickly get over here!" Ye Cang said and hung up the call. He then sent her their coordinates. Seeing that their food

buffs were about to end, this was a perfect time to cook. They could conveniently eat together once she arrives.

ThornyRose and the girls hurried to the gathering point. They saw smoke rising in the distance. The disgusting smell of roast fish and hell in a pot drifted over. It can be smelt from so far away!? Did the rat stew level up!? She had the urge to turn and run away. She couldn't help slowing to a stop. She hesitantly walked forwards, step by step. Every few steps forwards, the smell of hell would force her back a step. Just where had her honor gone?

“Sister Rose, let's just use the flame flasks ourselves. Although the effects wouldn't be as good.” GreenDew proposed while shivering. FrozenBlood didn't speak, only staring at ThornyRose.

ThornyRose saw Ye Cang glance towards them. “Let's go, don't lose face for our Thorns and Roses guild.”

FrozenBlood sighed, and supported GreenDew who looked like she had just been sentenced to death. They followed her forwards.

“Let's hurry and eat, then we'll go farm monsters...” Ye Cang said in a weird voice, as he was pinching his nose.

GreenDew looked at the black tar like goop in the pot. Both the smell and the effects had risen a level.

ThornyRose looked between Ye Cang and the iron pot. Did they add in the treant's that were burned to death? She suddenly imagined something disturbing. If they ever killed human NPCs, would he still chop them up and throw them in the cart... She shivered at the thought.

After some inner struggles, everyone ate. The moment they obtained the buffs, they once again passed out on the ground.

Eventually, they all awakened with their bodies quivering. Ye Cang resisted the urge to vomit. We can sell the Entangling Roots skillbook to them and scam them a bit. This thing's drop rate is too high, it'll be too late to scam them later. He forced an indifferent

expression, walked towards the handcart, and took out a skillbook. He threw an arm around ThornyRose's shoulder and brought her away from the group. "Seeing as we're a team, I'll sell you this for just 8 gold. I can't go any lower."

ThornyRose doubtfully took the skillbook. It was a control skill and its effects were not bad. 8 gold was pretty cheap for its value. For a control skill, although her heart would ache at the loss of gold, it was still acceptable. She crossed her arms and thought this bastard didn't learn it himself. He didn't even give it to his little sister. He's selling it to me!? It seems fishy... She raised her brows and said. "Since when were you so generous? Confess... what are you scheming?"

Ye Cang froze. Then his brows furrowed in anger, and he walked away, full of indignation. "If you don't want it then forget it. I never thought you trusted me so little! It's only because I took the rock spike spell, and felt a bit guilty so wanted to compensate you. You actually don't believe in my good intentions! Madam! You really disappoint me! Humph~!!"

ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang's anger, and felt uncertain. However, 8 gold for this skillbook was a good price. Her pretty hands tugged on his arm, and she exclaimed. "Don't rush. Earlier was my wrong. I want this skillbook, can I pay in real money?"

"That's how it should be. Since we're such a close team, we should benefit each other. Pay in gold, recently we're not short on money." Ye Cang passed her the skillbook. ThornyRose, with an aching heart, took out 8 gold and handed it over. She then gave the book to GreenDew to learn.

"Sister Rose, did you just buy the Entangling Roots skillbook?" The traitor, FrozenCloud asked privately.

"Mm..." ThornyRose replied briefly.

"How much..."

“8 gold.”

“Eh... you should look in the handcart.”

ThornyRose pretended to accidentally walk into the handcart, and rummaged through it. Her face then turned red in anger. F\*\*k! There were still 7, no... more than 8 books! That meant the drop rate for this book was high. I would have eventually gotten my own, yet I spent 8 gold! That damn lowlife!! She stormed up to Ye Cang with a terrifying expression, and heard him talking.

“This is the skillbook, Entangling Roots. We currently are in need of gold, so I’ll sell it to you for 10 gold! Too expensive? Alright, then I’ll just sell it to Sister Rose, she’ll definitely want it. Oh, is that right? Good choice, we’ll complete the transaction when we get back to town.”

“Brother CloudDragon! I happened to find an extremely uncommon magic skillbook, are you interested? Here are the effects. How much? 10 gold. Pay in real money? Sorry, but recently, I’m in need of gold. Alright then, I’ll contact you when I get back to town.”

# Chapter 116: Joint Business

---

ThornyRose raised her brows. She knew that this damn lowlife had gotten into a conflict with Fighting King. At that time, she had tried to rush over to mediate. Thinking about it now, Fighting King knew that he was Really New Village's second in command, so for his guild, he wouldn't create any big feud. However, when did the two of them become so close? Moreover, he actually approved of this damn lowlife? The damn lowlife was so strong, she herself wasn't his match. He was powerful at magic, melee, and even ranged attacks. Hearing words like 'extremely uncommon' come out of his mouth, she thought to herself: You scam me, then turn right around to scam NalanMoon and Fighting King. You really are a lowlife! But I can use this chance to get a big haul!

ThornyRose crossed her arms, and tapped with her slender fingers. She began scheming about how many people she could scam with these skillbooks. She faintly let out a breath, releasing the anger that had built up, but the hatred remained in her heart. She gnashed her teeth until she saw that he had finished his calls and looked pleased with himself.

Ye Cang turned and saw ThornyRose grinding her teeth. He knew she had probably seen the pile of skillbooks in the handcart. He showed her his signature indifferent smile. "You heard it, I sold it to them for 10 gold. I gave you 20% discount. You don't have to thank me..."

ThornyRose, who was intending to form a partnership, heard his shameless words. She slowly walked over, then she charged towards him, mouth open wide. She again, bit his face, like a zombie.

"My face! My face!! This crazy old lady, she's biting my face again! Save me!!" Ye Cang's screams attracted everyone's attention, and they all broke out in cold sweat. Little Ye Tian's eyes

were covered by Zhang ZhengXiong. “Don’t look, it’s too cruel...”

FrozenBlood took another picture, and then had to pull ThornyRose off of Ye Cang’s face. Ye Cang took a deep breath, then pulled out a mirror to see the deep teeth marks left on his face. There’s definitely something wrong with her head! She’s this crazy, she should go get it checked out!!

After a few more minutes, FrozenBlood managed to calm ThornyRose down. ThornyRose, having regained her reason, looked towards Ye Cang. “I won’t bother you about what happened earlier. I can help you find some clients for the skillbooks. 10 gold a book, I want 4...”

“That’s a bit too...” Ye Cang started saying, intending to haggle over the price, but he saw the bloodlust in ThornyRose’s eyes. He suddenly stroked his chin and nodded. “Fair, then let’s do it your way... To a happy cooperation. Come, give me five...”

ThornyRose looked at his outstretched hand, and sighed deeply. She slowly reached out her pretty hand and tapped his. Then, she went to the handcart, and besides the one’s promised to Fighting King and NalanMoon, she took the others. She began to find 6 acquaintances to scam.

They spent the next two days holed up in the haunted forest. ThornyRose had also finally reached level 10. Ye Cang had reached level 11, and was now 2nd on the level rankings, surpassing Fighting King. What attracted ThornyRose’s attention the most was Zhang ZhengXiong’s shield. Any shield fighter would be envious, especially a female. His shield was so dazzling. It was like she was wearing an iron ring while someone else had ring with a big diamond on it. She really wanted to take it. Even if it wasn’t useful, she could wear it around in town as it was so beautiful. It would represent her reputation and status.

Zhang ZhengXiong kept feeling a burning hot gaze on his back. Feeling somewhat terrified, he proposed. “Umm... Sister Rose, I’ll

let you use it for a few hours... alright?"

ThornyRose quickly seized it, and looked at the shield's attributes. F\*\*k, it was actually two ranks higher than mine! Distinguished! It's not just pretty, its defence is monstrous. Moreover, the +4 to all attributes is a bit of a waste on a fighter. We have no use for wisdom and intelligence. 10% damage reduction!? Even +10% to all attributes! Such a huge boost! It even had damage reflection and AOE crowd control. She instantly fell head over heels for it. After a few hours, she was gently stroking the gems in the shield. Truly a shield fit for a lord. Zhang ZhengXiong returned her country bumpkin shield to her, and sensing her unwillingness to let it go, he quickly snatched it back.

ThornyRose wanted to buy it. Thinking it over, even though the shield would have to be replaced eventually, it was just too beautiful. It would be perfect to use as a fashion item. She fought with herself, and eventually decided it would be better to save the gold for the next town, where it would be more useful. Many things would require gold. She reluctantly parted with it, and watched Zhang ZhengXiong equip it. Hah~ all the good things have been taken by the pigs, or in this case, a dumb priest.

Halfway through clearing the forest of corrupted treants, GreenDew was sent back to town to deliver the Entangling Roots skillbooks that people had ordered. After ThornyRose joined the party, they managed to find and sell over 20 books.

...

Really New Village, Cemetery.

CloudDragon saw that NalanMoon's team had used Entangling Roots to trap an elite monster. They have it too!? Wasn't it extremely uncommon? NalanMoon also saw that CloudDragon's group used the same Entangling Roots. Eh, they have it too?

"Boss, those few people from the Flame Dragon Union, who are in Really New Village, also have Entangling Roots..."



YellowSprings received the news and had an eccentric expression.

“A mage friend of mine also has this skill.” BlackIce spat out after casting Entangling Roots.

“That guy...” CloudDragon froze, and then started laughing. There was probably a place where the book was fairly common. They must have found it. Although the spell was pretty good if used correctly, but in a fight against an expert, this skill was too slow. Extremely uncommon? That indifferent white head dares to scam me... Haha~ however, with this skill, some monsters have become much easier. It also reduces the health and mana we need. PaleSnow huh? Really, an interesting guy.

NalanMoon, who had also received the news, ground her teeth. You call this an extremely uncommon skill!!? However, she had no choice but to suffer in silence since she had already purchased it. As for the skill itself, it had both an immobilizing and slowing effect, and was extremely useful. However, 10 gold! That damn white hair...!

...

At this time, Ye Cang and ThornyRose were counting their money. Ye Cang had received 120 gold, while ThornyRose got 80. Both of them were extremely satisfied.

At this time, they still had over 10 books, but ThornyRose knew that she would have to reduce the price. She had received the news that the buyers had finally met. However, they had already eaten their fill, the rest didn't really matter. After all, they knew it would only be temporary.

“Brother Lil'White! Sister Rose! It's another skillbook!!” Lin Le happily looted and shouted.

Ye Cang, who knew that the value of Entangling Roots had dropped, sighed. There was still a pile in their handcart. He said spiritlessly: “Just throw it in the cart...”

“Bro, It’s not Entangling Roots! It’s Thorns Armor!” Zhang ZhengXiong had taken the book and was planning to throw it into the cart when he noticed it’s name.

Thorns Armor (2nd Rank Nature Spell - Uncommon): Chant 3 verses (3 seconds), granting the target an armor of thorns. Melee attackers will receive 3 nature damage in retaliation, and heal the target for 1 health. The skill increases based on the correlated attribute (slight effect). Lasts 2 hours. Cooldown: None. Cost: 15 mana.

# Chapter 117: Flood of Super Uncommon Skills

---

ThornyRose looked at the skill, and pursed her lips. “It’s a bit lackluster. It uses too much mana. In this game, where mana regenerates so slowly, 15 mana is enough to cast at least 2 other spells. However, if there was a way to regain mana, then it would be useful to cast on a tank.”

“I remember the rat stew restores 1 mana every 10 seconds.” Ye Cang thought of his own creation.

Everyone was speechless, they also recalled that that thing had such a miraculous effect. They didn’t remember till now because it was so horrible that their minds had tried to forget it.

“The Monstrous Bird and Lizard thing also has the same effect...” Everyone thought of that dish that was considered alright. They had only eaten it that one time in the volcano and never again.

“Unfortunately we don’t have enough of it.” Ye Cang nodded. He didn’t understand why, but the moment he brought up food, the atmosphere became heavy.

After some negotiations, Ye Cang ended up learning the skill. He had the highest spellpower, and he only cast magic temporarily in battle, so he didn’t need to save too much mana. After casting Thorns Armor on ThornyRose, FrozenCloud and Zhang ZhengXiong, they continued to travel deeper into the forest. They had already used up more than half of their flame flasks. Part way, they had attempted to fight a group of 4 corrupted treants without using flame flasks, and they finally realized just how full of life these trees could be when they weren’t set ablaze. It had annoying healing abilities, it’s bark was hard so it was difficult to out damage its healing, and it even had a damage reflecting affect like thorns armor. Although they could manage to deal damage, the trees would just absorb the surrounding moisture and heal faster. The

skills it had were Entangling Roots and Thunder Clap, which put everyone in a difficult situation. Thankfully they had Little Ye Tian's shield and healing.

“Monsters that have a fatal flaw are all exceptionally vicious if you don't take advantage of it. FrozenBlood, remember back when we killed the ooze? We beat at it for half a day and did nothing. It was pretty much immune to all damage, but once we used ice magic to freeze it, it was killed within seconds...” ThornyRose said with an unrestrained laugh. These four treants they fought without fire were comparable to bosses.

“There was also that iron boss. I remember various guilds were helpless before it, and they lost many people. But a professional player from Lord's Reign used an acid to break through its defence, allowing them to slay it. That guy is now Lord's Reign's chief of alchemy.” FrozenBlood said as she drank a health potion.

“Mm, IcedLiquor. I wanted to get ElegantFragrance to steal him for our guild, but she disliked him because he was too much of a playboy...” ThornyRose sighed.

“Too much of a what? Sister Rose, can I speak to you about something?” Zhang ZhengXiong healed everyone's health and then jogged over.

ThornyRose looked at him and sighed. Compared to you three, what problem is a playboy. “What?”

“Sister Rose, we could be considered comrades. Do you have a decent girl you can give to me?” Zhang ZhengXiong wrapped an arm around her shoulder and whispered in her ear.

ThornyRose's expression became odd. Comrades!? Although Thorns and Roses has many female players, but... what do you mean give you. You think I'm running a dating service or a brothel!? Am I a pimp!? F\*\*k, stinking playboy. She said unhappily. “F\*\*k off!”

Zhang ZhengXiong rubbed his nose. He walked away and complained. “If you don’t want to then don’t. Why get so pissed off. Really... Hah~”

ThornyRose watched Zhang ZhengXiong complain and then go to GreenDew. He was then yelled at by GreenDew and returned dejectedly to that lowlife’s side, sighing incessantly. She couldn’t help but giggle. Although Zhang ZhengXiong was a bit perverted, but he was straight forwards. Having him in front of her gave her a sense of security. Having that damn lowlife behind her was also reassuring. Of course, that is if you ignored their personality.

“Brother Lil’White, Brother Lil’White! We got another Thorns Armor skillbook! Two in a row!” Lin Le’s words caused Ye Cang and Thornyrose to freeze. The next few monsters actually dropped them tens of Thorns Armor skillbooks. The two of them quickly turned and began to call their contacts.

FrozenBlood and GreenDew smiled bitterly. These two skills would probably become a specialty of Really New Village.

“Miss Nalan. Thorns Armor! A super uncommon buffing skill! The duration is a whole 2 hours. It reflects damage! It can even heal! Most importantly, it even improves with the caster’s attributes! Just 10 gold! What? I tricked you with the Entangling Vines? This time it really is uncommon. I personally guarantee. Super uncommon! I’ll just sell it to Sister Rose then. You! You can insult me, but you can’t insult my tastes. What do you mean me and that b\*\*\*h are wearing the same pants and scamming people together? Gaah, it really is super uncommon. Just tell me if you want it or not! If you don’t I’ll sell it to someone else. That’s the spirit. Paying in real money? Alright, but it has to be double~”

Slap~

ThornyRose, who was also scamming people, heard some insulting words, and suddenly turned around to strike. She performed a backhand slap to the back of his head, her eyes shined

red. “What do you mean don’t insult your tastes!”

Ye Cang cried out in pain, and turned around looking innocent. “You’re so overbearing. I can’t even speak badly about you behind your back...”

“F\*\*k! You call that behind someone’s back!?” She pointed straight at his nose and roared.

FrozenBlood saw they were about to fight again. These two were definitely together in their past life, their grudge is so deep.

“I had my back to you! If that’s not behind someone’s back, then what is? Are you a primary school student!? Ignorant!!” Ye Cang spouted.

He say’s I’m the primary schooler!? Ignorant!? I was actually called ignorant by this dumb fool! ThornyRose stared blankly. Her face changed colors from red to a pale blue. FrozenBlood felt something was wrong, and quickly pulled her away as she was about to leap at him. “Earning money is more important! Earning money!!”

Ye Cang ruffled his hair, and continued to call CloudDragon.

“Brother CloudDragon. Thorns Armor, what do you think? Not bad, right? A super uncommon buffing skill!! Same price, just 10 gold. What do you mean I still have the nerve to scam you again? This time it’s really super uncommon. Look at it’s effects. Lackluster? How can that be!? You’ll buy it, but only if you can pay real money? Alright, I’ll reluctantly give it to you. NalanMoon payed triple in real money for hers. I’m not kidding! It’s up to you Brother CloudDragon. Ok, I’m really not kidding. Triple? So forthright! It’s a deal!!”

Seeing ThornyRose still selling off her skillbooks, he wrapped one arm around Zhang ZhengXiong, another around FrozenCloud, and said with a smile. “Your dream will soon become a reality, Lil’Dino...”

“Team Leader, I... I...” FrozenCloud stuttered. She knew these guys were serious. She wanted to confess, but was afraid of their reaction.

“Don’t mention it. We understand.” Zhang ZhengXiong smiled encouragingly.

“Transform! Lil’Dino...” Lin Le said, spreading his arms as if to fly.

“According to my calculations, when I grow up, I’ll probably be a beauty. You can reference me when you do it.” Little Ye Tian drew a grown up version of herself, and then shoved it into FrozenCloud’s hands. She smiled as if she’d done a good deed. “No need to thank me...”

“...” FrozenCloud felt like her heart would stop.

# Chapter 118: Corrupted Jungle

---

As they went deeper into the forest they came upon a path. Nearby was the skeletal remains of a corpse, covered in brambles. Beside it was a damaged parchment, on which they could make out some text.

“Alice, don’t listen to that evil wizard. Don’t let his wickedness infect your beauty.”

“I’ll always be with you, even after death. Even if the evil corrupts you. You’ll always be the Alice I love... The flower fairy who helped us escape from the jungle.”

Ye Cang picked up the parchment, and looked at the remains under the brambles.

“Hidden Quest - The Corrupted Fairy. Would you like to accept? Instance allows up to 10 people.”

“Accept.”

“Congratulations. You’ve discovered the instance - Corrupted Jungle!”

Ye Cang felt rather sad as he looked at the path in front of him. “This is an instance...”

ThornyRose was delighted. They found a hidden instance dungeon!!

“There’s still two spots. Bro...” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Ye Cang who was still staring at the words on the parchment. Ye Cang just sighed. “Just invite SpyingBlade and NalanMoon.”

ThornyRose also noticed the sadness in Ye Cang’s eyes. It wasn’t faked. She remained silent. Why does he look like he’s mourning his dead wife? They immediately called NalanMoon and SpyingBlade over.

After waiting for a bit, Ye Cang sighed again. Am I fated to not be



able to get over this love? He smiled bitterly. Little Ye Tian took hold of his hand, Lin Le gave him a hug, and Zhang ZhengXiong firmly squeezed his shoulder. He faintly laughed. "What's done is done. A'Xiong, about Lil'Dino's Remodelling Plan. What clinic do you think is best? Also look up what's fun around there so we can play around and enjoy our vacation."

"Don't worry bro, Little Tian has already planned everything out. Korean Beauty is Korea's best clinic. We'd have to invest about 50% of our total funds, but we'll definitely let Lil'Dino become a beauty and fulfill her dreams. Another 15% will be used for travel expenses. The rest will be our living expenses. Finally, the remaining amount will go towards buying a house by the seaside." Zhang ZhengXiong laughed.

FrozenCloud felt guilty. For her to get plastic surgery earlier, they were going to use 50% of the money they earned. She was moved, but more than that, she was afraid of what would happen when they learned the truth. They would definitely hate her. It was difficult to find such sincere friends. Although being with them caused her to have to see a psychiatrist, and they might be stupid; but they always treat her well and haven't let her down. They looked after her as if she was their close relative. As she thought of her real family's cold criticism, she began to feel unwell. She looked towards ThornyRose and FrozenBlood. Am I one of Sister Rose's people or part of the stupid party? The time to make a decision was fast approaching. She gripped her tonfas tightly, and her brows wrinkled as she fell deep in thought... Just what path should I take?

After waiting a while, SpyingBlade walked out of the shadows. "It was really hard getting to this place. Those treants are so strong, I could only take on one by myself..."

ThornyRose's heart shook. He could actually solo one!! That thing was really \*\* without fire!!

NalanMoon also arrived. "So this was where they came from.

The source of those ‘super uncommon’ skillbooks. I had some of my people along with your Thorns and Roses members go farm for them, but the results weren’t too good. The monsters here... Ugh~ They’re too damn strong. How did you kill them so fast? In order to get here, I had to use stealth skills...”

“Trade secret...” Ye Cang crossed his arms and said. At this time, a few treants made their way over. Lin Le swung his back, and 3 flame flasks flew out. They howled in pain as they were inflicted with stun. The rest of the party easily finished them off. NalanMoon nodded. “So that’s how it was. Those bottles that burned the monsters, how much for them?”

“Not for sale...” ThornyRose said, looking at Ye Cang. She also crossed her arms, lifting up her 36Es. NalanMoon’s gaze followed Lin Le as he returned to Zhang ZhengXiong’s side. Then she saw it. That... that shield. Such a dazzling shield. Looks like the equipment they got from the blacksmith wasn’t normal.

“Alright, we’re all here. Let’s go.” Ye Cang looked at the other 9, then turned and took the lead to enter the instance.

Everyone followed, entering the corrupted jungle. The inside appeared like a maze of trees, which towered up into the sky. Roots and brambles covered the ground, leaving only one path. Although it was daytime, it was as dark as if it was night. Before entering, besides scamming people of their gold and money, Ye Cang had gathered many herbs, mushrooms, shrubs, and corrupted treant materials. He had pretty much not missed a single one during their entire journey, as if he was plucking feathers from a chicken.

“Let’s buff and heal up first.” Ye Cang saw that everyone had entered, and began to cook.

What made everyone grateful was that he actually took out the one thing he could cook, the monstrous bird meat, and made a defensive dish. However, they then fell to hell when they saw that the rat stew had leveled up. He had added in the Burnt Corrupted

Treant Woodchips and Sap. The stink seemed to penetrate deep into their bones. NalanMoon was beginning to develop a phobia for white hair. Though there might be many people who could beat her, those who could really make her feel fear were few. In China, there were only a couple. Now, there was one more. Ye Cang's cooking was not only disgusting, but he even managed to make it worse every time... This guy would definitely become famous in the future...

After going into shock; the party, that had obtained their buffs, began to explore the instance. They travelled through the maze-like jungle and arrived at a three way junction. There was a dark treant sleeping in each path. If they fought one, it would inevitably attract the other two. Hearing Ye Cang's description, Little Ye Tian felt discouraged. "These corrupted treants appear much stronger than the ones outside. It's not only larger, the color of their skin is similar to the luster of steel. Their defence is probably even tougher."

Insane Corrupted Treants (Strengthened Elite - Corrupted): Treants that reside in the corrupted jungle. They have a strong recovery ability.

"Lele, don't be stingy with the flame flasks. Use them if you have an opportunity. It'll be up to you to restrict them." ThornyRose received Ye Cang and Little Ye Tian's analysis, then warned Lin Le.

"Mm!" Lin Le said, treating these trees as if they were just experience. After having thrown over 300 bottles, he was already very skilled.

"Shaking Bear, Little Tian, be ready. Save your light abilities for when we're in trouble." ThornyRose continued giving orders. In case Lin Le couldn't keep the treants tied down, they needed a backup plan. The treant's ability to heal could be this instance's defining feature. They needed to be as careful as possible.

# Chapter 119: Strengthened Corrupted Trees

---

“Later, we should scatter and hide behind the bushes on either side. Shaking Bear, you’ll be in charge of luring them over. We’ll kill them here to avoid attracting even more.” After deciding on a plan, they all leapt behind the bushes, waiting in ambush.

Zhang ZhengXiong went to go pull one. The three Strengthened Corrupted Treants all stood up and swayed over. They could finally see past the trees into the three paths, which all looked roughly the same. Suddenly, someone leapt out from behind the bushes. He freely spun in the air and 3 flame flasks flew out, each accurately hitting one of the treants. In the raging flames, the treants began to howl in pain and the cracking of bark could be heard. Ye Cang’s Precise Shot shot into one of the cracks, hitting their exposed soul. After killing so many treants, he had already discovered their other weakness. The reason their bark was so hard and healed so fast was because it protected the soul inside. The moment he saw an opening, he shot a powerful shot, tearing through its softer insides and hit the part containing its soul. It was quickly followed by a double shot, dealing deadly damage.

SpyingBlade saw those breathtaking arrows. All three of them had hit at the opportune moment. It seemed like no weakness could escape from PaleSnow’s eyes. He was like a mysterious white alpha wolf, firmly staring at its target, waiting for the moment it could deliver a fatal strike. He had many skills, but could use them all accurately and skillfully. His movements were the most precise he’d ever seen. Though he seemed to just be doing whatever he wanted, but each action was completely optimized, such that there weren’t any needless movements. If PaleSnow was the calm alpha wolf, then Shaking Bear was man-eating rabid wolf. Always the first to charge into battle. As for Lele, he was the little pup that was more fierce than any wolf in the pack.

SpyingBlade’s sword danced amongst the burning treants. Under

the effects of the fire; whether it was their reaction speed, their defence, their recovery ability, or their life; all of it was reduced drastically. The fight was actually very relaxing for him. He just had to occasionally be careful of the roots and branches.

FrozenCloud blocked a strike from one of the burning treants. With one tonfa, she pushed the attacking branch aside, and with the other, she attacked. Uppercut, jab, jab. Lean and dodged another branch. Triple Strike! Wolverine Strike! Stunned! Bouncing like a boxer, she slipped in for an attack!! Shoryuken! She knocked it up while it was stunned!!

GreenDew's magic bombarded the treants fiercely, causing them to stagger.

Lin Le brandished his flaming anti-cavalry saber, leapt into the air, and performed an Execute! He landed on the ground with a roll, then went to pull out his sword which was embedded in his target. He swung his blade, cleaving it in half. He then turned to another one, and began chopping wildly. FrozenCloud didn't dare to approach, the chances of getting hit by friendly fire was too high.

"That girl, FrozenCloud. She's got so many skills. Although Lele seems a bit stupid, but his fighting ability is maturing rapidly. It's clear that he's improving with every battle. It feels like his fighting talent is inversely proportional to his IQ..." ThornyRose looked at FrozenCloud who had been forced away from her target, and murmured. FrozenBlood slowly nodded. Moreover, they noticed that that girl's equipment was unusually good. Her weapons were a pair of top quality Masterwork tonfas, which meant that each of her tonfas would have a skill. Blunt weapons dealt more damage against these treants than bladed weapons, so her damage was high. As for Lin Le, he was just destroying them with pure strength. He even had a hidden class and his strange moves were appearing like flies. What Lele strike? What handcart homerun?

The two of them, along with NalanMoon and SpyingBlade were

about to finish off the middle one, but Little Ye Tian's warning arrived. "Sister Rose and the others, careful!!"

Their hearts skipped a beat. It was that little girl's voice. She wouldn't warn them without cause! Before they even had time to look around, another voice arrived.

"I'm coming!! Lele's Big Windmill!!"

God Damn! ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and NalanMoon's hearts all sank and cursed. They looked at the anti-cavalry saber and that pouting, angry little bull, both fast approaching them. They once again scrambled away, like panicking chickens. SpyingBlade had long since noticed, and had already prepared himself to leave the danger zone.

The worst off was FrozenBlood, who had been caught unprepared. She was nearly chopped in half along with the treant. Seeing the huge blade barely nick her shoulder, she recalled last time where that hatchet had almost smashed down onto her face, and she roared: "A skill that can so easily injure your teammates, can you please be more considerate to the rest of us! We weren't killed by the monster, but instead was almost sent back to town by our own team!!"

Lin Le looked at the three furious woman and blinked his eyes. He then smiled and said: "Don't worry! I already calculated that you would dodge. You don't have to thank me! I'll be off!!" After speaking, he ran off, shouting. "Brother Lil'White! Brother Lil'Xiong! I'm coming!!"

He once again brandished his anti-cavalry saber and leapt towards the treant that Zhang ZhengXiong was keeping busy. Under the 3's combined attacks, and Little Tian's holy shield and healing, it was quickly settled.

"Lele... Hah~" ThornyRose could only sigh when dealing with him. He calculated that we would dodge? If this lady hadn't blocked fast enough, I'd definitely be chopped in half! Even after

blocking, I still lost quite a bit of health. That Lele's attack power... Hah~ he is the flame expert. In this forest, he is the top dog, I shouldn't provoke him. She thought back to that video. He had actually dared to attack Fighting King's people right in front of him, without any warning. Chasing BlackIce all over the place. This brat was actually so ruthless.

The three treants dropped Superior grade equipment for the head and hands, as well as the 'super uncommon' skillbook - Thorns Armor. They also go 3 corrupted nature crystals.

The attributes of head equipment leaned towards defence. Zhang ZhengXiong and ThornyRose let FrozenCloud have it. FrozenCloud put it on and felt like she was wearing a crown of leaves and vines. Beside her was Little Ye Tian, and Lin Le, who were trying to brainwash her into liking the new TV show. She suddenly felt she was on a picnic.

As for the hand equipment, it was a bracelet made of vines. It was equipment that gave wisdom and intelligence. After thinking it over, Little Ye Tian passed it to GreenDew. After all, they had taken her to level and given her many pieces of equipment. Moreover, she wasn't in a rush to improve her equipment.

"Oh right, the crystal, help me embed it when we get back." ThornyRose looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and said. She knew what the crystals were used for. She didn't know how many he had collected, but he should have some extra.

"With pleasure..." Zhang ZhengXiong was forthright. But before he could finish, Ye Cang had run over and smacked the back of his head. He then continued Zhang ZhengXiong's sentence. "1 gold labour fee!"

"You!!" ThornyRose took a deep breath. Right now, only Shaking Bear could embed the crystals. If we have to pay for it then we'll pay. That damn greedy lowlife! She ground her teeth. "Alright..."

## Chapter 120: Locust Tree Elder - Kunsa

---

NalanMoon and SpyingBlade looked confused. He could embed crystals? It must be some sort of method to strengthen equipment. They felt both shocked and curious.

Right, we can use those crystals to make money. Ye Cang thought. He made a call to NalanMoon again. “Hey Hey, miss spendthrift...”

NalanMoon, who was right there, looked at Ye Cang’s indifferent expression. What spendthrift? She heard his voice then received a call and noticed the ID - PaleSnow. She took a deep breath, then roared: “I’m right here!!”

Ye Cang froze, then showed an embarrassed smile. He hinted at her that he wanted to talk privately.

The two of them went off to the side. Ye Cang took out the crystal he had just looted. “Crystal! A super rare item. 5 gold including the labour fee. It has an amazing effect! You want it, right? Buy it now!”

“What sort of effects?” NalanMoon was curious. Ye Cang showed her his sword. “This was from a sound crystal, but I only had one of those. As for the known types, I only have rock. Rock crystals are used for defence. As for the nature crystals and corruption crystals, I have no idea, but it shouldn’t be bad.” Ye Cang explained.

NalanMoon looked at Ye Cang’s Mithril Rapier. She had her suspicions that this sword must be a good item. Seeing the sound crystal’s effect, it really was useful. “Isn’t 5 gold too much?”

“How can it be? It’s super rare!!” Ye Cang said seriously. NalanMoon looked doubtful. Just now, she had already seen three of them. You’re holding 3 crystals, yet you say they’re rare!? Just because you’re the 2nd in command of Really New Village and your



group is the only one who can do this so called embedding, you think you can ask for ridiculously high prices? Treating me like a spendthrift? She sighed. “Let’s see once we get back to town and see the effects.”

Ye Cang thought it over and agreed. Surprisingly, the trees here dropped a ton of nature and corruption crystals. He definitely needed to find a way to sell them off.

Back at the junction, besides the path they had come from, there was one going left and one going right.

“Which way?” NalanMoon inquired, as she wasn’t familiar with this area.

“Truth be told, I also don’t know. Madam, what do you think?” Ye Cang shrugged. Little Ye Tian also remained silent. She had too little information, the two paths looked about the same. There was nothing special about either side. It was very hard to tell which one was the correct path.

“Just pick randomly. We’ll be exploring both paths either way.” Thornyrose and FrozenBlood inspected the two sides and then replied.

“I have an idea!!” Lin Le’s words surprised everyone.

“Then Lele, you come decide.” ThornyRose knew of Lele’s luck, and he said he had an idea. Since no one had any better method, might as well let him pick. Even though they would eventually do both sides, if they could do an easier one first, that would be best. They could accumulate some experience fighting the monsters here and they might even find some method to restrain the final boss. She stood back, waiting for him to use his method. His luck was matchless in this virtual world, he should be able to pick the right way.

Everyone watched as Lele slowly drew his blade. He took a deep breath and recite some spell that sounded like a primary schooler

had made it up, then he suddenly threw his blade into the air. It fell on the ground pointing to the left. “This way!!”

“...” ThornyRose was speechless. He was really depending on luck?

Ye Cang stroked his chin. “So there was that method. Lele has really matured...”

Zhang ZhengXiong rolled his eyes. Little Ye Tian tried to analyze Lin Le’s actions, but didn’t understand at all. She decided it was some sort of gamble, like flipping a coin.

Lin Le swaggered towards the left. Everyone had no choice but to hurry and catch up. In this forest, he was the boss. He could pretty much beat 3 trees by himself, and without much pressure. Even if they didn’t need to conserve flame flasks, they could only throw one at a time, whereas Lin Le could throw countless. Moreover, all of them were accurate.

After clearing up the 7 or 8 treants on the path, everyone had managed to switch out a few pieces of Excellent grade equipment for Superior ones. NalanMoon sighed. Everytime she joined these guys, the loot would be exceptionally good. They could almost always get something. Especially that Lele who had yet to find an empty corpse. As for that white hair, she had never seen him find anything on a corpse. He was pretty much always disappointed and chopped up the corpse in rage...

As they travelled, they all noticed an enormous tree that towered into the sky. It was withered like the others, but its trunk was still tens of meters across. It must be an extremely ancient tree. They felt that it didn’t have much life left in it, yet it wasn’t fully corrupted. Although the black energy was attempting to invade it, but it seemed like it was still fighting back.

The enormous tree suddenly opened its eyes, and an extremely weak voice came out of what appeared to be its mouth. “Humans...?”

Zhang ZhengXiong acted quickly. “Old tree, seeing your worried face, surely there must be something wrong?”

ThornyRose and the others also wanted to speak, but they heard what Zhang ZhengXiong said. It was actually number one of the 100 classic quest accepting phrases. The 100 classic quest accepting phrases were as famous among gamers as shakespeare was among playwrights. Even Fighting King and FlameEmperor use them. Especially the first phrase, it could be used to obtain about 70% of all quests. It was a legendary phrase for greeting NPCs.

“Hurry and leave, this place isn’t the human friendly jungle it use to be. It’s too dangerous. You human adventurers should all leave...” The ancient tree advise them with a weak voice.

“Uh, what’s the next phrase?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked. He only memorized the first one. ThornyRose sighed. “Old tree, could you tell us what happened here?”

“This use to be a forest full of life. Many of my clansmen lived happily. There was even a flower fairy called Alice who fell in love with a human. We often guided the travellers through the forest, and guarded nature. Until one day, that evil human arrived. He controlled Alice’s heart, and corrupted the holy locust tree elder - Kunki. The corruption spread throughout our entire clan, and they all became mad. I’m the only remaining locust tree elder who wasn’t corrupted. You can call me Kunsu. Although it’s already become like this, I still want to fulfill my responsibility, and continue to guard these lands. However, Kunki and those other corrupted treants sneak attacked me. My strength is being suppressed by them. Also, on this corrupted soil, I’m slowly withering, day by day. Without obtaining energy from nature, I’m unable to last much longer. Do you brave adventurers wish to help me?”

# Chapter 121: Time Limited Quest

---

”#\$@!#!# (Can we help you with anything?)” Ye Cang’s words stunned everyone. The Locust Tree Elder stared blankly before saying: “I didn’t think there would be a half-elf friend amongst you. At the end of this path, you’ll find Kunki and his lackeys. I hope you can put an end to them, and then bring their cores back to me so that I may cleanse myself. Only then can I help you defeat the flower fairy - Alice.”

“Hurry, brave adventurers. I don’t have much power left...” Kunsu slowly closed his eyes, and sank into a deep sleep.

“This should be a time limited quest. Let’s quickly heal up and get him those cores...” ThornyRose said. She thought back to his words but couldn’t determine how long they had, so they had to go as fast as possible.

“If there are no mishaps, then according to the current rate, we have less than 4 hours before he withers or becomes corrupted.” Little Ye Tian said after carefully observing the rate of corruption, the amount of resistance the tree could put up, and the quality of the soil.

Now that she knew the time limit, ThornyRose had an idea. She slowly nodded. “I got it. Lele, how many flame flasks do we have left?”

“Let me count. 1, 2, 3, 4...” Lin Le opened his bag and began counting them one by one. ThornyRose looked helplessly towards Little Ye Tian. “Little Tian, help him count.”

Little Ye Tian merely glanced into the bag. “81 bottles.”

“Everyone come heal up...” Ye Cang quickly took out the food. Because they were in a rush, no one stalled or complained. After all, this quest was related to completing the rest of the instance. After waking up from their shock and dry heaving for a bit, they

quickly made their way further down the path. While they walked, ThornyRose assigned everyone their tasks so they had a plan when they had to fight and also for when they ran low on supplies.

ThornyRose also assigned healing duties. Especially Zhang ZhengXiong who only healed when he was about to die, or when he was free. How good would it be if the skill belonged to Little Tian. However, without that spell, he might as well not even be a priest. His mana would just be a decoration. Trying to decide on his role gave her a headache. She couldn't make him a dedicated healer because he was their best tank. He had life saving skills and his shield was as good as half her equipment put together. She covered her forehead. He must have not taken his meds when he picked that class. Otherwise it must be that damn lowlife's fault.

"Any further down and we'll see a lot of treants. They are in groups of around 3 to 5." Ye Cang described what he saw in the darkness.

"FrozenBlood and I will guard the back. PaleSnow, GreenDew, Little Tian, you guys try to stay in the middle. Shaking Bear, Lil'Dino, Lele, you clear the front. Lele, it's up to you! Go! Charge to the end!!" ThornyRose shouted. Zhang ZhengXiong, FrozenCloud and Lin Le led everyone to charge in.

Lin Le ran straight at the treants and 3 flame flasks flew out. Among the flames and howls of pain, his anti-cavalry blade hacked away. Zhang ZhengXiong collided into a treant. FrozenCloud's wolverine strike struck out. Everyone quickly dealt with them, without any sloppiness.

"Don't bother with the corpses. We'll loot them later. It's not like they'll disappear." ThornyRose said when she saw Ye Cang stop his steps and look at the body.

Ye Cang sighed. He activated his shoes' speed boost and chased up to the rest. They left blazing flames everywhere they passed by. Any surviving trees were cut down by ThornyRose and

FrozenBlood. Wherever Lin Le looked, flame flasks would fly. He was becoming a master arsonist.

The further in they went, the more fearful ThornyRose felt. If it weren't for Lin Le breaking their defences and restraining them, this quest would be impossible. "Lele, how many more!?"

"Let me count. 1, 2, 3, 4..." Lin Le suddenly stopped and began counting one by one again.

Little Ye Tian helped him out again. "48!"

"We're using them up so fast." Ye Cang said, as he drew his bow into an arc. Precise Shot, Double Shot. His arrows penetrated the hard bark, and hit the soul wrapped inside it. Straight thrust combo. His mithril rapier screeched as if a bird had cried out, and the blade faintly vibrated. The special effect activated, and the sword stabbed through one of them, killing it. He pulled the sword out and sheathed it while at the same time, grabbing his longbow, entering long distance mode again. It was done in one smooth motion.

NalanMoon, SpyingBlade, and FrozenBlood were like butterflies fluttering around the flames, their weapons dancing about. GreenDew was controlling her mana usage. Little Ye Tian also stopped after using a few skills, in order to avoid using too much. Ye Cang assisted Zhang ZhengXiong, ThornyRose and FrozenCloud who were losing the most health.

ThornyRose sighed. The highest healing in the group was actually Ye Cang's Healing Stream and Zhang ZhengXiong's Healing Light. Originally she wanted to ask SpyingBlade if he could take Zhang ZhengXiong's place, as his dodging ability was the highest. She then saw the jack-of-all-trades ranger - Ye Cang and asked: "Damn lowlife, can you replace your brother, Shaking Bear, for a bit?"

Ye Cang knew what she wanted. He could save some mana, while Zhang ZhengXiong could use up his unneeded mana. Moreover,

Zhang ZhengXiong's heal was more effective; unlike the healing over time spells they possessed. However, to replace Zhang ZhengXiong, he needed a defensive item. Oh right, there's that. He quickly shouted back: "Crazy Madam, I'll try. A'Xiong, come back! Lele, summon your handcart..."

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded. He knocked a treant aside and leapt back. Lin Le quickly summoned his handcart.

Ye Cang reached in and took out the tonfa FrozenCloud had swapped out. Now in his left hand was a tonfa and in his right hand was a mithril rapier. Seeing the treant, that Zhang ZhengXiong had knocked away, making its way back, he charged over with a Dashing Straight Thrust. He was now in Zhang ZhengXiong's previous position.

FrozenCloud raised an eyebrow. He's swapping with Shaking Bear? Rangers sure can use many different weapons, most grapple weapons and skills are useable by rangers. She watched as he deflected an attack with the tonfa in his left hand while stabbing at the treant's weak point with the rapier in his right, performing a straight thrust combo. He then turned, swishing his feathery coat, sending 5 feathers shooting out. With this, one treant was easily dealt with. Although, he didn't have Zhang ZhengXiong's ferocity, he still gave others a strange sense of security. She recalled the ranger's role in a party, the know it all that everyone looks down on. Although the description said they could tank, but no one really believed it until now. Even Ye Cang could only tank temporarily. Afterall, he wasn't wearing defense specialized equipment. He took more damage than Zhang ZhengXiong, so could not afford to make any mistakes.

# Chapter 122: Fight To the End

---

ThornyRose also paid attention to Ye Cang's tanking. Unlike the coarse, wild, and imposing Zhang ZhengXiong, his style was simple and efficient. It was like he planned the entire fight. He gave a strange sense of security, as if you could trust him not to die. You could trust him not to let you down. He was like a sword that had been sharpened from countless battles. Just what kind of person is he? No... What kind of lowlife is he...?

FrozenCloud was also puzzled. He usually gave the impression that he was as light as the winds and as free as the clouds. He would handle things indifferently and sloppily. Moreover, he was a bit retarded. Not just him, these three guys are all a little retarded... But even with all those negative things, when the party needed him, he would always appear with his sword and save the day. Of course, not including the so called remodelling funds.

SpyingBlade watched Ye Cang's tanking. When he had to block, he blocked without hesitation. When he took damage, he made sure to pay it back. When he dodged, there were no wasted movements. If he ever became truly angry, he would become extremely dangerous...

After a few waves of treants, Ye Cang retreated, switching with Zhang ZhengXiong. He attached the tonfa to his waist, and sheathed his mithril rapier. Drawing his heavy longbow, he returned to providing ranged support. NalanMoon secretly praised him in her heart. He's outstanding in every field. Truly omnipotent. PaleSnow... I'll remember that name. Before, she had thought his strength was all because of luck. But now it seems that, besides those times when his behaviour was an embarrassment, he had the potential of a top player. Not just any top player, but an all-rounder who could quickly change between types. No matter the type, he could demonstrate his simple yet effective style of fighting.



The number of corrupted treants had been greatly reduced. Given this chance, ThornyRose and the other non-spellcasters stood guard, while Ye Cang, GreenDew, Little Ye Tian, and Zhang ZhengXiong endured the disgust and they ate the cold food. They restored their mana for what would probably be the final sprint.

“From before till now, it has already been 2 hours. We only have under an hour and a half left. Lele still has 25 flame flasks, which should be enough.” Little Ye Tian said, looking haggard.

“Call me Brother Lin!!” Lin Le immediately jumped up and knocked her head.

“Brother Lin...” Little Ye Tian sighed, speaking reluctantly.

ThornyRose nodded. “Let’s speed up. We’re all healed up. Same plan, but faster!!”

After 5 more waves, which totalled about 20 treants, they finally approached the end. Ye Cang could see a tens of meters tall, corrupted tree in the distance. The only things around it was wilted grass as well as 4 corrupted treants which were larger than the ones from before. “We’ve arrived. There are 4 treants that are stronger than the one’s on the path. There’s also an exceptionally sinister, giant tree. It should be the boss.”

“Lele, how many more flame flasks do we have?” ThornyRose frowned. Although the flame flasks wouldn’t be able to take the boss down, and with 4 minions beside it, that boss would not be easy to handle. It might be impossible without the use of flame flasks.

“10...” Lin Le looked in his backpack and only counted a few bottles strewn about.

“Use one on each of them. The rest will depend on how the bossfight goes. Shaking Bear, you should take one. Keep the boss busy for as long as possible. This quest is extremely important. Me, FrozenBlood, and PaleSnow will take the two on the left. Lil’Dino,

SpyingBlade, and NalanMoon will be on the right. Lele, once you've burned them all, help the two sides to quickly take them down. GreenDew, provide support from the back. Little Ye Tian, you know your job. Everyone ready? This fight is extremely important, if you have any abilities, use them now. If we can save that old tree, he'll probably provide us assistance against the next boss. I'll have some people prepare ingredients for more flame flasks, but that's not till later. In short, everyone give it their best!!" ThornyRose raised her shapely eyebrows, showing the temperament of a leader. She assigned tasks for everyone, and they all nodded. NalanMoon thought of something, but shook her head and decided not to mention it. It wouldn't be too late to bring it up after obtaining the flame flask recipe.

"Crazy old lady, come here for a bit." ThornyRose almost blew up again after hearing Ye Cang's words. She resisted her urge to bite him, and calmed down. The big fight was coming. The two of them went off to the side, under the suspicious gazes of everyone else.

"The ??? skill on this ring with a 3 day cooldown, what is it? It's not an active ability. Me, A'Xiong and Lele have already tried experimenting with it. A'Xiong said it was an ultimate skill that allows you to mate with female NPCs. Lele said that it would activate if we ate monstrous bird meat every day. A chicken god will appear. If we ate that, we would become awesome and have the chance to take pictures with A'Suo and A'Duo. I've noticed that you're very experienced, and have been around for longer than we have. I'd like to hear your opinion."

"..." ThornyRose's head started to hurt from hearing his words. What was all this nonsense? That Shaking Bear's head was full of perverted thoughts. As for Lele, he probably just wanted to eat something not terrible. He even used the girls from Sisters to tempt him. Also, what do you mean I've been around longer!? Are you calling me old!? She sighed, and examined his ring. !@#\$\$%\$ASDF! This ring was at least a Distinguished quality or

better. It was something that shouldn't have appeared in a beginner village. Every attribute, magic power, all resistances... just how did he get it? It was a quest item, and it actually had a skill with a 3 day cooldown! Hearing his description, it was either something that triggered automatically, or could only be activated upon fulfilling some condition. Alina's Tear, it was very likely a quest item related to a legendary story. There was too little information, but she was sure it was something important. She asked doubtfully: "How did you get it?"

"At the pawn shop." Ye Cang shrugged.

ThornyRose thought of her own bad luck at the pawnshop, and looked at Ye Cang enviously. Another good thing was fed to the pigs. "It should be a passive that only triggers given a special condition. Usually skills that are hidden and have such long cooldowns will have astonishing effects. All you can do is try different things and keep an eye out for it."

"Tch~ Obviously a skill with a 3 day cooldown will be astonishing. Hah~..." ThornyRose was just turning to go back to the group when she heard Ye Cang's disdainful muttering and disappointed sigh. Blue veins throbbed on her forehead.

FrozenCloud and the others who had been watching curiously saw that ThornyRose was about to explode. They hurried over to calm her down. "The big fight is near. The fight..."

ThornyRose calmed down, but continued roar in her heart. Bastard! I'll definitely pierce his a\*s!

# Chapter 123: Corruption

---

“Let’s start once we’re all ready. Everyone focus.” ThornyRose said as she drew her sword and entered a battle stance. She looked over and waited for Zhang ZhengXiong to start the battle.

Zhang ZhengXiong gripped his war hammer tightly, then directly charged in. Everyone split up according to their designated targets.

“Who is it! You dare disturb my sleep! You humans will pay for your offence!!” The corrupted locust tree elder Kunki opened its eyes and roared at Zhang ZhengXiong who was charging towards it. It swung an immense branch arm downwards. Zhang ZhengXiong, who was only as big as its ‘palm’, dodge past the attack, and readied the flame flask that was given to him. He threw it towards its ‘face’ which caused it to immediately roar. “I’m going to turn you into fertilizer, and then eat you!!”

“Bro! How about we kill this bastard and fry a vegetable dish out of him!?” Zhang ZhengXiong heard its angry words and sneered as he roared back.

“Ok! I’ll fry him up with some rat! I can try out the new technique old Wang taught me! Stirfry!” Ye Cang said as his longbow continued to shoot towards the treants who was set ablaze by Lin Le. Lin Le took the initiative and used bloodmoon chop to help kill the two by FrozenCloud. SpyingBlade couldn’t help sighing at the sight. These treants were just living targets for heavy weapons users. He was dealing as much damage as the three assassins put together. It was like that enormous anti-cavalry sword was made just to cut wood. This didn’t even include that bugged item - flame flask.

SpyingBlade appeared by ThornyRose. His blade brought about a destructive slash which hit the treant’s core. He pulled his blade out and took several strange steps. Roots and brambles popped up out of the ground, but it seemed as if they were avoiding him.

Ye Cang raised his eyebrows. Such good footwork, it made him as elusive as a ghost. Although, he didn't appear to move much, he didn't get hurt at all.

Ghost steps... NalanMoon and FrozenBlood both knew the technique SpyingBlade had used. It was a special technique that neither of them were capable of. However, they had their own unique styles and techniques, so although they were astonished, it wasn't too bad.

“Lil'Dino, go help Shaking Bear! This side is almost done!!” ThornyRose brandished her longsword, and with the help of FrozenBlood's all out attack, they killed one of the treants. Although the treants were stronger than the ones on the road, but they didn't even last an instant. By the time GreenDew's magic missiles finished casting, things were already mostly taken care of.

GreenDew's magic missiles flew over, killing the last treant.

FrozenCloud used her movement skill and charged to join Zhang ZhengXiong. ThornyRose also activated a charge. Everyone was now encircling the boss. Little Ye Tian was paying attention to the entire battlefield. She would warn the others the moment there were any signs of entangling roots. She also cast her holy shield and healing skill whenever it was off cooldown, to help reduce the pressure on Zhang ZhengXiong.

Ye Cang drew his bow to full draw and aimed a Precise Shot! It shot right into the burnt part of its 'mouth'.

“Lele, try to keep him burning!!” ThornyRose's sword struck on its trunk, dealing almost no damage. She wasn't able to break through its defence. Its mouth and eyes were also too high up to hit. She noticed a branch coming towards her, and dodged it letting it smash into the ground. She leapt and ran up the branch as if it were a bridge. Her double strike struck right on its burn. SpyingBlade and FrozenCloud ran up its roots, dodged past the attacking branches, then they leapt and also made it up the trunk.

Compared to the others, Lin Le simply activated leap and jumped straight up. He swung his bag, and three flame flasks flew out, igniting the tree. Ye Cang saw a large part of the tree had been set ablaze, dealing impressive damage. The boss also became weakened and stunned. Lin Le landed on the tree's shoulder and performed an Execute! Failed! He pouted, this monster didn't even have a neck to target... He took out a gold coin and crushed it. He then pulled his sword out and launched a whirlwind strike! Terrifying damage numbers popped up.

“You damn humans! I'll drain you dry!!!!” Kunqi woke from his stunned state, and his whole body began to tremble. Everyone quickly jumped down.

The big tree's roots began to rise and extend, covering the entire area. Everyone was now under the roots. Ye Cang frowned. What is it doing? It's definitely not something good, but just what kind of skill is it? I don't get it at all. Well I'll just be alert and dodge it with dashing straight thrust.

The roots acted like pipes and began spreading a black gas, covering the entire area. ThornyRose looked at her own health which was dropping by 3 points a second. Not good! “Take him down or we're all dead! It's a pollution skill! Little Tian, come shield everyone!!”

Everyone ran towards Little Ye Tian. Even GreenDew interrupted her spell to run over. She only had a measly 70 health even with Shaking Bear's aura. Without it, she would only have 40 health. She wouldn't be able to tolerate 3 damage a second.

Little Ye Tian lifted her staff, and it released a burst of light. Everyone was enveloped by a protective barrier.

“Keep up the healing! Try to cancel his damage!” ThornyRose received the shield and charged over to attack the burnt part of the tree. The boss seemed to have recovered some of the damage it had taken. At least, it wasn't burning anymore. She began to panic.

“Lele, how many more!!?”

“Let me count. Two!!” ThornyRose began to regret. We should have prepared more, but two is better than none. “Don’t let it extinguish the flames. Throw one! We have to kill it before the burning ends, otherwise we don’t stand a chance!”

Ye Cang gave up on performing ranged attack, and drew his mithril rapier. He dashed over with a dashing straight thrust, striking through the flames, and then dodging to the side to avoid a root. Everyone continued to besiege the boss. The black gas began dealing more and more damage. The original 3 became 4, then 5, and now it was already 6. GreenDew and Little Ye Tian couldn’t hold on for much longer. The healing skills were all on cooldown. In at most 3 seconds, they would be corroded and sent back to town.

Zhang ZhengXiong, who was tanking the boss, was also having trouble dealing with the 6 damage per second. He activated his ring’s ability, and the light stunned the boss. He then stepped back, and opened his holy text. A melodious sound echoed out, and everyone was healed. He then activated his two stored healing lights on the two with the lowest health: NalanMoon and Little Ye Tian. Finally, he began casting healing light, to heal ThornyRose. Since the tree hadn’t yet awakened, he rushed back and performed a barbaric tackle, causing it to slightly sway. Ye Cang, Lin Le and the three assassins were running and leaping around, attacking everywhere. They were like butterflies, fluttering around the trees trunk and avoiding the whip-like branches, except Lin Le who was more like an agile monkey. When the roots rose to grab him, he would swing his sword, cutting them all. His simple but matchless attacks became the most important source of damage.

ThornyRose, FrozenCloud, and Zhang ZhengXiong stood in front and kept most of the branches busy. At the same time, they dealt as much damage as they could to the burnt parts. It was a race against time.

Although Zhang ZhengXiong's holy text saved them from one crisis; but the boss hadn't yet died, the flames were diminishing, and the corrosive damage continued to increase. No one could be cheerful in this situation.

"If you can, drink a potion!!" ThornyRose said as she downed a small health potion. They could only drink one bottle a fight because the cooldown was so long.

Everyone also drank theirs. Little Ye Tian could only last so long because she had already drank hers. She sighed and estimated that she wouldn't be able to survive until the boss' death. The pollution was already dealing 7 damage a second. Before she died, she put her final holy shield around Ye Cang, and became a ray of light.

GreenDew also cast her final magic missile, but died before she could finish shooting them all. This boss was too much, how are we supposed to kill this thing without flame flasks!? She couldn't see any hope of winning.



## Chapter 124: Trust and Misfortune

---

With Ye Tian and GreenDew's death, the team had lost its support and ranged damage. ThornyRose knew they had to fight as if their life depended on it. "Don't worry about death! Ignore its attacks! Let's trade our lives for its!!"

Ye Cang received Little Ye Tian's final holy shield. He dodged past a root and cast a healing stream on Lin Le. If they wanted to kill this boss, Lin Le couldn't die. "Lele, continue to attack while looking for its weak point!!"

"Mm, I got it!" Lin Le nodded, and crushed another gold coin. The effects were now stacked twice for a total of 16 strength, 10 damage, and 20% attack speed. Lin Le madly unleashed a storm of attacks. The wind from his attacks actually blew away the black smoke.

"I can't go on!!" NalanMoon saw that she would die in about 2 seconds. She had already done what she could. In her final moments, she slashed out three times before falling to the ground and disappearing among the roots. SpyingBlade also sighed, there was already no point in dodging. He struggled to attack until his final moments. FrozenBlood took a chunk of its life with her as she died. All that remained were those with higher health, but they would only survive for another 5 or 6 seconds. Lin Le had Ye Cang's healing so he could still last a few seconds longer.

ThornyRose saw that she only had 10 health left. Is this my final moment? She furrowed her brows, and like a valkyrie, she leapt into the raging flames. Before Kunqi's attack could reach her waist, she stabbed her longsword into its core. She was then split in half and died.

FrozenCloud clenched her teeth. Her skills just came off cooldown, but her health didn't allow her time to get into position. She unleashed her barrage. Triple Strike! Wolverine Strike!

Counter! Shoryuken! She disappeared into beam of light as she struck with her final Shoryuken.

All that was left were Ye Cang and his brothers. Zhang ZhengXiong cast a final heal on Lin Le. “Bro! Lele! It’s up to you two!! You damn bastard. Although I can’t kill you this time! I, your father, shall eat you in the end!! Aaaaah!!”

Zhang ZhengXiong performed a barbaric tackle. Then with a frenzied roar, he smashed down with his war hammer and fell against the tree. Ye Cang was furious. He looked at the flames that were gradually diminishing. He and Lin Le continued to attack at the places that were still burning. Ye Cang saw that Healing Stream was off cooldown. He couldn’t hold on for much longer, but the boss should be near its death. 2 seconds? That’s enough! He dodged past the attacks from the branches and roots, and cast his final Healing Stream on Lin Le. “Lele! It’s up to you!!”

Lin Le felt the pressure on him becoming too big, and his little mind exploded. “Aaah! Lele will take you on!!”

His anti-cavalry blade swung furiously. Lin Le looked at his health and saw that he had a second left. I’ll use Execute!! But where is its weak point!? Gah, there’s no time to choose!! Execute!! Success!! Kinqi howled in pain, but it was still alive. Lin Le was about to use a rising slash, but he helplessly fell to his knees. His blade stabbed into the ground and he slowly collapsed.

“So close. If there was just one more guy, I’m afraid I’d be...” Kinqi hadn’t finished speaking, when a silver light stabbed into its mouth. Under the light of the flames, countless silver flashes appeared. “You! It can’t be! Aaah!! Impossible!! You were already...”

A figure jumped out of its mouth. “So it turns out the ring’s ability was resurrection. A cooldown of 3 days. Damn awesome!! Haha! Who can stop me from looting the corpse now!! Who can stop my divine hand!! Divine artifact! Father is coming!!”

Ye Cang slowly reached out his right hand...

...

Really New Village, respawn point.

ThornyRose watched the people appearing around her and saw that Lin Le had also been sent back. Her expression became sad but still had a trace of unwillingness. "Were we defeated?"

"Don't be discouraged. If it were another party, they wouldn't even be able to reach where we did..." FrozenBlood consoled her.

"Exactly. SisterRose, don't feel bad. Oh right, where's bro?" Zhang ZhengXiong discovered that Ye Cang wasn't around.

Everyone's hearts shook. "Right, wheres 'that white haired ranger' party leader Brother PaleSnow / damn lowlife!?"

They looked around the resurrection point but found no trace of him. ThornyRose, Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian quickly messaged him. "You're still alive!?"

"Mm, the boss has already been killed by me. I've already given the core to elder Kunsu. Hurry back and get the reward..."

The party, who thought they had wiped, heard the news and were overjoyed! They did it!

"Damn lowlife!! I love you!!" ThornyRose said, laughing heartily.

Ye Cang was speechless. 'Damn lowlife!! I love you!!'? What kind of words were those!? He sat beside Kunsu who was absorbing the energy from the core. Thinking they would arrive soon, he rubbed his nose, feeling a bit awkward.

The party rushed back without rest, and arrived at where Ye Cang was. "Let's go loot the corpse!!" ThornyRose said, then everyone froze. ThornyRose also thought of something. She turned towards Ye Cang. "Tell me you didn't touch the corpse. Please. You can't have!"

"Mm, it was like this. The boss... cough~ cough~, he must have

been in a rush to leave home. He didn't have a single thing on him. However, I'll help you all vent your anger. Later, we can all eat corrupted treant elder and monstrous bird stir fry~~ Aren't you all excited~~?" Ye Cang looked at everyone's faces slowly becoming pale. He crossed his arms and said seriously: "Cough~ Cough~ So after looting the boss, I pried the crystal out of the altar and rushed back here. Look! Because of me, we managed to complete the impossible quest. You don't need to thank..."

Before he could even finish saying the words 'you don't need to thank me', a figure had pounced towards him. Ye Cang's heart sank. She still hasn't had her meds...

"I'll f\*\*king !@#\$ you #%%#@#@!" ThornyRose said, using some obscene words that she thought she would never use in her life. She suddenly pounced over and pushed him to the ground.

NalanMoon and FrozenBlood had no intentions of stopping her this time. Truth be told, they also wanted to curse at him. F\*\*k! We used so many flame flasks, and even ate your biochemical weapon. We finally killed the boss after so much trouble. 9 out of 10 of us died for this, yet because of you, nothing at all dropped! Their originally happy hearts felt like it had been submerged in ice cold water. Their only hope now was the other half of the dungeon. NalanMoon now finally understood how ThornyRose felt. She felt like her heart would stop from anger, but had nowhere to vent it.

Even Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le, Little Ye Tian, and FrozenCloud all turned away.

"Father, it's not that I don't want to help you, but there's nothing I can do. I'm but a child..." Ye Tian sighed deeply. She blamed herself for having no way to save him.

"Bro, it's not that I don't want to help you, but I still have a request for Sister Rose..." Zhang ZhengXiong wrapped an arm around Lin Le and Little Ye Tian. He even pulled FrozenCloud away.

“Brother Lil’White, it’s not that I don’t want to help you, but Brother Lil’Xiong won’t let me.”

“Team leader, it’s not that I don’t want to help you, but... how could you loot it! Hah~ Even I want to beat you at least twice...” FrozenCloud sighed.

SpyingBlade stood at the side, breaking out in cold sweat. These people... Hah~ Brother PaleSnow, why did you do it?

Everyone watched the frenzied zombie boar, ThornyRose, hold him down as she ate him and clawed at his lower body. They listened to Ye Cang’s blood-curdling screams and shivered.

# Chapter 125: Hunting in the Jungle

---

Kunsa gradually restored his vitality and saw that the adventurer that had brought him the core was battered and exhausted. He must have been fighting bitterly to protect it while it was absorbing the core's power. It was filled with gratitude.

Ye Cang's face was covered in teeth marks, his hair was a mess, his feathery coat was torn up, but his expression was still indifferent. He still seemed as light as the wind and free as the clouds. He sighed and pulled FrozenBlood to the side. "Has she been taking the medicine her doctor prescribed everyday?"

FrozenBlood froze. It was a good thing that it was me you asked, otherwise your a\*s would be screwed. That said, it was all your doing!! She glared at him, and didn't reply.

ThornyRose quickly asked. "What did that damn lowlife say to you?"

"Nothing. He just asked if you've calmed down." FrozenBlood sighed and lied. These two people... but that PaleSnow is really good at angering people.

"Thank you all for slaying Kunqi and saving me. Nature will recover given time, but right now we must eliminate the corrupted fairy - Alice. She lives in the garden at the end of that path. You should prepare. Once you're ready, I'll purify some of the jungle which will weaken her." Kunsa said. Everyone turned to look at him, they really needed time to prepare.

"Congratulations. You've completed the hidden, time-limited quest «Save the Uncorrupted Locust Treant Elder - Kunsa». Received 1300 experience, +5 nature resistance, +5 dark resistance, a masterwork quality item useable by your class with a small chance of getting an distinguished quality one instead, a rare class talent, and a class talent point."

“Congratulations. You’ve received the Distinguished quality item - Elder Treant Bark Quiver.”

Elder Treant Bark Quiver (Distinguished - Unique)

Category: Special Quiver

Requirements: None

Capacity: 50

+3 All Attributes

+5 Bow speed.

Power of Nature: Arrows in the quiver are enchanted with the power of nature. They receive +5 penetration and +5 damage.

“Congratulations. You’ve received the class talent - Forest Hunter (Rare - Beginner Level): +6 Dexterity, +6 Wisdom, +6 Reflex, +10% movement speed. Increases your resistance to inertia. When in a jungle/forest type environment, the talent’s effects are doubled and deals an extra 10% damage.”

The party who was lamenting over their lost loot, heard the system message and immediately cheered up. Not only a rare class talent, but even a talent point!!

Ye Cang looked at his own seemingly shoddy quiver, and quickly equipped it. That was a huge buff to his arrows. He tried shooting one, and both the damage and penetrative power noticeably increased. He was also very satisfied with his new talent. While the effects were doubled, he went to the side to test his new body a bit. He was clearly much faster. Moreover, the ability to resist inertia reduced the stiffness after performing actions.

Kunsa closed its eyes once more and continued to restore its power. Starting from the dirt around him, the black gas began to slowly recede. The green glow of nature began to spread to the surroundings.

“Let’s go. First we should resupply in town! Then we’ll prepare

some more flame flasks.” ThornyRose said, her mood clearly much better. Despite having not obtained any equipment from Kunqi. She began to think about how it could have dropped a masterwork or even a distinguished quality equipment. If only it weren’t for him... She sighed, it was already too late, there was no point in thinking about it.

Everyone left, and returned to the little town. Ye Cang asked his little team about their new class talents and equipment. They also discussed how to best use their talent point.

Zhang ZhengXiong had received the talent - Cultivate Through Bitterness (+5 Constitution, +7 Wisdom. The effects of holy spells increase by 10%. +5% resistance to mental effects. +5% resistance to stun). He then put his talent point into the talent - Strong and Tough Body (+8 Constitution, every 4 points of constitution increases strength by 1). He also received a pretty good masterwork helmet with high constitution and strength.

Lin Le received the talent - Merchant’s Benefit (+7 Strength, +5 Dexterity. Effects of skills involving money increase by 30% and has a chance to refund the consumed money). After some thought, he increased his Armed Merchant’s Strength talent to Advanced level (+7 all heavy weapon proficiency, +13 Strength, +12 Constitution. Effects of consumables increases by 45%. Reduce the duration of stuns by 40% with a 20% chance to negate). He then put on his new helmet. It had a rhino horn sticking out the forehead and it was actually Distinguished quality. It had high strength, constitution, and even had a skill. Everyone watched as he swung his head like an angry bull and crashed headfirst into a nearby tree. Then... Snap~ Crash~...

FrozenCloud received the talent Inner Strength, and a superior ring. Ye Cang found that her new talent was very useful, and had her invest her talent point into it. Inner Strength - Intermediate Level (+8 Strength, +8 Wisdom, +9 Constitution. Unlocked new resource: Qi. Can activate or deactivate at will. When active, all



attacks will have +20% damage, +10% penetration, and every attack will use up 10 points of Qi. All skills will deal +40% damage, +15% penetration, and every skill will consumes 30 Qi. When hit, every point of Qi can reduce the damage taken by 1%, up to a maximum of 35%. Qi is restored at 1 point per second. Skills and items that affect resource regeneration also affect Qi. Additionally, some grappler skills could require Qi.)

FrozenClouds ring gave pretty decent strength, dexterity and constitution. It even had an attack skill which made Zhang ZhengXiong envious.

Finally, there was Little Ye Tian. She immediately invested her talent point without thinking, because she only had one class talent. Moreover, it was a pretty good one. Paladin's Creed of Righteousness (Super Rare - Intermediate Level): +12 Constitution, +13 Wisdom. Effects of holy spells increase by 15%. You can use your light element healing spells to damage undead creatures. Your light spells deal increased damage to undead.

Little Ye Tian finally knew how overpowered Talents were. Just this intermediate level super rare talent had increased her constitution by about 50%. It even had 13 points of wisdom and increases the effects of holy spells. Now, against undead monsters, she would probably be extremely useful. As for the equipment reward, she received a round shield. It had a white candle coat of arms with some unknown words drawn above it. It was pretty big, with a 1 meter diameter. Little Ye Tian figured that if she crouched down, she could hide her entire body behind it. Just thinking of it made her feel safe.

# Chapter 126: Crystal Embedding Business

---

Shield Baptised by a Funeral Poem (Masterwork - Class)

Category: Coat of Arms

Requirements: 30 Wisdom, 20 Constitution, Holy Class that can use Shields

+10 Defence

+5 Constitution

+7 Wisdom

Coat of Arms Protection: Activate to give friendly units in range +5 defence, 10% damage resistance, and heal 2 health every second. Lasts 10 seconds. Cooldown: 3 hours.

FrozenCloud thought to herself. This shield is not bad. It synergizes well with Shaking Bear's holy text, and she can use it to save her teammates. It's good that this team finally has a good dedicated support. Moreover, when fighting undead or demons, she'll be exceptionally useful. She looked at Little Ye Tian who held the silver slime eye staff in one hand and a shield as large as herself in the other. So cute~ I want to reach out and pet her~ As long as she's not talking, she's super cute.

Ye Cang saw that everyone was about done. He added his own talent point into his heroic talent, which had finally become available, Azeroth's Magic Proficiency.

Azeroth's Magic Proficiency (Heroic - Intermediate Level): +12 Intelligence. Intelligence increased by 15% of all other attributes. Spell Power and Spell Focus increased by 40% of intelligence.

His spell power and intelligence received a huge increase. He even began to doubt himself. Just how should he build his character? Fighter? Mage? Or maybe Archer? In the end, he chose to ignore it and decided to just make it up as he goes.

Finally, they split all the loot from the treants they had killed in the instance, which included some superior quality equipment. Everyone's heart beat excitedly, especially NalanMoon who, just two days ago, didn't have a single piece of superior equipment. Now, she even had multiple masterwork quality ones. She was replacing her equipment so quickly while travelling with these guys. Everyone divided the loot evenly.

Ye Cang brought the party to the smithy in order to embed the crystals into their equipment. The nature crystal gave a certain chance on attack to restore 3 health. NalanMoon was curious about what the exact probability of triggering was. As for the corruption crystal, it was an active ability. Once activated, the next attack will cause it to drain power from the target over time, dealing 2 damage a second for 12 seconds.

In the end, NalanMoon spent 8 gold to get one of each, embedding a crystal in both her main and offhand weapon. Thinking of the price, she gnashed her teeth. Although I wasn't with you since the beginning, but I helped to procure many of these crystals, yet I still have to pay for both the materials and the labour. Just because you can gather and your brother can embed... Thinking these things reminded her of the 'loot' from the boss, and her chest felt tight. She then thought of something and asked. "Can these be used on defensive equipment?"

Ye Cang froze. They hadn't even thought to try. He looked towards Zhang ZhengXiong. Zhang ZhengXiong also didn't know. After testing it out, they discovered to their surprise that it was possible. They tried it out on each piece of equipment: hand, chest, head, weapons, shields. The others were no good. The super assistant Little Ye Tian then put together all the data they had obtained.

Minor Nature Crystal.

Hand: +2 Constitution, +1 Wisdom.

Chest: +2 Constitution, +1 Defence.

Head: +2 Intelligence, +1 Wisdom.

Melee Weapon: +2 Constitution, +1 Strength. Attacks have a chance to restore 3 health.

Staff: +1 Spell Power for Nature Spells. Activate to cast Regrowth on the target. Heal 4 health every 3 seconds for 12 seconds.

Ranged Weapon: +2 Penetration, +1 Dexterity.

Shield: +2 Defence, +1 Constitution. Has a chance to heal for 2 health when taking damage.

Corrupted Minor Nature Crystals.

Hands: +2 Attack, +1 Strength.

Chest: +2 Strength, +1 Dexterity.

Head: -1 Wisdom, +2 Strength, +1 Intelligence, +1 Constitution.

Melee Weapon: +2 Strength, +2 Dexterity, -1 Intelligence. Activate to cause your next attack to deal 2 drain damage every second for 10 seconds.

Staff: +1 Spell Power for Corrosive Spells. Activate to corrode a target, dealing 2 damage a second for 12 seconds.

Ranged: +2 Dexterity. Arrows deal an additional 2 corrosive damage.

Shield: +2 Strength, +1 Defence. Taking damage has a chance to retaliate with 2 corrosive damage.

Everyone was extremely excited. If they embedded a crystal into all their equipment, the effects would not be small. But 4 gold a piece, even if it was a friends discount, was too much. 5 pieces would add up to 20 gold. There were probably not many people who could afford it. Even if they could, the price would still make them wary.

“We earned all these crystals together. Although you gathered

them and only Shaking Bear can embed them, but it's still unreasonable for you to hog them all. How about this, we won't make you lose out. 50 silver a piece. You help us upgrade all our equipment, and you can have all the extras." ThornyRose said. SpyingBlade and NalanMoon approved and backed her up.

Ye Cang thought it over. Even after upgrading everyone's equipment, there would still be a lot of crystals left over. Moreover, for this quest and the black werewolf quest in the future, they would need to power everyone up anyways. Just receiving some money wasn't bad, it would be better to not haggle too much. He let Zhang ZhengXiong embed crystals into everyone's equipment.

"Earlier I gave you 8 gold. Since you already embedded my two weapons, there's still 7 gold left over, right...?" NalanMoon hurried to discuss.

Ye Cang blinked, and smiled indifferently. He then immediately turned and made a call. "Brother CloudDragon... A super rare strengthening item. One of a kind in Really New Village. Here are the effects, just 5 gold each. Too expensive!? We suffered so much to get these. Only bosses have a chance of dropping them. 5 gold is the best I can do, even for a friend. I even charged NalanMoon 6 gold! You want it or not! Now that's how it should be. Pay in real money? Let's do this, we'll do half federal dollars and half gold. What? You can only afford it for two people, the other two you have to pay in real money? Alright, alright. The customer is king. I'll have my little brother wait in the smithy..." Ye Cang ended the call, extremely satisfied. NalanMoon's gaze was full of disdain. This guy said the exact same thing when he scammed me before. Damn scum. Swindler. She then continued to ask. "My..."

She just started speaking when she was interrupted by ThornyRose.

"I'll recommend some customers in exchange for 2 gold per crystal. How about it?" ThornyRose really loved this business. She

quickly came over and acted like a good teammate, pulling him away to whisper.

“You might as well rob me!” Ye Cang roared. ThornyRose glared at him. You’re the one robbing others! Your whole family are robbers! What 5 gold, most people don’t even have 50 silver, let alone 5 gold!

“1 gold, no higher.” Ye Cang knew that ThornyRose had many contacts.

“Deal...” ThornyRose was originally planning to do it for one gold. She knew he would haggle with her for sure. If she said 1 gold, he would want even cheaper. But if she said 2 gold, then back down to 1 gold, he would accept. You think you can out-haggle this lady?

# Chapter 127: Back to Bachiya

---

“My...” NalanMoon stood up and stepped in front of him.

“Oh right. Lil’Dino! Come over here!!” Ye Cang turned and shouted towards FrozenCloud. He also got Little Ye Tian to come over too.

Ye Cang urged them a bit. The extremely happy Ye Tian and the helpless FrozenCloud pushed the handcart filled with a pile of equipment, entangling roots skillbooks and thorns armor skillbooks, to go sell. They even set up a promotion. Buy one skill book and receive a random Fine quality equipment. Buy two and get an Excellent quality equipment. According to Little Ye Tian’s scheme, they have already squeezed all they could out of the rich people in the village. The rest of the players couldn’t afford it by themselves, therefore they used this method to encourage buying as a group.

NalanMoon saw that Ye Cang was trying to avoid the subject. Now she knew why ThornyRose always blew up on him. This guy! She reached out and grabbed his shoulder. “Mine!!!”

“Later I’ll give you 40 flame flasks. I’ll treat the money earlier as down payment...” Ye Cang patted her shoulder and said sincerely.

NalanMoon’s chest tightened. She knew she wasn’t going to be getting that money back. She sighed deeply. 40 flame flasks was it? Well it was better than nothing. “Contact me if there is anything...”

She quickly left, feeling upset.

Ye Cang shrugged, and then gave Zhang ZhengXiong all the crystals. He would be in charge of both embedding them and receiving payment. As for himself and Lin Le, they had been dragged away by ThornyRose and forced to make more flame flasks.

After half a day, Ye Cang felt his hands had been rubbed raw from gathering materials. He looked at the slimes littering the entire volcano, and felt disgusted. Lin Le also pouted, feeling heartache. He looked like a suffering child laborer as he walked while shaking a bottle. “Brother Lil’White, how many more do we need to make...”

“It’s almost the weekend. We’ll be going to the seaside hot springs and washing away all this stress. We can finally relax for a bit...” Ye Cang looked towards the volcano and recalled the hot spring.

Lin Le felt a bit better after hearing Ye Cang’s words. He continued to pout as he walked and created flame flasks. Every high leveled member of Thorns and Roses knew of these two by now. The girls would be in front slaughtering while Ye Cang and Lin Le followed behind, gathering and manufacturing flame flasks.

ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang’s powerless appearance, and her mood improved. She smiled from her heart for the first time in a while. GreenDew saw this and began to tremble. FrozenBlood walked over and patted her shoulder. She recalled Ye Cang’s words and said with a smile: “Don’t worry about her, she just hasn’t taken her medicine...”

“...” GreenDew was speechless. She then arrived at a group of chattering girls.

“I hear that that’s Sister Leader’s boyfriend...”

“Really!?”

“Who did you hear that from?”

“Sister Icey told me. She even showed me this picture. This is evidence. Although Sister Rose pretends to be indifferent about it, but Sister Icey said she was very open.”

“Eh, I feel disillusioned. I thought her and Sister Icey were a pair. But that PaleSnow does look pretty cool. That white hair with his



feather coat, it's so handsome. He's even Really New Village's hero and survived a fight against Fighting King."

"But you rarely see players that turn even their eyelashes and eyebrows white..."

"That's true, it's a bit weird. Could it have something to do with Fighting King?"

"What? How!? How is it related to sir Fighting King?"

"Whenever we bring up Fighting King, you always become lovestruck. But Fighting King really is so handsome..."

"Cough~ Cough~ According to my source, PaleSnow and Fighting King were once lovers. However, for whatever reason, their love became hatred, and they parted. That's when PaleSnow's hair turned white overnight..."

"Sounds bogus... I feel like I've heard that story somewhere before..."

"I have video proof. I will definitely get you. I will thrust into you. See..."

"Ah, gay love."

"There's definitely some story behind it."

"They're both so handsome. Hero and Fighting King..."

"..." ThornyRose who was passing by facepalmed and wanted to smash her head into a wall. She looked furiously towards FrozenBlood. You b\*\*\*h, spreading rumors everywhere! That damn lowlife? Handsome!? Did your heads get crushed by a train? However, after hearing the second half, she couldn't hold back her laughter. She straightened up her expression before walking over and saying seriously: "You gossipers. Don't go spreading random rumors. Got it!?"

The girls heard their boss's words, and all nodded. ThornyRose stopped for a moment, then crossed her arms and tapped her foot.

“However you’re right, that guy is definitely not straight...”

Seeing all the girl’s curious expressions, ThornyRose nodded satisfied and walked away. Seeing a nearby red slime, she charged over. The chatter began again.

“I feel really bad for Sister Rose...”

“Her boyfriend turned out to be gay. I’d be crushed if my boyfriend chose a man over me...”

“Hah~ let’s not talk about it. It would be bad if Sister Rose heard us. Let’s quickly kill these red slimes.”

ThornyRose, who was in the middle of a charge, almost tripped. Those girls. Good thing ElegantFragrance and the others aren’t here. That b\*\*\*h has the loosest mouth. She suddenly received a call. F\*\*k, speak of the devil.

“Sister Rose! I heard your boyfriend is gay!? He was in a relationship with Fighting King!? I’m so jealous. I wish I could have such an interesting...” A clear and cute female voice transmitted through the call. She sounded exceptionally excited.

Before the caller could finish speaking, ThornyRose quickly ended it. News sure does travel fast. Just how good was that woman’s gossip radar!? She began beating on red slimes to vent her anger.

Suddenly, the volcano shook. The ground underneath everyone’s feet shattered, and more than a hundred Thorns and Roses members fell onto a platform underneath the ground. Everyone lost a bit of health from the fall, and there were even many who fell directly into lava. Near the platform was some bubbling magma. Ye Cang and Lin Le both got up. A red female silhouette appeared. Bachiya!?

“Brave warriors. Because you’ve slain too many red slimes, you have awoken their sleeping leader. Please be careful, that guy’s very mad.” Bachiya warned them, seeming to be a bit afraid.

“Aren’t you the boss around here!?” ThornyRose and Ye Cang looked at her frightened appearance and roared together.

“Ah, um. Because I slept too long, so my strength hasn’t returned yet. Moreover, the lava slime - Kakalika has been absorbing the the volcano’s power for so long. In other words, brave warriors, please get rid of it. Please! I’ll cheer you on!” Bachiya imitated the humans and bowed sincerely.

ThornyRose was speechless. This volcano’s god is so useless. Is she a Cheerleader ranked creature or something!? “Kakalika is the red slime boss?”

# Chapter 128: Kakalika

---

“Ugh, it’s appeared...” Hearing Bachiya’s words, everyone looked at the red slime wiggling out of the lava. It was over 10 meters in diameter, and it was even darker red than the other slimes. Its surface looked like rubies while red liquid flowed around inside it. It was surprisingly beautiful. However, its eyes were red with fury. “...”

Lava Slime Boss - Kakalika (Rare - Boss): A slime that lives deep in volcanos. Extremely strong.

“He said ‘You damn humans, you dare kill so many of my children! Accept my, Kakalika’s, wrath!’ I feel like he’s very angry.” Bachiya translated for them. Ye Cang glared at her. Wasn’t that obvious!? Just one look and you can tell he wants to eat us alive.

“Brave warriors, go!!” Bachiya shouted. A layer of red flame-like light surrounded everyone.

“Congratulations. You’ve received Bachiya’s Cheers. +50 fire resistance, reduces all fire damage taken by 10, +10 Constitution. Lasts for 10 minutes.”

ThornyRose felt a bit better. With this buff, it should be possible. This boss is definitely not something you can fight with just a couple people. It’s definitely a special field boss. The kind that gets stronger the more people you bring. We have about 113 people. The boss is almost here. She quickly handed out orders. “Everyone scatter. Ranged classes find a stalagmite to hide behind. Melee classes, listen to my commands!”

ThornyRose stood in the middle, not far from where the boss was. Six tanks took position to her left and right and formed a wall. The rest scattered around the arena. “Give priority to using water magic! Hurry! Get in position!”

“Damn lowlife, GreenDew, use Tidal Wave!!” ThornyRose yelled as she lowered her stance and raised her shield. Her sword was drawn and ready to strike. She looked at the tanks to her left and right. It would be better if Shaking bear was here. He has fire resistant equipment. Right now, the only main tank from Thorns and Roses in this town is me. Lily is in Maple Forest Village. LittleBeauty is in Moon Banyan Village. The few with me aren’t too bad, but they are a bit lacking as the main force. DyedLily and LittleBeauty were both Thorns and Roses’ 2nd string tanks, second only to ThornyRose herself. They were core members of Thorns and Roses, were part of their professional club’s main force, and held shares in the company.

As Kakalika climbed up, it opened its mouth and a 2 meter large ball of fire shot out. It was extremely fast.

“Dodge!” ThornyRose quickly dived out of the way. She sensed the blazing heat from the large fireball as it passed by her. Some of the melee players behind her were hit and sent back to town.

At this time, Ye Cang and GreenDew’s tidal wave struck simultaneously. Kakalika was pushed back over two meters. Steam whistled as the water evaporated off its body, making it even more angry.

“Ranged attackers, attack! Melee and tanks, surround it!!” ThornyRose had the hunters attack while the boss was slightly weakened from the water attack. She quickly organized the melee players and charged.

Countless melee players struck the boss, while arrows rained down on it. The fight was extremely intense, and there was a steady stream of people being sent back to town. Kakalika began to breathe out fire to mow down the mob.

“Go around clockwise! Don’t get hit by that!! Ranged attackers, hide behind an obstacle! Once the skill ends, continue attacking!!” ThornyRose roared to command everyone. She brought the melee

classes to circle around the boss, running from its flames. Ye Cang couldn't help sighing as he hid behind a pillar. That crazy old lady has great commanding skills. She's like a female soldier commanding an army. Too bad her head has problems. Hah~

Lin Le swung his sword while circling the boss. He swung his blade happily as if he were playing around. The girls around him all had bitter faces, not daring to get close to him. They had to choose between being killed by his blade or burnt by the flames.

“Lele! Don't swing so widely, give the people around you some space! Use vertical chops!!” ThornyRose wished Lele would just run. While he was waving around such a big sword, no one dared to approach 3 meters around him.

“Eeeh...” Lin Le changed his attack. Like a machine, he raised his sword up and down. He pouted unhappily, feeling bored.

The boss began to turn faster, and the flame began fluctuating in size. The biggest problem was that it didn't look like it would stop anytime soon. They couldn't break through its crystalline surface. Even Lin Le's anti-cavalry sword was having trouble. When he struck, it would heal right back. People were still continuously dying. In just these short 20 seconds, more than half of them were gone. Especially the melee players.

ThornyRose felt helpless. How could they stop it!? It was immune to their stuns. It only stopped for a moment when tidal wave hit, but that spell had a cooldown of 30 seconds so it couldn't be cast continuously. If this went on, there would be too many deaths. She recalled Lin Le had a strong control skill and contemplated letting him try it. But she figured it wouldn't work. She then recalled he also had a skill where he could sacrifice gold for stats. 1 gold would give 8 Strength and it could have up to 2 stacks.

“Lele, try out handcart homerun! Sacrifice some gold! Swing it counterclockwise.” ThornyRose shouted.

“Mm!” Lin Le quickly took out and crushed two gold. He began to emit a gold light. He reached out with his two large metal gauntlets, and a handcart appeared in his hands. He grabbed it tightly and swung. “Lele Homerun!!”

Lele swung his handcart counterclockwise. Bang~!

Kakalika was knocked back 4 or 5 meters. It finally stopped its skill and became stunned. The members of Thorns and Roses watched amazed. That was too amazing! He almost knocked the boss flying away. That handcart... Too awesome!

...

Meanwhile, back in Really New Village. Little Ye Tian and FrozenCloud who had sold quite a few things were taking a walk and watching the sunset. Little Ye Tian was sitting in the handcart, smacking her shield while shouting out some some catchy rhymes. She was like a little child, her legs swinging happily.

FrozenCloud was behind her pushing the handcart. Seeing Little Ye Tian, she couldn't help but smile. When she was small, her older sister had also pushed her on the swings and she'd smiled like that. Suddenly, the handcart she was pushing disappeared. Little Ye Tian fell and hit the ground. She began to shudder, and then angrily roared into the sky. “Damn Lele! Bullying me again!!”

FrozenCloud smiled bitterly and helped her up.

## Chapter 129: Appearing like a God and Vanishing like a Devil

---

Back at the big fight, Kakalika was stunned by Lin Le. Ye Cang faintly smiled. Now was the time! He aimed at a big eye, and shot a Precise Shot followed closely by a Double Shot! Shoo~ Shoo~ Shoo~ Three arrows pierced it! It released a horrible shriek. Before it had even finished screaming, a silver flash and three straight thrust skills struck. Dashing Straight Thrust, Multiple Straight Thrust, Straight Thrust! They all struck that same eye. Kakalika recovered from being stunned and saw the indifferently smiling Ye Cang. It felt a sharp pain in its eye and roared. It began gathering flame in its mouth. It had to kill this guy!!

“Dodge!” ThornyRose saw Ye Cang continuing to strike a pose, and remembered he had a water element substitution skill. She commanded the people around her. “Get ready!!”

The moment the flames sprayed out of its mouth, the motionless Ye Cang had already become a water bomb and exploded! When the fire and water met, it caused a great explosion, dealing a large amount of damage.

At that time, Ye Cang reappeared behind a stalagmite and waved his hand. Water bubbled around his pale hand, and with a push, a tidal wave shot forth! Kakalika had not even recovered from the last attack yet, and another one was already coming! It was again, hit by the tidal wave and weakened.

GreenDew’s tidal wave followed close behind. Kakalika, who was already weakened, became stunned!!

“Go!! Finish it! Don’t drag out this boss fight!” ThornyRose charged. They definitely can’t drag this boss fight. The boss’s ultimate skill probably hasn’t even been revealed yet. They couldn’t afford to give it a chance to use it!!



Lin Le took this chance to activate Berserk! Angry little bull mode activated! It was then followed by a Leap! While it was still weakened, Bloodmoon Chop! He then pulled out his blade and activated Whirlwind Strike! ThornyRose smiled bitterly and dodged out of Lin Le's attack range. She attacked while she ran. Not far away, a bunch of girls were cheering them on. "Brother Le, so mighty! Leader, so valiant!!"

Lin Le heard it and froze. There was actually tens of girls calling him Brother Le!? He began to shiver and roared towards the sky. He was like a devil incarnate, as he raised his blade high. FrozenBlood was about to go attack, when she noticed Lin Le preparing a big move. She had a bad feeling, however there was so many places for him to chop at, what were the chances he attacks where she was? She waved her sword and slashed at the Slime, but her senses continued to scream at her!! She looked up and saw the large blade slashing down towards her. She just barely dodged it, as the black sword slashed past her ear. Execute!! Success! A huge damage number appeared as the anti-cavalry saber slashed through the slime. FrozenBlood looked at the blade that was only 2cm away from her waist. That was definitely on purpose! There's no way he accidentally almost kills me every single time!

Lin Le once again roared furiously, and pulled his blade out, bringing with it a splurt of hot red liquid which splashed onto her face. Damn scoundrel! She cursed at him in her heart as she dodged his next strike. Does this guy not care about the life or death of his teammates!? She gave up her spot and moved closer to ThornyRose.

The melee players whom had just arrived, as well as the ranged players also attacked furiously, taking advantage of its stunned and weakened state.

Ye Cang again changed from being a ranged sniper, to a surprise attacking assassin. He became a flash as he performed his Straight Thrust combo. His sword became multiple silver streaks, looking

both deadly and beautiful. Seeing Kakalika awaken and glare at him angrily, he smiled bitterly. Me again? He sensed a giant fireball speeding towards him. Everyone thought it was too late to dodge. ThornyRose knew he still had a disgusting skill. “Don’t stare! Keep dodging and attacking!”

Ye Cang activated his Hero Fish accessory’s ability, and disappeared. He became a black shadow that flashed and attacked Kakalika. Six attacks struck, then the silhouette slowly floated back to its position. Kakalika was extremely enraged. That damn human! I might die, but I will drag that human down with me! It disappeared, and appeared right behind him, spitting out a fireball. Ye Cang, who was stealthed, smiled. He had already used Mirror Image, leaving behind a water bomb. He activated his shoe’s ability and slipped away, appearing not far away to the left to shoot a used Precise Shot and Double Shot!

Boom~! The water clone and fireball collided again, creating an explosion and a huge amount of steam. Precise shot and Double Shot arrived. Along with everyone’s joint attacks, the crystal layer shattered, leaving behind a puddle of boiling liquid.

“Congratulations. You’ve slain the Lava Slime - Kakalika. Received 1100 experience.”

Everyone finally relaxed. The fight was finally over. There were only 30 some people remaining. Many people had died from the flames, even with Bachiya’s buff. Without it, even if the fireball doesn’t hit, it would have killed players by just being nearby due to the temperature..

The moment the boss died, ThornyRose pounced on Ye Cang. She clenched her teeth and said in a cold voice: “I won’t give you another chance! Heh heh...”

Ye Cang shivered. This lady’s sickness was serious. Such a perverted laugh, it seems like her madness was getting worse...

“So it’s true! Sister Rose is so open. But Brother Le and the hero

were so cool in that fight.”

“Brother Hero was amazing, appearing and disappearing like that...”

“Brother Le’s sword was so manly. Too handsome!!”

“But in the end, leader is the mightiest!”

“Kiss! Kiss!!”

“Get lost!!” ThornyRose roared. The girls moved away and began whispering among each other.

ThornyRose felt her heart ache. This is all to protect everyone’s hard work... They’ll understand some day.

Lin Le, receiving ThornyRose’s glance, quickly looted the corpse. Then quickly passed everything to her.

“Why did you do that? Last time was a mistake, really. This time I’ll definitely loot a divine artifact... My divine hand...” Before Ye Cang finished speaking, he saw ThornyRose grinding her teeth as well as her rabid appearance and freaked out. He quickly moved towards Lin Le, who was basking in the girls adoration. He sighed in his heart. That mad woman’s guild has a lot of normal people...

FrozenBlood remembered that attack that had almost chopped her in half, and stomped towards Lin Le who was enjoying being called Brother Le. She roared at him angrily. “You did that on purpose!”

“I didn’t. I looked around and decided that the spot you were in was the best weakpoint for my skill. It’s your fault for standing in the wrong place. Now go away, I’m busy.” Lin Le glared at her, then returned to received the cheers from the crowd of girls. FrozenBlood was left stunned, staring off into space. GreenDew sighed. “Now you know how I feel.”

“Oh, thanks for comforting me. At least he remembers me...” FrozenBlood patted her shoulder and smiled.

This woman isn't your usual black bellied miss. GreenDew could now understand some of ThornyRose's difficulties.

# Chapter 130: The Rare Flame Burst

---

Ye Cang very naturally basked in the gazes of admiration. ThornyRose looked at the loot. Altogether there were 5 pieces of equipment and 2 skill books. The harvest was pretty good. As expected of a field boss! She walked over to the crowd of girls and shook her head. There was a guy inside that was so distracted he forgot about gathering the corpse. He was just a big idiot. She pushed her way in and dragged him away. “You definitely want this ring. It’s part of the slime series. It can probably fuse with Shaking Bear’s current one. There’s 4 items ontop of that, you can pick one more. This time I sent more people and suffered the most losses, so I’ll be taking the extra item. You can also pick one skillbook. No problem right? Really New Village’s Hero... Pfft~”

She began discussing with him and didn’t forget to mock him with his title. But Ye Cang completely didn’t realise and waved it off. “It’s nothing, it’s just an exaggerated title. Today, this hero’s mood is pretty good, so we’ll do it your way.”

ThronyRose rolled her eyes, and showed him the loot...

Ye Cang looked at the ring and then picked a scarlet saber out of the other items. Little flames twinkled on its hilt, like stars. He thought of the Superior war hammer that A’Xiong was still using. It was about time for him to swap it out. Everyone in Really New Village who didn’t even have a superior item would cry if they knew what he was thinking. In his eyes, superior weapons were now just junk to be sold.

Lava Slime Ring (Distinguished - Slime)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

Bonus Damage: 3 - 6

Bonus Fire Damage: 3 - 5

+3 to All Attributes

Kakalika's fireball: Activate to throw a fast ball of fire at the target. On hit, it deals 50 points of fire damage, with a chance of stunning the target for 3 seconds. Also deals 30 fire damage to everyone around the target, with a chance of knockback or knockdown. Everyone hit has a chance to be inflicted with burn which deals 3 fire damage every 5 seconds. Cooldown: 2 hours.

Kakalika's Wrath (Distinguished - Slime)

Category: Long Saber

Requirements: 25 Strength, 30 Constitution

Damage: 15 - 17

Additional Fire Damage: 3 - 8

+4 Strength

+5 Constitution

Kakalika's Wrath: Every attack has a chance of triggering Kakalika's wrath. On activation, the blade emits flame, dealing 15 points of fire damage to all enemies in range.

Ye Cang put away the two pieces of equipment. He then looked at the skillbooks, and picked out one called Kakalica - Flame Burst. ThornyRose quickly reached out and stopped him. She then held out the other one to him, Kakalika's Flame blade. "You should take this one..."

Ye Cang looked up at her, and they stared at each other. "Why?"

"We need skills for spellcasters..." ThornyRose said with a smile. It was the truth. The flame burst ability was the same as ring's ability. It was a top quality early game spell. It had high damage, with aoe crowd control. If GreenDew learned it, her team would power up a lot. It would also be extremely helpful against the jungle's final boss.

"Mm, actually, I'm also a mage..." Ye Cang replied seriously.

Hearing Ye Cang's response, ThornyRose didn't know what to say. His spell power and intelligence was indeed very high. When he and GreenDew had casted tidal wave, his was clearly bigger. However, this aoe crowd control spell was important for her team. "You didn't even learn the rock spike from last time. Also, you have too many roles. If you really wanted to be a spellcasting ranger, then you have to start giving up on items with physical attributes, and focus on spellcasting items. What do you think?"

"Actually... I have a mage friend. It's just that she's not in Really New Village. I want to give it to her. We've already saved up quite a few skillbooks to give her." Ye Cang began holding the flame burst book more tightly and pulling it. ThornyRose also held on tightly, not letting go. The two of them began a tug-of-war.

ThornyRose thought to herself. He still has another friend who's a mage? It's probably another weirdo. But he's already saved up so many books. She frowned and reminded him. "You shouldn't save the skillbooks for too long. Not just the monetary value, but it will become less valuable to the team over time. Let's do this. Let me see the skill books you have saved up. If there's a suitable one, I'll trade it for this flame burst book."

Ye Cang hesitated before taking out the books he'd saved up. Blades of Wind, Rock Spikes, Magic Missile, Lesser Fireball. ThornyRose raised her brows. This guy had been holding onto 4 useful spell skillbooks. It would be such a waste to not use them. "Give me rock spike and lesser fireball, then you can have the two skillbooks we just found. But you have to learn them. They will be extremely useful for when we attack the jungle again. Especially this flame burst."

Ye Cang thought it over. She was right. He took out the two skillbooks and traded with her. He then use the two skillbooks he received. GreenDew watched enviously. All the good spells were actually given to a ranger. She sighed, and learned rock spike and lesser fireball. At least having these two together, was not too

much worse than flame burst.

Kakalika - Flame Blade (3rd level spell - Abyss - Super Rare): Shroud your blade in Kakalika's flames, causing it to deal an extra 13 fire damage. Lasts 1 minute or 5 attacks. Cost: 8 mana. Cooldown: 5 minutes.

Kakalika - Flame Burst (3rd level spell - Abyss - Super Rare). Its effects were the same as the ring except that it improved along with spell power and relevant attributes. It had a 5 second cast time, or 6 verses, and it had a 1 minute cooldown. It also used quite a bit of mana, eating up 12 whole points. In Ye Cang's hands, the damage increased to a whopping 82 points. He could kill any non-tank player with a single cast.

ThornyRose saw that he had learned them both. Now they just had to go back to the jungle and fight the final boss. Thinking up till here, she began to feel weary. That Kunqi would have definitely dropped some Distinguished quality equipment. There was definitely a limited number of Distinguished equipment around the beginner village. Perhaps there was only around 10. Just like that, 2 or 3 had disappeared from the world. Looking at Ye Cang's fair, white right hand, she felt the urge to chop it off. She sighed and distributed her share of the items. She gave a hooked dagger to FrozenBlood. It emitted a burning heat, and dealt very good damage. She herself equipped a heavy armor decorated with a beautiful flame design. Finally, there was a mage robe. It was also decorated with flame designs, but the difference was that the bottom was a crimson red like blood, and as it got higher, the color became lighter. By the time it reached the collar, it was already a pink. It was extremely pretty. GreenDew quickly put it on. It had high intelligence, and some spellpower. It even had an active fire skill.

"As expected of my chosen warriors. Receive my..." Bachiya appeared again intending to reward everyone with her blessings. Ye Cang quickly interrupted her. "Wait, is it another buff rewards?



Something that increases our fire resistance or something?”

# Chapter 131: Blessing Business

---

Bachiya didn't really understand what he wanted to do, but she understood his words. She nodded. "I'm going to grant you my blessings. It will use the power of the volcano to empower everyone's physique."

ThornyRose understood. She quickly asked. "Can we call a few more people over to receive the blessing?"

"Well, you can, but not too many. Including those who died, you can have another 20. I don't have enough strength to bless more than that." Bachiya nodded after thinking it over.

Ye Cang quickly contacted Zhang ZhengXiong, FrozenCloud, Little Ye Tian, and SpyingBlade. When it came to NalanMoon's turn, he hesitated. Don't blame me, who told you to carelessly spend so much money. "Super rare permanent buff reward. 10 gold! You coming? There are limited spots available! What do you mean I'm a slave to money? I just know how to earn it. Hah~ I didn't know that was how you saw me. Then I won't keep bothering you! Now that's much better, quickly bring over your gold. I'll give you two other spots, 30 gold in total. You can pay half gold half federal dollars..."

...

"That money hoarding scum..." NalanMoon ground her teeth. I'm almost out of gold that I had worked so hard to earn, but a permanent buff is too tempting. She quickly brought NalanBeauty and NalanMight to rush over.

...

"Brother CloudDragon. A super rare permanent buff, just 10 gold a person! Too expensive!? NalanMoon had to pay 12 gold a spot, and she could only bring 2 people. Because of our friendship, I'll let you bring 3. There are limited number of spots! Hurry! Just tell me

if you're coming or not! 20 in gold and 20 in federal dollars! So straightforward!!" Ye Cang currently only had 2 big clients. He turned and saw that ThornyRose was also scamming people. She was even more ruthless, selling spots for 15 gold.

Besides Ye Cang's team, and the people he invited, ThornyRose also invited a few core members from famous guilds. CloudDragon arrived, and looked at the people coming in one after the other. There was even some trash from the Flame Dragon Union, it was definitely ThornyRose pulling them in to take their money. He saw ThornyRose and nodded to her. He then crossed his arms and stood to the side. His gaze swept around and landed on Spying Blade. SpyingBlade also saw him.

"Coward..." CloudDragon said coldly. SpyingBlade frowned but didn't reply. He leaned on a stalagmite and began thinking.

Everyone had arrived. Bachiya yawned. "Ok, I need to hurry back and sleep to restore my power. Brave warriors! Accept my Blessing!!"

The lava bubbled furiously, and everyone was wrapped in a warm current.

"Congratulations, you've received Bachiya's blessing! Gain +10 fire resistance, +2 Constitution, +2 Strength, +2 Wisdom. Increase the effect of fire spells by 5%. Receive 1 common talent point."

CloudDragon had been feeling rather unhappy. Ye Cang had already taken tens of gold from him. However, just this talent point was worth 10 gold. Talent points were extremely hard to get. There was only 1 every 10 levels and one more for being human. As for class talent points, they could only be obtained from some rare quests. Of course, some talents could be learned and upgraded at the class instructors in the next town, but there wouldn't be many. Although he didn't know what was after this village, it shouldn't be too far from what he expects. Moreover, these other bonuses from the permanent buff was definitely worth more than 10 gold.

Generally speaking, he had profited a lot.

“Bro, should we use our talent point?”

“Save it for now. Just incase we get a really good common talent.” Ye Cang thought for a bit and decided to save it. He currently only had Clever and Deft, which he didn’t really need to improve. Everyone agreed, and saved up their talent point. As for Little Ye Tian, she didn’t even have a common talent to add it to. Many of the players here had the same problem.

Lin Le saw BlackIce staring at him as if ‘in love’. He drew his anti-cavalry blade, and ran over to her. BlackIce quickly stepped back, raising her guard. VastSea furrowed his brows. What’s he doing? YellowSprings showed a sinister smile, feeling unhappy. That’s the guy that started the conflict last time. He’s powerful and covered in good equipment. His killing power is strong. CloudDragon also looked over doubtfully. BlackIce saw Lin Le approaching step by step. That guy makes no sense. He definitely has a mental disorder. Who knows if he’ll attack.

“Team leader, Lele ran over. What’s he doing!?” FrozenCloud asked, a bit worried. The atmosphere was rather tense. ThornyRose also looked at him doubtfully. Ye Cang smiled and shrugged. “I also don’t know...”

“You...” Lin Le pointed and looked at BlackIce, confused. “Brother Lil’White!! She looks so familiar. I think I’ve met her somewhere before. Is this that green something that you told me about!? Why are you with these guys? Aren’t you a member of Thorns and Roses?”

“F\*\*k! I’ve been right here the whole time! Am I air!?” GreenDew roared.

Lin Le turned and looked at GreenDew. He blinked and then looked confused again. “Really!?”

Lin Le looked towards FrozenBlood to confirm. FrozenBlood

noded at him. He walked back, pouting and murmuring. “It’s all your fault for having no presence. I almost got the wrong person because of you.”

GreenDew heard his words, and her mind became a mess. Do I really have no presence? She turned and looked towards FrozenBlood, looking for another opinion.

FrozenBlood nodded, a bit of sadness in her eyes. She reached out and patted GreenDew’s shoulder. “He hasn’t recognized BlackIce either, right? She’s more beautiful than you yet is still so good at hiding her presence...”

GreenDew chest tightened. Was this even considered comforting!? I don’t need your comforting! I have a fresh and lively appeal!! She glared at FrozenBlood. Just how black bellied is this woman?

CloudDragon stared astonished. Then his lips curled into a smile. Such an interesting little midget. YellowSprings was also astonished. He chased her around town for several blocks, yet he still doesn’t remember her? How thick are his nerves!? VastSea didn’t know what to say. He looked at BlackIce’s face alternating between pale and red. The veins on her forehead could faintly be seen pulsing. She shouted in rage: “Hey, midget!”

“Brother Lil’White, she’s bullying me. She called me a midget! Too cruel! Can I kill her!?” Lin Le pouted, feeling wronged. He drew his blade and prepared for battle.

BlackIce was bewildered. He’s coming again! From this distance, VastSea had time to stand in front of her protectively.

“...” Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, Little Ye Tian, and everyone else all looked at him. Can you not use such a minor grievance to justify such terrifying actions.

“Come back Lele. Don’t cause trouble.” Ye Cang indifferently said. ThornyRose wanted to interfere, but she heard Ye Cang’s

words and saw that Lin Le was coming back, albeit unwillingly. Looking at BlackIce and the others, who were on alert, CloudDragon raised his brows. This little midget is good at catching others off guard. Earlier, he asked for PaleSnow's permission, yet directly attacked without even waiting for an answer. He seems like he'd be an annoying heavy weapon's user. In a fight, the first attack is important. Surprise attacks must be fast and fierce. Heavy weapons users had to finish the fight fast, otherwise they aren't very good against classes like assassins and grapplers, but they are strong in team-fights. The fearless war god - Solas Angelique was like that too. No one could survive his first attack. He smiled and looked towards BlackIce and the others. "Let's go."

No one treated the farce between Lin Le and BlackIce seriously. CloudDragon looked over at Ye Cang. "I owe you a favor for this opportunity..."

The two of them stared in each other's eyes for a few seconds. Ye Cang smiled. "Take care. If there's any other business opportunity, I'll contact you..."

CloudDragon snorted and turned to leave. BlackIce looked at Lin Le that was making faces at her. Am I competing with a primary school kid? I was actually caught off guard both times. She sighed and followed the others.

## Chapter 132: Slime Ring Upgrades Again

---

“Thanks...” A cold, long haired man from Flame Dragon Union nodded towards ThornyRose. Thinking of the earlier scene, he looked towards Ye Cang. So that’s Really New Village’s’ Hero? He didn’t stick around, and brought his people to leave.

“A’Xiong, here’s a slime series ring. You can swap your weapon for this too.” Ye Cang gave the two things over to Zhang ZhengXiong.

Zhang ZhengXiong was very excited. A new weapon!! The red saber looked so cool. He threw his war hammer into the handcart. Then, he took out his own ring, to see if they would fuse. As expected, the Fluorescent Crystal Ring split and became two drops of slime. The Lava Slime Ring also became a scarlet-red drop. Then, as if they were long lost friends, they joined together, becoming a beautiful 3 colored ring.

Lava - Fluorescent - Crystal Ring (Unique - Distinguished - Slime)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

Damage: 6 - 7

+5 Defence

+5 All Attributes

+5 All Resistances

+6 Spell Power

8% Damage Reduction

Bright Flame Flash: Immediately cause a burst of bright flame that deals 30 points of light/fire damage to targets in front of you. Has a chance to inflict blind. Cooldown: 20 minutes.

Light Explosion: Shoot a glowing sphere of flames that deals 55

points of fire damage. Has a chance of stunning the target. After hitting something, the sphere will explode dealing 10 points of light damage and 32 points fire damage to the area, with a chance to inflict knockback, knockdown, or blind. Also causes the enemy to burn for 3 light/fire damage per second for 6 seconds. Cooldown: 1 hour.

ThornyRose secretly approached. She looked at the ring's stats and was struck dumb. God damn. How does a Distinguished quality item have these attributes!? It has two godly skills that anyone would kill for. It even has pretty good attack, defence, resistance, and spell power. This ring would last him a really long time. She looked at the beautiful ring made of three different colored crystals, as well as that crystal shield that was like a high quality diamond, and the crimson red long saber. Damn priest! Stinking Shaking Bear! She thought, staring enviously at them. It was like seeing a girl on the street who was decked out in beautiful pearls and dazzling jewels, while she was just some poor street vendor. She felt a strong urge to rob him!!

Zhang ZhengXiong felt a chill down his back and saw ThornyRose's burning gaze. He felt like she was going to flay him alive. "Bro, she looks scary..."

"She hasn't had her meds..." Ye Cang whispered. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly hid far away.

FrozenCloud happened to hear them, and broke out in cold sweat. She looked at ThornyRose and sighed in relief. It seems like she didn't hear, her entire attention was on those three gorgeous items that Zhang ZhengXiong carried.

SpyingBlade looked at FrozenBlood's dagger, then looked at his own weapon, and sighed. The other assassin, NalanMoon, also noticed FrozenBlood had changed weapons. With one glance, she could tell it was better than her own. It was definitely a Distinguished quality item. She asked doubtfully: "What were you guys doing?"



“We killed a field boss. We lost over 70 members just to kill it...” ThornyRose said with a bit of grief. Her gaze never left Zhang ZhengXiong, who was pretending to be sorting the items in the handcart. Hah~ Priest... Why can't he be a good priest and heal people, he has to go and become a tank. Wearing such good things... such a waste...

SpyingBlade and NalanMoon nodded. So it turned out to be a big field boss. They felt regret at not being able to get a share of the loot.

“Give me a gold coin...” Ye Cang came up to her said indifferently.

“What?” ThornyRose snapped out of her daze and asked.

“Just give it to me...” Ye Cang said, sounding urgent and impatient. ThornyRose doubtfully took out a gold and handed it to him.

Ye Cang rubbed the coin, and then handed it to Little Ye Tian. “Earlier, Lele used two gold to fight the boss. This will be the compensation...”

“You!!” ThornyRose felt her chest tighten. She took a deep breath and clenched her fist. Endure it. If he wants to share the costs, then just share it. We earned so much just now anyways.

“Brother Lil'White, the system says I learned a new recipe. Minor Refined Molotov Cocktail” Hearing Lin Le's words, ThornyRose and Ye Cang ran over.

Minor Refined Molotov Cocktail: Throw at the target to deal 30 points of fire damage and inflict burn which deals damage over time.

It was much stronger than the Minor Flame Flask.

“What materials does it need?” ThornyRose asked, concerned.

“Still slime oil, but it needs double the amount and requires a

complicated process. To compress two bottles into one, as expected of the art of alchemy. You wouldn't understand even if I explained it." Lin Le pouted and showed off like Ye Cang did with his cooking. ThornyRose and the girls rolled their eyes at him.

"Lele, try using the slime oil from the boss..." Ye Cang passed the lava slime oil that he had gathered to Lin Le.

Lin Le took out another bottle, and began fiddling with it. He shook it and swirled it and even threw it in the air, spun, and then caught it from behind. He smiled happily. "I learned another recipe - Powerful Oil Flask."

ThornyRose didn't know what to say. Did you have to make it look so fancy like a bartender? Such exaggeration. She thought, then remembered Lin Le's childlike temperament and sighed.

**Powerful Oil Flask:** Throw at the target to deal 50 points of fire damage and inflict burn which deals damage over time.

Lin Le was able to make 5 bottles of Powerful Oil Flasks using Kakalika's remains. He then took all the already made Flame Flasks and compressed them into Refined Molotov Cocktails. He worked himself half to death and managed to make 300 of them. Ye Cang then requested Little Ye Tian to set a sky-high price for them. Little Ye Tian analyzed it calmly and with the labour fee, it came to a total of 20 gold for 150 bottles which ThornyRose paid, enduring the pain in her heart. Ye Cang also had Little Ye Tian give 10 to NalanMoon.

"Wait, didn't you say 40? Even if you compressed them, it should still be 20! Why are there only 10?" NalanMoon quickly asked.

"40 divided by 2 is 20? It's not as simple as that. Only Lele... Brother Le can compress them, so we have to charge more labour fee. 10 bottles is correct." Little Ye Tian stepped forwards and explained. She noticed Lin Le glare at her when she called him Lele and quickly corrected herself.

“Mm~ Little Tian, good going... I’m very proud of you.” Ye Cang gratefully pet Little Ye Tian’s head.

NalanMoon clenched her fist. Such an overbearing hidden clause! She then saw FrozenBlood comforting ThornyRose who was leaning against a stalagmite, and smiled bitterly. Well, so be it. That money loving, swindling, scum. “When are we continuing the instance...?”

“In the morning. Later, I’m going to go see the mayor.” Ye Cang said and NalanMoon nodded. It’s only him that can go straight to the mayor. He actually sucked up to the mayor so much that he became 2nd in command. Too bad he’s scum. She sighed, then brought NalanBeauty and NalanMight away.

# Chapter 133: Followers

---

Ye Cang's group of 5 returned to Really New Village. He had the others go to Rica's store, and went to see Mayor Mar by himself.

"What are you bothering me for so late at night? Are you trying to interfere with my happy time? If it's not important, then get lost!!" Old Mar said, wanting to immediately expel him.

Ye Cang sighed. This old pervert... He quickly told Mar about the Corrupted Jungle.

"The flower fairy, Alice. I know about her, however I've been so busy with the fishmen and werewolves that I ended up forgetting. It's true that she fell in love with a human. I even know who it was. It was my good friend, Guzdak. He was a plant / nature geek. He moved out of Really New Village to live at that jungle you went to. I've visited a few times, he lived about here. If it's really as you said, then she would definitely become a threat to Really New Village. Eliminate her. However, I wish you could bring back her's and Guzdak's remains. I'd like to bury them. Hah~ Just how many tragedies will this disaster cause. That damn evil wizard..." Ye Cang saw that Mar was seriously upset over it. The bias Ye Cang couldn't help but ask. "Could it be, you have some treasure over there..."

"You stinking brat! You think that I, Tory Mar, am that sort of greedy person!?" Mar smashed the table angrily.

Ye Cang nodded extremely vigorously. Old Mar's chest tightened. He raised a hand and smacked the back of Ye Cang's head. "Stinking brat! Respect your elders!!"

Ye Cang sighed swallowed his rebuke. It seemed the old man was serious this time. Mar then put a hand on his shoulder. "Actually, a few years ago, I thought he had found a wife, so I specially imported a piece of jewelry from the Steel Empire to gift to him. Help me retrieve it, I won't ask for anything else..."

Ye Cang sighed, this old scum... “Understood.”

“Also, you have to bring back his body. After all, he was best friends with both my wife and myself. We thought he had already eloped with the flower fairy. We never thought he would meet such an end... Hah~” Mar then indicated that Ye Cang should leave.

Ye Cang looked at old Mar’s sad expression and said to him with a smile. “Together in life and in death. Right?”

Old Mar stared dazed for a moment, before raising his hand. “Little bastard! Get out of here!”

Ye Cang quickly ran away.

Old Mar murmured Ye Cang’s words. “When we’re alive, we can be together with our loved ones. In death, we can still always be together. Such a beautiful thought. But brat, you’re far too young. If you really love someone, even if you die, you would want them to bravely live on. Not to give up and die together like some coward.”

He thought back to when Madam Mar had escaped from the Steel Empire and arrived here. At that time, himself, Guzdak, and Ali (Madam Mar) had grown up together. That guy had left the town to pursue his beloved flower fairy. Before he left, Ali had given him the necklace she wore. Guzdak was the only other person that knew she was a half-elf, yet he treated her as if she was his human little sister. To Ali, Guzdak will always be her elder brother. Mar hoped that she wouldn’t suffer too much over this news.

After Ye Cang left, he sadly sat in the living room. Eventually, he got up and walked into the courtyard to watch the stars. “Calan Guzdak, so you’ve already passed on.”

“Hubby, is it about Brother Calan?” Madam Mar arrived and cuddled up to him. Her eyes showed that she was a bit dejected.

“Mm, he’s passed on. I thought he had run away with that flower

fairy. I had that brat go bring their bodies back.” Mar’s voice was tranquilly as he watched the night sky.

Madam Mar nodded, her tears slowly dripping down her cheek.

...

“Half-Elf? The victims of the jealous humans. If Vivian hadn’t started the armed uprising, but chose a more peaceful method, perhaps the half-elf massacre would never have happened.”

“Ali, you’re both a human and an elf. You’re nature’s pride, not any worse than either side. If you keep demeaning yourself, I’ll get mad.”

“Mar, I’ll leave Ali to you. If you dare to bully her, I’ll take your Mayor title from you!”

“I’m leaving. Ali, Mar, take care. I know what you want to say, but this is my decision. Haha~ Don’t look so glum. I’ll take good care of this necklace.”

...

“Brother...” Madam Mar sobbed. Old Mar held her tightly against his chest. This chaotic age, filled with chaotic people and their chaotic convictions. When will it end?

...

Rica’s General Store.

“Bro, Granny Rica’s got so many new goods!” Zhang ZhengXiong smiled.

Ye Cang faintly smiled back. He bought some good arrows, and gifted her a leg from the monstrous bird boss. Rica was very moved, they would always treat her and Jessie well when they visited. She hesitated for a bit before saying: “I’m getting old, but Jessie is still so young. When I pass on, could you take him with you to explore the continent. This is also his dream. If you were with him, I’d feel a lot more at ease...”

Ye Cang looked at the sleeping Jessie and interrupted her. “Granny Rica, what he needs now isn’t to leave, but to stay by your side. As for exploring the continent, that’s a decision he can make when he grows up...”

“Bro, let’s do this. Once we leave, they can both join us.” Zhang ZhengXiong said with a carefree smile.

“Is that possible? We’re not even sure how we’ll be leaving.” Ye Cang frowned. Little Ye Tian also thought the same. Although she didn’t know Rica or Jessie very well, but she knew her father cared a lot about Rica. It was likely because she reminded him of the Granny that had raised him. She chose to remain silently and just observe.

“If it’s with you all, I wouldn’t mind...” Rica smiled kindly.

“The General Store’s Rica wants to become your follower. Will you accept?”

Ye Cang looked at Rica and the sleeping Jessie with a complicated expression.

Character: Rica

Class: General Store Owner

Grade: F

No fighting capabilities.

Class Skills: Haggle (Get more advantageous prices when buying and selling), Affable (Easily obtains the trust of other NPCs), Con (Can trick an NPC into buying something)

Character: Jessie

Class: ???

Grade: -

Currently has no fighting capabilities.

Class Skills: Ignorant Adventurer (Easily discovers hidden

instances and points of interest)

“If they become our followers, they’d be able to follow us no matter how we leave. It was the same in the previous games. Moreover, once we reach a big city, if we get a store, we’d need to hire NPCs to run it. However, if we have these two, then it is no longer an issue. It’s killing two birds with one stone.” Little Ye Tian whispered in Ye Cang’s ear.

Ye Cang slowly nodded. “Alright then.”



# Chapter 134: Return to the Jungle Instance

---

FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat. They actually got two followers at once. It was impressive even if one was an old person and the other a child.

Since Rica became Ye Cang's follower, he could now sell things in her grocery store. Moreover, Rica was even better at setting prices than Ye Tian, afterall, she was a local and has had countless years of experience.

With a lazy stretch, Ye Cang and the others logged out to eat. After eating, they went towards the jungle to meet up with NalanMoon and the others. Many of the Thorns and Roses members and the Freedom Alliance members that were here to farm skillbooks had already retreated. It was a nightmare to kill these treants without suppressing them with fire. Of course, against Lin Le, the master arsonist, they were not difficult at all. What ThornyRose was most jealous of though was that bag of his. Unfortunately it was a class exclusive item. Besides being able to use multiple items at once, it also had an extraordinarily large capacity.

...

After they had left Rica's store, it's popularity suddenly spiked. In the past, there were only a few people who would come to buy their daily necessities, but now there were suddenly many special items for sale. There were even Excellent quality and above equipment. Although the prices were frightening, there were still many rich players buying gold in the black market to purchase them. Most importantly, Rica didn't only sell to players, many guards also came to shop.

"Look guys, even those arrogant guards are buying equipment there!"

"Go look at your sister! If you're not buying, stop taking up space!"

Peasant.”

...

Meanwhile, Ye Cang met up with the others and entered the instance once again. The original corrupted scenery had improved a lot. Kunsu's surroundings had regained its original liveliness. Moreover, Kunsu itself seemed to have become much healthier and full of vitality.

“Her strength has improved yet again. She continues to suppress my efforts to improve the forest. However, this means her power of corruption is weakened. Brave warriors, now is the time to cleanse her. I will stay here and continue to resist. If I were to move, she might become suspicious. Once you begin your fight, I will move to back you up.” Kunsu looked at everyone and said.

ThornyRose nodded. It was a temporary NPC helper. They just needed to fight the flower fairy until a certain phase, then Kunsu will come and restrict her. Normally, bosses that require helpers to fight would be abnormally strong. “Does she have anything we should be aware of?”

“Beware of her pollen. It will make you see illusions. You must remember clearly who is real and who is fake. Now hurry!” Kunsu warned.

Ye Cang stroked his chin. Her pollen is it? The party made its way back to the three way junction, and then took the only unexplored path. The path wound through the jungle and was like the others, infested with corrupt treants. However, because of Kunsu's restriction, everyone could clearly tell that the battle was much easier. Their reaction and healing ability had been greatly reduced. Then add on Lin Le's refined molotovs, Flame Burst, Fireball, Flame Blade, as well as the various other fire attacks, it took them almost no effort to kill their way to the end. They got a large amount of equipment and materials. Those who were under level 10 before the instance had all level to 10. Ye Cang was already

halfway through level 11, sitting firmly in 2nd place in the level rankings, above both CloudDragon and MistyVeil.

“If only we could keep repeating this instance, that would be so good. Whether it’s equipment or experience, it’s all so easy to get.” Zhang ZhengXiong lamented.

ThornyRose smiled and nodded. She looked at Ye Cang and thought: If we could run it one or two more times, that guy could probably even become number 1 in China’s level rankings. This place was too efficient. The enemies gave so much experience, and because of the molotovs, they were simply experience farms.

“There’s a spot for treasure over there. In the eighth tree in the woods to the left, there should be a secret stash.” SpyingBlade said, walking out from the shadow of the trees. Ye Cang was immediately full of energy, as if he was injected with steroids. “I’ll open it!”

NalanMoon quickly attempted to pulled him back, but didn’t have the strength. The most she could do was slow him down, but this was enough to allow the anti divine hand expert, ThornyRose, to intervene. Lin Le jogged into the jungle, and disappeared from Ye Cang’s envious gaze... “Why can’t I loot! You’re all prejudice!!”

“Why!? You actually ask us why!? Prejudice!? Just how many things have we lost because of you!! The boss definitely would have dropped Distinguished quality equipment!!”

“It was obviously because the boss forgot to bring them when he left home!! I just happened to loot another boss that forgot his stuff! Besides, I was the one who completed the mission!! You should let me loot the chest as a reward! You should also let me loot the boss!! Let me loot!! Aah!!” At Ye Cang’s abnormal attachment to looting, NalanMoon felt her scalp tingle. She began to feel like being in this team was too tiring. It already took all their luck and strength to fight the boss, yet they still couldn’t relax. They had to worry about the party leader cursing it. Most

importantly, he was damn shameless, money-loving, scum. She looked at ThornyRose acting as deputy leader, and felt a bit of admiration. Before, she thought they were sharing pants (working together). She sure was wrong about that. Although they were sharing at least half their pants, but recalling those scenes that put ThornyRose's reputation to shame, she felt a bit of sympathy. She was doing it against her will, for the benefit of her guild...

“Go touch your sister! If you dare to ruin another boss, this lady will tear you apart!!” ThornyRose held onto him tightly from behind and roared.

“Ignorant, crazy old lady. Your wisdom is as short as your hair. You understand sh\*t! When I loot a divine artifact, it'll be too late for you to regret! Now release me!! Lele! Get back here! Mine is the true divine hand! Divine hand!!!” Ye Cang spouted. He reached out his right hand towards the direction of the chest, and continuously made grabbing motions. That stubbornness and attachment made ThornyRose feel helpless. She heard a certain word from Ye Cang's mouth, and her rage exploded. She also opened her mouth, but no words came out. Instead, she bit down on his face. At this time, Lin Le's voice arrived. “Brother Lil'White! Brother Lil'White! We got an accessory! There's also light leg armor!”

Lin Le's words made the two stop mid action. An accessory!? They released each other, and said as if with one voice: “Bring it over!!”

Everyone looked at their sudden transformation, and were speechless. SpyingBlade watched them with an odd expression. It was like these two were born to be a couple. However, an accessory! This was the rarest equipment type! According to his estimate, there shouldn't be more than 4 people with an accessory. Brother PaleSnow probably has one, because the Blue Scaled Fishmen's only accessory had already been taken. Besides PaleSnow, he couldn't think of any other person who had enough fame and scales.

# Chapter 135: The Struggle for the Accessory

---

Ye Cang took the accessory and the armored pants, showing everyone their stats.

Withered Leaf (Masterwork - Ornament)

Category: Accessory

Requirements: None

+7 Strength

+5 Dexterity

-3 Constitution

Withered Leaf (Passive): Each attack deals an additional 5 corrosive damage.

Withered Leaf (Active): Activate to double the passive corrosive damage for 15 seconds. Cooldown: 1 hour.

Nature's Silver Plated Leg Armor (Masterwork - Rare)

Category: Light Leg Armor

Requirements: 20 Constitution, 25 Wisdom

+5 Constitution

+6 Wisdom

+10 Corrosion Resistance

+10 Nature Resistance

+3 Spell Power

“Corrosion and Nature resistance is useful, but the requirements and stats clearly shows that it's made for Priests, Druids or Shamans. Let's give it to the little girl.” No one had any objections to ThornyRose's suggestion. What she said was true, with such a high wisdom requirement as well as an increase in both wisdom and spellpower, it wasn't something assassins or fighters could

wear. Little Ye Tian was a spellcasting type paladin, whose main stats were Wisdom and Constitution. Ye Cang passed the leg armor to Little Ye Tian. Once Little Ye Tian equipped it, it changed. Unlike if a guy was wearing it, it became a battle skirt. On the skirt were layers of thin silver plates. Under the plates, a green skirt could be seen. It was very pleasing to the eyes.

“As for the accessory...” ThornyRose hesitated. Frankly, none of them had accessories and they could all use it. Even for a tank, they would only lose 3 Constitution but gain 7 Strength which would give 7 health.  $9 - 7 = 2$ . They would only lose 2 health in total, and in exchange, every attack would deal extra 5 corrosion damage, which would become 10 when activated. It would raise their damage significantly. Especially Assassins who had fast attacks. That extra 5/10 damage would become astonishingly powerful. She looked around at everybody, and they all seemed to want it. If we eliminate the tanks, I won’t be able to contend for it. If we limited it to only Assassins, even if Lin Le didn’t complain, that lowlife definitely will. If we rolled, there would be no hope. If we bid, that lowlife has much more money than me. What to do? She thought over it and finally decided to bid for it. “This accessory, let’s bid.”

“Let’s start with 10 gold. I’ll start. 10 gold.” ThornyRose began.

“11 gold.” NalanMoon looked confused as she raised. Why not roll?

“Father, go directly to 20 gold.” Ye Tian advised from the side.

“20 gold.” Ye Cang said, showing that he was not lacking money.

“21 gold.” SpyingBlade also wanted it.

“25!” ThornyRose thought of FrozenBlood and clenched her teeth.

“Little Tian, you do it. You’re our treasurer.” Ye Cang gave his power to Little Ye Tian. ThornyRose frowned. That smart little girl will be acting.

“35 gold!” Little Ye Tian faintly nodded. Having received the authority to bid, she directly raised by another 10 gold.

“40!” ThornyRose almost roared.

“45! Half gold, half federal dollars!” NalanMoon lamented. That accessory was too good. If she got it, she wouldn’t have to replace it for a long time.

“Can we pay half in federal dollars?” ThornyRose looked around to get everyone’s opinion.

Little Ye Tian looked towards Ye Cang, asking for permission. Ye Cang faintly nodded. “Do as you wish.”

“100 gold! All in gold coins! I’m in favor of allowing half federal dollars! But you can’t pay all in federal dollars! We represent half the people in this party and surely Sister Rose wouldn’t want that either, right?” Little Tian tapped her staff on her shield and stood up tall.

“You!!” ThornyRose had gotten angry at her on more than one occasion, but this was the first time she felt that this Little Ye Tian was as hateful as that lowlife. “120 gold, half federal dollars!”

NalanMoon furrowed her brows. The gold in the black market was limited. She was approaching the limit that the Freedom Alliance in Really New Village could give her. “150 gold! Half federal dollars!

SpyingBlade closed his eyes and crossed his arms, enjoying the sound of big guilds bleeding money.

Little Ye Tian stopped and looked at ThornyRose, letting her go first.

ThornyRose clenched her teeth. “160 gold! Half Federal Dollars!!”

“I give up!” Little Ye Tian smiled.

“PASS!” NalanMoon could only helplessly give up. If only they could pay fully in federal dollars, even if it was 10 times higher, she

would still dare to bid!!

“Pass...” SpyingBlade shrugged and smiled.

ThornyRose endured the pain in her heart and handed 40 gold coins to Ye Cang’s team. She felt like she had just lost most of the money she spent, and it actually went to that lowlife. She took the accessory and looked at Ye Cang’s little team. Little Tian you smelly brat! I even brought you to level and this is how you repay me!! You ungrateful bastard!! Aaah!!

“Thanks~ Leader ThornyRose.” NalanMoon received 8 gold, earning back the amount she had lost to that scum. SpyingBlade smiled. With these earnings, he could purchase many consumables. The molotov’s Lin Le made weren’t cheap, but he had no choice but to buy it from him as he had a use for it later.

“I just knew you were a good teammate...” Ye Cang said, shaking ThornyRose’s hand and smiled.

“Hehe... Hehe...” ThornyRose laughed coldly. “Don’t push me...”

Ye Cang quickly took back his hand and rubbed his nose, choosing to stay silent.

FrozenBlood equipped the accessory. “Good sister...”

“Get lost!” ThornyRose shouted, then said in a quiet voice. “Don’t let anyone else see those pictures you took. Especially not to those girls from the class of 2413.”

“Hey, are you questioning my moral...” FrozenBlood said sadly.

“I’ve never doubted...” ThornyRose smiled stiffly. ... that you are a super black bellied lady!!!

1 gold was already a lot for a normal player. Most of those who had gold, had bought it from the black market or from their guild. Normal players couldn’t even buy any from the black market because it gets cleaned out by the big guilds. There were only a few gold farming studios that didn’t sell to big guilds.



“Father, we earned 40 gold coins as well as double the conversion rate in federal dollars. The goal for Sister Lil’Dino’s remodelling project has almost been achieved. Now, we only need to find time.” Little Ye Tian’s words made FrozenCloud feel really guilty. She was too afraid to even look into the little girl’s eyes. She was glad that although the girl had high IQ, her EQ didn’t match. Especially when it had something to do with her father, the team leader. She’s practically never questioned his words. That sort of spirit that allows her to surpass any difficulties, FrozenCloud didn’t understand it.

“Little Tian, it turns out letting you manage the finances was a wise decision...” Ye Cang said and reached out to pet her head. It was a cheap reward, but to Little Ye Tian, it was a supreme pleasure. She showed an innocent maidenly smile.

“Brother Lil’White, she didn’t wash her hands after going to the washroom!” Lin Le was unwilling to lose. He stroked his chin and slandered her with an extremely serious expression.

“You’re lying!!” Little Ye Tian shouted, a bit of guilt in her voice.

“Little Tian, you disappoint me. Although, I also rarely wash... Hah~” Ye Cang sighed. Little Ye Tian looked at the proud Lin Le as if he was her mortal enemy. Damn Lele! Bullying me again!!!

# Chapter 136: Hallucinatory Pollen

---

The quiet little path had almost reached its end. In front of everyone was a sea of flowers that spanned hundreds of meters. Although it was a sea of flowers, the flowers were all wilted and it looked desolate. Without the trees around, their field of view broadened, and some sunlight managed to pierce the haze.

In the sea of flowers, was a girl who was lying on a leaf. Although she was pretty, she looked fierce and wild. Black veins throbbed on her green skin, and a dense aura of corruption emitted from her. She sensed that people had arrived, and suddenly turned her head to look at them with her red eyes. “Humans! It was you who eliminated Kunqi and saved Kunsu! You will pay for your actions!!”

“Not good! Prepare for battle! Shaking Bear, Lil’Dino, surround her! Ranged, prepare your magic! Prioritize dealing fire damage! Lele, prepare your Powerful Oil Flask!” ThornyRose quickly shouted instructions. Not good, the boss fight already started!

Stepping on the wilted flowers, everyone encircled Alice. Alice waved her hand and pieces of black tree roots shot out of the ground, piercing towards them like projectiles. ThornyRose raised her shield and blocked. Although the shield reduced a lot of the physical damage, it couldn’t block the added corrosive damage. She began to lose 2 health a second. Zhang ZhengXiong had also slapped a piece away with his shield and was inflicted with corrosion. He roared: “Dodge the black arrows! If you get hit, you’ll be inflicted with corrosion!!”

FrozenCloud, who was behind him, quickly leaned and dodged. The Assassins also gracefully dodged the incoming attacks.

Countless black projectiles continued to shoot out from the ground under Alice’s feet. ThornyRose swung her sword, slashing apart the creepers that blocked their way, however their charging speed was still greatly reduced. Zhang ZhengXiong swung his

saber, and the effect activated. Raging flames shot out of it, pushing back the evil energy. The creeping vines dodged away as if afraid. Madly swinging his red saber, he made his way forwards. The other melee chose to follow behind him, waiting to get into range.

Two fireballs, one large and one small, broke through the barricade and exploded on Alice's body. A huge amount of damage was dealt, followed closely by a piercing scream. Ye Cang furrowed his brows, the spell had failed to stun. "Careful! She's not stunned!!"

Zhang ZhengXiong took this opportunity to stretch out his right hand and shot a large, blindingly bright, fireball. It followed the path that Ye Cang's fireball had created, and again, exploded on Alice's body. Rays of light and blazing flames interweaved in the explosion. "Stun failed, but she's blinded!!"

FrozenBlood and the Assassins quickly jumped out from behind Zhang ZhengXiong's protection and began rushing over. ThornyRose felt like she was treading on ice. It was hard for them to advance with these creeping vines stopping them. Suddenly a black shadow flashed by above her head. Right Lele! He has that leaping ability! "Lele! Beat her down with all your strength!!"

Lin Le leapt through the gap left by the previous fireballs, and arrived beside Alice. With a spin, 3 Powerful Fuel Flasks splashed onto her, covering her in oil. Her scream, when it set ablaze, pierced to the bone.

ThornyRose knew Lin Le's Powerful Fuel Flasks had succeeded!

"She's weakened and stunned!!" Lin Le said as he activated the crystal on his weapon, enshrouding it in flames. He crushed two gold coins, and slashed with his blade. Whirlwind Strike! Shoulder Tackle! Rising Slash! He rolled to her back and summoned his handcart! "Lele's homerun!!"

Although there were roots holding Alice to the ground, under Lin

Let all out attack, she still became a screaming fireball that was sent flying towards ThornyRose and Zhang ZhengXiong. She had no chance at all. The three Assassins all complained in their heart. You should have told us earlier! They began to run back the way they came.

Lin Le's combo earlier had dealt a terrifying amount of damage to the boss.

Ye Cang drew his mithril rapier, and cast a flameblade on it! His sword was enshrouded in raging flames which made it look like a meteor as he rushed over. Straight Thrust combo! 5 flames pierced her head. It looked like a volcano had exploded in her face.

Alice fell and burned to ashes. Everyone looked stunned, it was over just like that?

"Be careful! Don't relax your guard until you hear a system message!!" ThornyRose roared.

In the sea of flowers, a large bulb emerged from under the ground. It slowly opened, and Alice emerged, looking beat up, but smiling meaningfully. Her eyes were full of rage. "I've underestimated you all, but do you really think you've succeeded...?"

Alice, who was covered in burns, touched the ground and began healing by sucking the power of corruption.

Everyone's heart sank.

"Don't let her heal!!" ThornyRose roared and was about to charge over, but a number of creeping vines and roots gathered in front of them, making it hard to advance.

Double Shot! Ye Cang had drawn his bow and shot twice. The barrier of vines and roots rose. The arrow penetrated through many layers of them before stopping. Physical attacks seemed to be useless. GreenDew's magic missiles were also blocked by the barrier. Little Ye Tian had kept count and discovered that the

number of roots and vines was actually increasing! It would be hard to do anything unless they could get close, so staying at a distance would be useless. They had to go meet up with the rest of the party. “Sister GreenDew, let’s go! Meet up with them, we can’t do anything from here.”

ThornyRose sighed. Everyone’s skills were on cooldown. What should they do? This boss was too disgusting. Because of these damn roots and vines, herself, FrozenCloud and FrozenBlood and the others had pretty much done nothing. There were just too many.

“Lele, use the refined molotovs. Throw them everywhere!! Turn this place into a sea of fire!!” Little Ye Tian yelled from the back. ThornyRose and Ye Cang thought over it. This could work!

Lin Le turned back and shouted unhappily. “Call me Brother Le.”

“Brother Le...” Little Ye Tian sighed. She corrected herself, unwillingly.

F\*\*k! You still care about that at a time like this?! ThornyRose’s chest tightened. She recalled the rumors of Lin Le back in town. Because he had chased BlackIce through many streets, he had gained the nickname Mad Devil Le. “Lele, hurry!”

Lin Le swung his bag hard, and set his surroundings on fire. A ring of flames encircled everyone and held back the black plants. The corners of Alice’s mouth raised into a smile. “Humans have the filthiest hearts. Full of jealousy and betrayal...”

Everyone heard Alice’s voice, but couldn’t tell from where it came.

Ye Cang frowned. There was a purple pollen mist coming from the flowers. It went around the flames and came at them from above. Ye Cang interrupted the spell he had been casting and shouted: “Not good! The pollen!!”

“Everyone be careful!!” The shout of ThornyRose, who was

beside him, seemed to get further away. They were all enshrouded in the purple pollen, and sunk into an illusion. Their minds felt muddled, and the flames around them grew stronger.

Ye Cang regained his senses and discovered that he was in the middle of a jungle instead of a field of flowers. This should be the hallucinatory pollen that Kunsu had warned them about. He recalled Kunsu's words. They had to differentiate between real and fake. In other words, there would be fakes of their team members? He heard some activity from the side and turned to see ThornyRose walk out. Without even waiting for her to open her mouth, a silver flash pierced through her. 5 flashes brought about 5 spurts of blood.

ThornyRose fell to the ground. "I haven't even said..."

She dissipated into black smoke.

"Congratulations. You've slain an illusory enemy, dealing 100 points of unhealable damage to Alice. Obtain +2 to all attributes and +5 willpower for 30 minutes."

"Ah, that felt so good..." Ye Cang looked at his right hand and murmured, then flicked the blood off his sword and sheathed it. He had wanted to do that for a long time. As for how he had distinguished between real and fake? That was easy, as long as it was ThornyRose, it was fake!

Ye Cang resolved himself once again.

Thornyrose who was also in the illusionary world felt a chill on her spine.

# Chapter 137: Real or Fake

---

“Brother Lil’White! Brother Lil’Xiong! Little Tian! Lil’Dino! Where is everyone! I’m over here!!” Lin Le waved his large blade in the air and shouted loudly.

GreenDew heard Lin Le’s voice and became delighted. She jumped out from within the forest, and said in a low voice. “It’s me!”

“Another stranger! Die!” Lin Le readied his blade to attack.

“We’re teammates! I’m GreenDew from Sister Rose’s team!” GreenDew chest tightened and she quickly explained herself. At this range, she had no chance to dodge Lin Le’s attacks. Even if she got lucky and dodged, if he really wanted to kill her, it would only take a few more seconds.

Lin Le hesitated, then asked doubtfully: “Really? From Sister Rose’s team? Since when? Our party only has Brother Lil’White, me, Brother Lil’Xiong, Little Tian, Lil’Dino, Sister Rose, Frozen something, something Moon, something Blade, and I think there was one more extra... We really might have such a person... No! You’re trying to trick me! No bad guy can deceive my two eyes!”

Lin Le’s ahoge began to spin like a radar as he stared at GreenDew. He walked forwards step by step, his blade still ready to attack. “Tell the truth! Who are you! Are you a spy sent by our enemies!!?”

GreenDew wanted to cry but no tears would come. There was just no way to communicate with this guy. He couldn’t even remember that she was a party member. She recalled back when Lin Le had been surrounded by the girls and praised until he was bursting with joy, but she didn’t know if it would work. This guy was even moodier than the team leader, as if he were a little kid. If she could buy a little more time, it would be worth it. She sighed, then smiled sweetly. “I’m really your teammate, not a spy! Really New

Village's Brother Le, I've always admired your mighty figure, and your domineering appearance..."

"Mm, I've confirmed it. You're really our teammate. In the future, you should show your face to Brother Le more often. Well, let's go. Brother Le will take you to find Brother Lil'White and the others..." Lin Le was elated and rested his blade on his shoulder.

GreenDew made a bitter face. It really worked. "Why do you remember Sister Rose and the others, but not me?"

Lin Le, who was walking in front, suddenly turned back, alert. He once again readied his blade and entered a battle stance. "Who are you! Tell me! What have you done with the teammate who was right behind me..."

GreenDew felt completely defeated. She sat on the ground, dissapointed. "You... Just kill me..."

"QueenJew, Brother Le was just messing with you..." Lin Le smiled mischievously.

"..." GreenDew's heart felt so tight that she wanted to spit out blood. This internal injury was quite deep. She looked up sadly into the hazy sky and roared in her heart. QueenJew!?

...

Meanwhile, NalanMoon was moving stealthily through the shrubbery, keeping her body low, when suddenly she heard a disturbance. "Who!?"

"It's me..." FrozenBlood slowly walked out.

"Do you hate me?" NalanMoon pretended to be careless and watched as she came to her side,

"How could I? We're..." FrozenBlood didn't even finish speaking before NalanMoon stabbed at her heart. Her dagger became a shadow and stabbed multiple times.

"You..." FrozenBlood looked at NalanMoon, not knowing what



happened.

“Hmph~ no good words would ever come out of her mouth...” NalanMoon pulled out her dagger and let FrozenBlood’s body fall. She received the buff as FrozenBlood dissipated into black smoke.

“Eh, so that’s how you think of me...” FrozenBloods’s voice arrived from behind her.

“Aren’t you the same.” NalanMoon turned around and smiled.

Little Ye Tian also walked out from the little path between the two and said indifferently: “Heigh: Identical, not even off by a millimeter. Figure: Appears the same. Voice Frequency: Identical. Movement and Behaviour: No deviation. 96.15213521% chance of being the real body. Don’t worry, I’ve already confirmed it, there no need to flee.”

Little Ye Tian’s words made the two women freeze. This girl was just like a human scanner. Just from those words, they were sure she was real. They felt like they would be safe if they stuck with her.

...

Zhang ZhengXiong only had to walk for a bit before seeing Ye Cang’s silhouette in the distance. “Bro! Here!”

“A’Xiong... Have you seen the others?” Ye Cang smiled indifferently.

“For now, not yet. Let’s just look around. Oh right, when’s my sister’s birthday?”

“October 6th.”

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded, it was correct. “What about the day of her passing?”

“August 5th.”

Also correct. Zhang ZhengXiong thought for a bit and decided to try asking a question that only his bro would know the answer to.

Not even he himself knew. “When my sister died, what were you doing with her body?”

“I couldn’t accept it, so I brought her somewhere to hold a memorial...” Ye Cang said, showing an aggrieved expression.

“Sorry bro, I actually doubted whether you were real or not...” Zhang ZhengXiong said, slowly walking over. He suddenly exerted strength and smashed into him with a Barbaric Tackle. Then he drew his saber and performed a Double Strike, cutting him into pieces. The whole time, his expression had become extremely cold. “You can pretend to be anyone, but not my bro. Also... though I don’t know where he went at that time, it was definitely not to hold a memorial...”

“A’Xiong, do you really want to know?” Ye Cang’s indifferent voice arrived from the other side. Zhang ZhengXiong slowly turned and nodded, then shook his head. “It doesn’t matter...”

“I know you believe in me. It’s not a big deal for me to tell you. At that time, I wasn’t in the right frame of mind and was too ignorant. I was cheated by someone and ended up disturbing her spirit. She barely managed to enter the cycle of rebirth, but succeeded in the end. As for the details, I’ll tell you another time...” Ye Cang patted Zhang ZhengXiong’s shoulder. In truth, he didn’t want to talk about those times as he didn’t want to recall it. At least, not now.

“I got it bro, you should stop thinking about those things. Actually, I don’t really care about it. Even if I knew, It wouldn’t change anything. We just have to look towards the future. Like you said, just survive and live well. That’s also sister’s wish, right?” Zhang ZhengXiong didn’t really want to know that badly, because he knew Ye Cang was still blaming himself. Perhaps he had used his sister’s body to do some bad things, but thinking of his expression as he held her cold corpse, that look of hopeless look as if he was falling into hell, he could obviously never harm her. There was no one who understood and trusted Ye Cang more than

Zhang ZhengXiong.

Ye Cang's heart felt warm. He remembered QinXue's will, and exposed a relieved smile. "Let's go, I discovered a way to differentiate between real or fake teammates..."

"How?" Zhang ZhengXiong asked curiously.

"As long as it's ThornyRose, it's definitely fake. If you see her, immediately take her out. Just on the way here, I already killed 3 fake ThornyRoses. Ah, it was so invigorating..." Ye Cang's words made Zhang ZhengXiong freeze. He was clearly just taking revenge. "What if you kill the real one?"

"Eh... Really, your words... Mm... I hadn't really considered..." Ye Cang frozen, then stroked his chin as he thought about it. Zhang ZhengXiong sighed. Not even a second later, Ye Cang smiled indifferently. "Well if we kill the wrong one then whatever, it's not a big deal. A'Xiong, don't worry, I'll just apologize to her after..."

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed again. Hah~ Sister Rose, I tried my best...

## Chapter 138: Dispel the Illusion

---

The cautious ThornyRose chose not to walk on the path, but rather, waited in the jungle for someone to come by. Suddenly, there was the sound of activity! She looked over and saw the damn lowlife and Shaking Bear. Were they real or fake? More footsteps came from the other side. It was a fake of her!? Her fake smiled just like she did, it was exactly the same. This meant that those two were probably real. She waited to see how they would differentiated them, and also to confirm if they were actually the real ones or not. ThornyRose bid her time and continued to hide among the trees.

“Bro, that’s not...” Zhang ZhengXiong hadn’t even finished speaking before Ye Cang turned into a silver flash and stabbed ThornyRose full of holes, then took a deep breathe. “So good~!”

Zhang ZhengXiong sighed in relief. Good thing it was fake.

F\*\*k! That bastard didn’t even ask and directly killed my fake. Just how did he figure it out without saying a word? ThornyRose thought doubtfully.

“How is it? It’s just like I said right? As long as it’s Thornyrose, it’s fake!” Ye Cang said proudly.

“If we kill the real one, Sister Rose will definitely flip out again...” Zhang Zhengxiong sighed.

“No problem. Like I said earlier, I’ll just go apologize sincerely. It’s for the team so she’ll understand. I’ve already killed four of them, and am feeling much better. It’s too bad I haven’t killed the real one...” Ye Cang said indifferently.

At that time, Zhang ZhengXiong saw a black figure charge out from behind Ye Cang. Eh, this should be the real one. He knew because she currently looked like an enraged boar. Ye Cang felt her anger, and intercepted her two hands. He even blocked her chin

with his head so as not to get bitten. “A’Xiong! Hurry! I’ve already confirmed it, this one is fake! Quickly get rid of her!!”

Zhang ZhengXiong pretended not to see anything. He took out a handkerchief and began wiping his beautiful crystal shield, removing any dust from it.

“You traitorous little brother! Come save me!!” Ye Cang felt that he couldn’t hold her back much longer. Zhang ZhengXiong couldn’t bear to watch, and turned his back. “Bro, it’s not that I don’t want to help you, but I still have a favor to ask of her...”

“My face!!” Ye Cang’s scream alerted the nearby FrozenCloud, NalanMoon and Little Tian. “It’s them, they’re definitely real.”

“Mm, it’s them, let’s go.” Little Ye Tian said after analyzing the voice.

“F\*\*king conscienceless lowlife! You actually want to kill me...!” ThornyRose, after Zhang ZhengXiong tried to appease her, looked angrily at Ye Cang who was covering his face.

“Of course. There had already been 4 of you. I killed all 4 without hesitation and succeeded in dealing damage to the boss. Even if I accidentally killed you now, your death would have meaning...” Ye Cang argued.

“Bastard! You’re still talking!? You think I didn’t hear what you said earlier? You clearly just want to take revenge! Aah! It won’t be enough to just tear you apart!” ThornyRose was about to explode again. She bared her fangs and brandished her claws, about to pounce over. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly held her back and consoled her.

“So you think I’m that sort of person. I’m disappointed in you. Hah~ I was only acting for the team...” Ye Cang said sincerely, and sighed.

That lowlife! Still making excuses! But killing four fakes was really commendable. In this fight, she had already considered that

they might lose many people. The one's she hoped would survive were Lele, Shaking Bear, the lowlife, herself, FrozenBlood, and Little Tian. The rest were expendable. Most important were Lele and the lowlife as they both had strong fire skills which were simply too important here. Hold back for the team. Hold back for the team. Don't lower yourself to that damn lowlife's level. However, the more she thought about it, the madder she became. "Let's go find the others and get out of here. Our real bodies are currently protected by the flames, but it probably won't last much longer. Hurry!"

"Brother Lil'White! Brother Lil'Xiong! Sister Rose!" The 3 of them heard Lin Le's voice.

"Whats 100 + 100!?" Ye Cang shouted.

"200!"

"Die!"

"..."

"Team Leader! Sister Rose! It's me!" FrozenCloud walked out.

"Where is the place we planned to go for your remodelling!?"

"Eh... Really New Village?"

"Hmmm... Die!!"

"Another Lil'Dino!? Tell me! Where is the place we planned to go for your remodelling!?"

FrozenCloud sighed. "Korea..."

"So it's really Lil'Dino..."

"..." ThornyRose.

"Brother PaleSnow, it's me" SpyingBlade.

"Die!"

"Brother PaleSnow, I'm the real one."

“Die!”

“Brother PaleSnow, I...”

“Die!”

Clang~ SpyingBlade blocked Ye Cang’s Straight Thrust.

“You’re real. Ok, next.” Ye Cang patted SpyingBlade’s shoulder and said indifferently.

“...” SpyingBlade forced a smile. That blade sure was hard to dodge, he even used a surprise attack.

Alice spat out some blood. “That human actually took out so many of my illusions... How did he do it?”

“Brother Lil’White! Brother Lil’Xiong! Sister Rose! I brought a stranger! She said she’s in our party. I brought her for you to check.”

“That’s definitely Lele!” Ye Cang was sure. He then asked: “How are you sure we’re real?”

“No bad guy can deceive my eyes!” Lin Le’s dull eye’s suddenly became bright and mysterious. The ahoge on the top of his head entered radar mode.

“Am I air? Am I air?” GreenDew looked as if she was about to cry. She followed behind Lin Le, continuously muttering those lines. ThornyRose sighed, this one was real too.

FrozenBlood, NalanMoon and Little Tian also met up with the group.

“You’ve dispelled the illusion. Gain +10 to all attributes and +25 to Will for 10 minutes!”

Everyone woke up. The fire around them was already almost out and the creepers were just making their way in. Lin Le quickly threw out some molotovs. The pollen could no longer affect them for now.

Lin Le alternated between throwing three molotovs to the left and 3 to the right, creating an alley of fire which everyone used to slowly advance.

Alice sensed the permanent damage she had taken. She couldn't keep playing around. Black energy flowed out of her. When it touched the flames, it suppressed it causing it to stop burning.

Everyone's hearts sunk. They were in trouble now! Ye Cang began chanting the Flame Burst spell, but the fireball was put out like the rest of the fire. This boss was too vicious! Not only could they not even hit her, the way she controlled the environment was overpowered. There was no end to these vines and roots!

"You've managed to last so long, and even gave me some grievous injuries. However, I must be sending you on your way now..." Alice slowly stood up from the black flower. The thousands of flowers around her were suddenly brimming with energy. This energy wasn't from nature though. Each wilted flower became a man-eating monster. Their pistils were covered in sharp, black teeth.



# Chapter 139: Kunsu's Support

---

“Bro, ThornyRose. This f\*\*ker has magic?” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the dancing roots and vines as well as the thousands of flower monsters.

Everyone looked towards ThornyRose waiting for directions, after all, she was the commander.

“Let's see what happens first. Kunsu should appear soon. There's nothing we can do in this situation... besides buying time.” ThornyRose said. She then had Lin Le go all out, not caring about using up molotovs. They exerted all their strengths, trying to stay alive.

Everyone nodded. It was about time for the NPC helper to appear, otherwise they were screwed.

...

The ground began to shake. Alice frowned as she looked at the slowly approaching tree that towered into the sky and called out: “Kunsu! How did you recover so quickly...”

“Alice! This jungle has been corrupted by you for long enough! It's time to let it regain its original vigor!!” Kunsu wise voice arrived. The party who had been fighting bitterly for their life finally sighed in relief. Grandpa tree, you're too slow!

Lin Le had almost exhausted all his molotovs. 300 bottles seemed like a lot, but in the earlier fight, the moment a fire set, the corruption would come and put it out. The flower monsters also stepped over their comrade and continued advancing. The party pretty much didn't dare stop throwing them.

The newly born flower monsters were wrapped up by fresh green vines. The black creepers were also suppressed by the green ones. The black corruption energy coming off Alice was also countered by the green nature energy emitted by Kunsu. She became

hysterical and shouted madly: “Kunsa! Why are you helping the humans! It was humans who killed my husband!! I will have the entire Really New Village become a sacrifice for him!”

“Alice, you’re wrong! You’ve been confused by that evil wizard. He’s polluted your pure heart. It was him that killed your husband. He used Kunqi to bewitch you. From the very beginning, the one who killed your husband is the wizard! Why do you not understand!?” Kunsa sighed.

“You’re wrong! It’s those humans! That wizard gave me the power to take revenge! You’re trying to trick me! I won’t be fooled! Really New Village must perish!!” Alice’s madness became increasingly hysterical.

“Children, her soul has already been corrupted to the point of no return. She’s trapped in her madness. I’ve already suppressed the power of corruption here. Please put her to rest.” Kunsa knew there was no way to save her. Alice had already become one of that evil wizard’s tools.

Kunsa’s roots extended through the entire sea of flowers, and he used all his strength to suppress this piece of filthy, wilted earth. He could spare no more time to talk.

ThornyRose saw the green vines push away the black ones, creating a path to Alice for them. “Go! Hurry while the big tree can still suppress them!”

Zhang ZhengXiong, FrozenCloud, and ThornyRose all charged in the front. Lele, FrozenBlood, NalanMoon, and SpyingBlade followed closely behind them. Finally, at the back were Ye Cang, Ye Tian and GreenDew, those three ranged classes. The party quickly passed through the path, and arrived in front of Alice.

“My strength! My strength is fading! Damn Kunsa! Repulsive Humans! You all should die!!” Alice had become so crazy, she appeared deranged. Countless black, wilted, roots shot out. Little Ye Tian activated her staff’s shielding ability and provided

everyone a holy shield.

“Take her out! Don’t give her any chances! Shaking Bear, use your holy text depending on the situation! Damn lowlife, prepare your Flame Burst! GreenDew also prepare fire spells. Lin Le, throw molotovs when you see a chance! They have to hit!” ThornyRose charged, ducking past some vines, then performed a powerful strike! Her longsword was extremely fierce, ruthlessly stabbing through Alice’s abdomen causing black liquid to slowly flow out. Then she performed a shield slam, giving herself some distance.

Zhang ZhengXiong struck with a barbaric tackle, causing the roots holding Alice in place to stretch taut. She had narrowly avoided being sent flying, but still became stunned. ThornyRose knew that this would be the last time this boss became weakened. This would be the final spurt! FrozenCloud took this opportunity to activate her Qi. Wolverine Strike! Triple Strike! Shoryuken! With the bonus from her Qi, the damage was exceptionally astonishing, surprising ThornyRose. Those moves earlier. That girl has become quite good.

FrozenBlood, NalanMoon, and SpyingBlade, all took advantage of the stun. Each swing of their swords, blades and daggers sent black blood splashing about. They all became black shadows as they seemed to be dancing around the boss.

ThornyRose raised her shield, blocked a corrosive root, and began taking the additional damage over time. Her red gauntlets suddenly ignited, as she slashed her sword at Alice’s shoulder, then immediately retreated again because Lin Le’s molotovs were coming! Two Powerful Fuel Flasks and one Refined Molotov flew over, covering the boss in raging flames. Her shrill scream pierced their ears. Ye Cang and GreenDew sent two balls of fire flying over, which exploded on Alice’s body.

Lin Le heaved his anti-cavalry blade and charged. ThornyRose quickly held out her hand to stop him. “She probably has a final move. Wait a bit!”

Lin Le thought it over and retreated a few steps. He watched Alice's deranged and pained expression from a distance.

"Aaah!!" Her screams only became more ear piercing. Black energy exploded out of her like a wave. ThornyRose carefully raised her shield to block it. Zhang ZhengXiong also used his body to block for as many people as possible. Little Ye Tian quickly cast a holy shield on him and then activated her shield's ability, letting everyone heal a bit.

Everyone felt a corrosive power wash through them. It went straight through their shields as well as their bodies, and continued on behind them. ThornyRose looked at her lost health. She had instantly lost over  $\frac{2}{3}$ ... Wait! She looked behind her. GreenDew, Little Ye Tian, FrozenBlood, and NalanMoon had directly become dried up corpses. Zhang ZhengXiong quickly opened his holy text, healing everyone who was still alive for over 20 health. At the same time as the black wave had hit, Ye Cang had cast a healing stream on Lin Le. Seeing that he survived, he exclaimed: "God damn... good thing i have enough health..."

ThornyRose was surprised. Judging from the damage earlier, the only ones who should have survived were herself, Shaking Bear, FrozenCloud and that high strength Lin Le. They were all built with high health because of their Strength and Constitution. Who knew SpyingBlade and the lowlife would also survive. Everyone looked at Alice who had put out the flames with the earlier wave of corrosion. Her pretty appearance was long gone. Her whole body was covered in grievous burns, and she looked to be breathing her last breath. Her figure tottered on the verge of collapse. The black flower that she had come out of had already been burnt to ashes, and the stink from her burning flesh filled the air. It reminded ThornyRose and the others of Ye Cang's 'cooking'. "Go! Finish her off!"

Zhang ZhengXiong snapped out of his daze, and raised his shield. A multicolored beam shot out, stunning Alice. The remaining 6

people rushed over, performing their final burst. Under Ye Cang's Flame Blade and Straight Thrust combo as well as Lin Le's Execute, and SpyingBlade's backstab, the system message finally arrived.

# Chapter 140: Flower Fairy's Death

---

“Congratulations, you’ve slain the flower fairy - Alice. Received 1800 experience.”

Alice slowly fell to the ground. The corruption could no longer resist the power of nature, and dissipated as if blown away by the wind. A green colored wind that is.

Around the collapsed Alice, beautiful grass and flowers sprung from the ground. She looked up weakly at the clear sky, where a few strands of sunlight pierced through the haze. “Calan, where are you...”

“I’ll bring you to see him...” Ye Cang looked at her desperate face, and sighed. He walked over, and slowly carried the confused Alice. ThornyRose furrowed her brows. This guy couldn’t be trying to curse another boss... As she was about to tackle him, Zhang ZhengXiong reached out to stop her. “Bro only wants to let her reunited with that skeleton...”

Kunsa looked at Alice who was in Ye Cang’s arms, and let out a heartbroken sigh. It didn’t say a word as it watched the few of them depart.

Everyone followed as Ye Cang arrived at the skeleton covered in brambles. Alice saw the skeleton and smiled gently. “I’ll be troubling you, half elf. I can’t believe I did something so crazy. Brave warriors, that evil wizard is not only controlling me. There’s also the wolf god and most terrifying of all, he controlled Mayor Mar’s father in the graveyard. Please be careful.”

Alice finished speaking, and had Ye Cang put her down. Ye Cang slowly lowered her into the skeleton’s embrace.

She reached out a withering hand, lightly stroked his skull, and showed him an extremely tender smile. “Calan, sorry I’m late. Now, we can be together forever...”

Alice's black body went limp and crumbled into ashes. A single seed fell and landed in Guzdak's skull. It rapidly took root and germinated, becoming a plant wrapped around the skeleton. A flower with 6 white petals bloomed. Ye Cang felt like he could see the skeleton smile gently as it was embraced by the flower... A tear rolled down his cheek. "In life, we share a bed. In death we share a grave... is it?"

ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang with an odd expression. This guy actually had times when he would shed tears!? I must be seeing things! She rubbed her eyes, and opened them again wanting to confirm, but all she saw was Zhang ZhengXiong using his large body to block everyone's view. Lin Le rested his large blade on his shoulder and held Little Ye Tian as he helped block beside Zhang ZhengXiong. In order to fit in, FrozenCloud crossed her arms and blocked on Zhang ZhengXiong's other side. The four of them became a wall, firmly blocking Ye Cang behind them.

SpyingBlade had his arms cross and was feeling somewhat sad. He was also recalling something. He shook his head and muttered to himself. "It was for your own good... After all, I'm..." He clenched his two fists, and his eyes were full of unwillingness. Then he relaxed, and smiled.

ThornyRose turned to look at SpyingBlade. Just what is going on in that guy's head? She felt like she was in some movie. Ever since entering this game, the people she's met have all been weird. She can't even remember the last time she's met someone normal. Hah~ This weekend, I'll go shopping with some sisters and relax a bit. She then began to think of Alice's words. According to her, CloudDragon's graveyard quest should also be part of the main questline. The wolf god, flower fairy, mayor mar's father... wait, the three of these form a line! No wonder...

"A'Xiong, carry the skeleton. Lele, loot the ashes." Ye Cang acted abnormally, as he used his cursed hand to wipe his tears. Although she couldn't see him, but ThornyRose was stunned by his words.

This guy is being so logical? She couldn't help but feel like something was off causing her whole body to have goosebumps. Zhang ZhengXiong knew what Ye Cang was thinking. He directly picked up the skeleton and flower together, as if he was just picking fresh flowers.

ThornyRose walked over, and stared at Ye Cang's face. What's wrong with this guy? "You ok?"

Ye Cang showed her that familiar indifferent smile, and raised his hand. "Give me five!!"

ThornyRose didn't know why, but she couldn't stop smiling. She reached out to clap his hand.

At this time, something weird happened. Lin Le also wanted to comfort him. He poked Ye Cang hinting that he wanted a high five too. "I want a..."

Being distracted by Lin Le, Ye Cang's hand slowed down a bit. Due to this, his hand and ThornyRose's hand were now traveling on slightly different trajectories.

Ye Cang's hand slapped down onto her lofty right breast. ThornyRose's hand at the same time slapped onto his face exceptionally loudly.

"...high five... too...." Lin Le saw the unexpected occurrence and his words died off.

"Damn lowlife. Scum. To think I wanted to comfort you..." ThornyRose became red. Her expression became more and more ill. Ye Cang quickly shook his head and explained. "It's not my fault!" He turned and roared. "Damn Lele! You!"

Lin Le was frightened. He quickly ran behind Zhang ZhengXiong before peaking his head out and saying: "I didn't do it on purpose..."

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le both looked, and saw ThornyRose open her mouth. They quickly turned their head away, not daring



to watch. Bro / Brother Lil'White, Be careful...

“My face!!” Ye Cang’s scream once more echoed through the jungle. Kunsu, who was still on guard, called over from far away. “Half-elf, did you die!?”

...

The ones who had died and returned to Really New Village had finally returned. They saw Zhang ZhengXiong carrying a very unique flower. Then they saw Ye Cang and those familiar teeth marks on his face, and they felt a bad premonition. Had he ruined another boss? They said indignantly: “Don’t tell me that guy... again!!”

“Not this time...” ThornyRose said. NalanMoon and GreenDew sighed in relief. That’s good. FrozenBlood however sighed for a different reason. Looks like I missed out on a good scene. She turned her head and said unhappily: “Tch~ missed it...”

The veins on ThornyRose’s forehead throbbed. This stinking woman, just how much does she want me to suffer. Zhang ZhengXiong carried his fresh flower over and pulled FrozenBlood to the side. “Sister Icey. I recorded the scene just now. You understand...”

“Not bad, I’ll introduce you. In the future, when I’m not around, it will be up to you to record these scenes...” FrozenBlood became extremely happy. As expected of a battle playboy. In order to meet girls, he’d even do these savage things.

“What dropped?” NalanMoon was worried about this.

ThornyRose had somewhat calmed down, mostly because the equipment was so good. 4 piece of Distinguished equipment and more. They got a huge, pitch-black, sword that bubbled with evil, a ring, a black dagger that was emitting a dark smoke, a green cape woven with plant fibers, and a Forced Escape skillbook (Can forcibly remove negate one control effect).

The three assassin as well as FrozenCloud and ThornyRose were moved by the ring and the Forced Escape skillbook. Being able to remove remove one control effect during PVP was extremely important. Everyone here was an expert, and being able to negate a crowd control effect could reverse the flow of a battle. Otherwise, they would be comboed to death. It doesn't matter how awesome you are, but you could never have enough skills that remove control effects. Ye Cang already had a similar class skill, but still wanted this skillbook in order to give it to Lele. It would give Lele a much needed method to defend himself. A'Xiong had tough skin and thick meat so he didn't need it. As for Lil'Dino, although her contribution to the team wasn't low, but the one who needed it most was Lele.

# Chapter 141: Zero Luck

---

“Let’s roll for the skillbook.” Ye Cang stood out and said. The others were about to object.

“Some fair words finally came out of your mouth...” NalanMoon was astonished that this shameless money-bag actually wanted to roll. This guy that would scam her the moment he found something to sell.

ThornyRose and the others were even more astonished. You call that fair!? F\*\*k! Did you head get hit by a truck going at 500km/h? However, thinking about it, that woman didn’t know that there was a human shaped alien waiting for his chance to strike,

ThornyRose and the others all looked towards Lin Le who was smiling naively as he held his dice and stretched. However, to them, that innocent looking smile was the smile of the dice god. They felt like they could once again hear that cruel laughter...

“Cough~ Cough~, let’s bid for the skillbook. As for the others, we’ll decide depending on the circumstances...” ThornyRose glanced at NalanMoon.

“I agree...” SpyingBlade crossed his arms and nodded in agreement.

“Alright...” NalanMoon was a bit suspicious, but both ThornyRose and SpyingBlade had chosen to bid. Those two together had quite the influence, so she couldn’t really argue. It’s not like she was the party leader. She looked towards Ye Cang.

“Hah~ alright.” Ye Cang looked at Thornyrose, SpyingBlade and the other’s expressions. Lin Le pouted and put away his dice.

“Starting at 10 gold. Can pay half in federal dollars.” ThornyRose took out the skillbook to start.

Little Ye Tian calculated the market price, and directly jumped to the highest acceptable price. “50 gold.”

“60 gold, half federal dollars.” NalanMoon really wanted this skillbook. It wasn’t for herself, but to give to PureSoul. It would be very useful to him.

“80 gold, half federal dollars.” ThornyRose also continued to increase the price. Little Ye Tian backed out. It’s not that they couldn’t afford it, but any more would not be worth it.

In the end, the skillbook was sold to NalanMoon for 100 gold, half federal dollars. She painfully handed payed out 50 gold coins to the group. She kept 5 gold, 25 gold went to Ye Cang, 15 gold to ThornyRose, and 5 gold to SpyingBlade. Looking at Little Ye Tian counting her money, frankly, no one knew how much gold they had. Perhaps some businesses had accumulated more, but they were definitely the richest in Really New Village. This was absolute. She pulled Ye Cang to the side.

“What?” Ye Cang asked doubtfully.

“Do me a favor and sell me some gold. I’m willing to pay 4 times the market price.” NalanMoon clenched her teeth and said. She was pretty much out of gold. She needed to get more otherwise there would be many things she couldn’t do.

“I can only sell you 50 gold.” Ye Cang said after thinking it over.

“Deal!” NalanMoon directly sent over the money. Little Ye Tian counted out 50 gold and gave it to her.

ThornyRose looked at them performing some sort of shady deal, and was tempted to join in, but she knew that guy wouldn’t sell to her. She knew because she could see Little Ye Tian looking over with ‘Not Selling’ written all over her face. She could only sigh and clap her hands to get everyone’s attention. “Let’s continue distributing the equipment. This heavy sword, since only Lele uses heavy weapons, and this instance would have been impossible without him, it will go directly to him. Any objections?...”

NalanMoon and SpyingBlade had nothing to say, so the sword

went directly to Lin Le.

Alice's Claw (Distinguished - Rare)

Category: Heavy Sword

Requirements: 50 Strength

Damage: 20 - 24

Additional Corrosive Damage: 4 - 7

+12 Strength

-3 Constitution

Wilted Ground: Stab the sword into the ground and corrupt it, dealing 3 damage per second to living enemies within a large area. Friendly targets heal 1 damage per second. Duration: 20 seconds. Cooldown: 20 minutes.

“Lele, let’s see how large the area is...” ThornyRose said as she watched Lele replace his anti-cavalry blade with the evil looking heavy sword. His small height paired with the massive weapon, every time she saw it, she would feel unwell.

Lin Le nodded. He reversed his grip and stabbed the sword into the ground. The dark energy on the sword momentarily extended through the earth, covering the ground 30+ meters around them with an evil glow..

NalanMoon raised her brow. This skill was vicious. It’s range was so large, it was almost impossible to dodge. It could both heal the user and his allies and damage the enemies. In a crowd, if they didn’t hurry and run, any mage, hunter, or priest were almost guaranteed to die.

The dagger was next. There was only NalanMoon, SpyingBlade and Ye Cang to fight over it. They decided to roll for it. FrozenBlood already had a Distinguished quality dagger, so she passed. As for Ye Cang, he just wanted to sell it. ThornyRose agreed to let him try rolling. NalanMoon looked at her uncaring

expression, then saw Ye Cang roll a 0. She was stunned. Wasn't the lowest roll a 1!? This guy could not only curse a boss, he could even roll a 0 on a 1-100 dice!? No wonder ThornyRose vetoed rolling for equipment, it must be her consideration for him.

ThornyRose and the others were also stunned. They couldn't help sighing with sorrow. That guy was becoming even more unlucky. In the past, he would at least roll a 1... Now it actually became a 0.

"System... Hah~ too biased..." Ye Cang turned and said sadly.

"It's you that's too unlucky! Don't blame the system!" ThornyRose, NalanMoon, and everyone else roared at him.

In the end, the black dagger went to SpyingBlade. NalanMoon sighed. That dagger had a really good life-steal ability. The ability dealt a large amount of damage and would heal a percentage of that to the user. Healing 15 or 16 health would be no problem. She began fiddling with her hands, lamenting her loss.

As for the cape, it was spellcaster equipment. Ye Cang bid 20 gold for it, and gave it to Little Ye Tian.

Alice's Favorite Cape (Distinguished - Rare)

Category: Cape

Requirements: 30 Wisdom, 25 Intelligence

+3 Defence

+6 Wisdom

+4 Intelligence

+7 Spell Power

Every 10 seconds, recover 1 mana.

ThornyRose was reluctant to give it up. The most important part of this cape, besides it's high spell power, was the mana regeneration. Right now, there wasn't any way to restore mana,

besides that damn lowlife's biochemical experiment. After putting on the green cape, Little Ye Tian looked exceptionally cute. With her Superior and Distinguished equipment, she had become an outstanding support spellcaster. All she was missing now was more talents and skills, afterall, she joined the game late.

Finally, the grand finale, the ring. It was an exceptionally simple ring, but all the physical attackers were greedy for it.

Alice's Wrath (Distinguished - Rare)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

-3 Strength

+7 Constitution

+6 Dexterity

+5 Damage

2 - 5 Additional Corrosive Damage

Alice's Madness: Upon activation, lose 2 health every second, but gain 10 attack, 15% attack speed, and 15% movement speed. Duration: 15 seconds. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

Besides GreenDew and Little Ye Tian, everyone else wanted it. As a tank with high health, the health cost wasn't much. As for the assassins, they could activate the ability and increase their burst damage. Most importantly, this was a ring. There was no equipment requirements and everyone could wear at least 5.

# Chapter 142: Fine Iron-Fir Heavy Crossbow

---

“Let’s roll for the ring.” Ye Cang stroked his chin, and suggested for the sake of fairness.

Lin Le pulled out his dice, excited.

NalanMoon looked at him strangely. Someone who rolled a 0 still wants to roll!? She sighed, but decided not to take advantage of him. Afterall, he had just sold her so much gold. “Let’s just bid.”

ThornyRose and SpyingBlade agreed. Lin Le put away his dice disappointed, and unhappily kicked at the leaves on the ground.

In the end, Ye Cang won it for 30 gold and gave it to their super damage dealer - Lin Le. Everyone agreed that Lin Le’s sword’s super large AOE synergized well with this ring, so they didn’t fight over it with him. Every second, he could restore 1 health, offsetting the ring’s penalty by half. In the wilted area, with his increased attack, the enemies would drop like flies. After distributing the money, they really only had to pay 15 gold.

Ye Cang didn’t forget to collect the flower fairy’s ashes, and found a black crystal. It was similar to the crystal that also dropped from Kunqi.

Corruption Crystal: Crystallized form of corruption energy.

After they were done, they returned to Kunsu.

“Brave warriors, this jungle is already beginning to restore itself. It will slowly return to it’s original state, lush and full of vitality. Thank you all for your assistance.””

“Congratulations. You’ve completed the hidden quest ‘The Jungle’s Secret’. Receive 1000 experience, a rare common talent or skill, and 1 skill point.”

“Congratulations. You’ve received the rare talent - Eagle Eye (Rare - Beginner Level): +10 Wisdom, +100m vision, and double



your night vision”

This talent was especially good for Ye Cang. Not to mention the increased vision, more important was that night vision was doubled. Ye Cang, who already had extraordinary night vision, would practically be able to see as well as a normal player would in the day.

Zhang ZhengXiong almost vomited when he saw the skill he received. F\*\*k, it's another aura. Aura of Concentration (Every 20 seconds, restore 1 mana. Increase mana regeneration by 25%. Gain +3 Wisdom, +3 Intelligence, +4 Spell Focus.)

Lin Le looked at his own new skill and muttered: “Negotiation Breakdown... What's that?”

Negotiation Breakdown (Rare - Beginner Level - Passive): +10 Strength. Against NPCs you fail to persuade with words, you may use violence to persuade them instead. If successful ???.

FrozenCloud looked at her own reward happily. It was a skill, and not just any skill but a stance.

Offence / Defence Stance (Rare - Beginner Level): Can freely switch between stances. Offence gives +10% damage, +10% attack speed. Defence gives +10% defence, reduces incoming damage by 10%.

With this skill, she could now be even more versatile. When she wasn't the main tank, she could enter Offence stance to deal more damage. When she had to deal with bosses, she could enter Defence stance and obtain more survivability.

Finally was Little Ye Tian. Ye Cang looked over hers. Rare Talent - Owl's Wisdom (Rare - Beginner Level): +10% Intelligence and Wisdom. +8 Spell Focus.

ThornyRose and the others also looked happy, especially because of the skillpoint. Due to Little Ye Tian's advice, Ye Cang's group all saved their skill point. Later on, they might learn even stronger

skills, and they would wish they had skill points then.

Ye Cang and the others left the forest, after receiving Kunsu's gratitude. When they left, Kunsu began to wake and purify the other treants. He didn't forget to tell them before they left that the treants would help against the black werewolves.

Before returning to town, Ye Cang brought everyone to the cabin that Mayor Mar had told him about. It was very simple, without any decorations. All they found were some documents and journals which told of the love between him and Alice. That taboo love that humanity couldn't comprehend.

Ye Cang held the necklace that Madam Mar had gifted Kuzdak and looked out the shattered windows, feeling somewhat depressed. ThornyRose, NalanMoon, and the others all remained silent. Especially NalanMoon who was covered in goosebumps. Since when was this pretty-boy so innocent and emotional!?

...

Really New Village, in the town hall.

Mar and his madam looked at the skeleton with a flower crown. Ye Cang handed the necklace to the madam.

Madam Mar was extremely depressed. She held the necklace tightly as tears dripped down her cheeks. "Brother..."

Madam Mar, who was suffering emotionally, wasn't in the mood to stay around. "Hubby, give the kids a little extra reward. I'm going home to rest."

Mar nodded. He obviously knew of the sibling relationship between Kuzdak and Ali. Afterall, that guy was his best friend. Madam Mar left the room.

"Mister Mayor..." Ye Cang kneeled. "Elder Kunsu has decided to assist us when we attack the black werewolves. Also... there's the information that Alice gave us in her last moments. At the cemetery, your father's spirit has been controlled by the evil

wizard.”

“As expected. I had a feeling... I just didn’t want to disturb father’s peace. He was Really New Village’s hero. He had protected the village and slain the wizard. Who would have thought that the wizard still hadn’t been exterminated. White hair, thanks. There’s already a kid helping me at the graveyard, but I feel like they’re probably having some trouble. Why don’t you bring some people to help.” Mar wasn’t very shocked. He had already sensed it, so he had some people investigate. ThornyRose smiled, that kid should be CloudDragon.

“I understand...” Ye Cang saw Mar’s sad face and didn’t say too much. As for disturbing the spirits of the dead, no one knew more than him how much it harmed the spirits. He had been tricked and had almost brought about irreparable damage. He earnestly nodded his head.

“Ok, here’s your reward.” Mar looked at Ye Cang’s sympathetic appearance. It was as if it had happened to himself. This half-elf child has definitely been through his share of hardships. He patted Ye Cang’s shoulder and smiled.

“Congratulations. You’ve completed the hidden instance quest - Taboo Love. Received a class exclusive Distinguished quality item, a class talent point, 1500 experience, 15 gold, and 3 gold bars.”

Besides Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, and Lin Le, the other’s hadn’t received any gold bars. However, they were more than happy with the other rewards. One could never have enough talent points. It’s value was much more than some ring or accessory.

Fine Iron-Fir Heavy Crossbow (Distinguished - Class Equipment)

Category: Heavy Crossbow (Special equipment exclusive to hunters and rangers. Considered a one-time per battle ranged burst weapon. Different from a hand-crossbow or light crossbow, it takes quite a bit of time to reload. It should be loaded before starting a fight. It’s usually better to shoot your bow a few more

time rather than reload it mid-fight. It's only worth it when you need the damage to break through tough defence. Attributes are applied only when equipped. Does not share a slot with the bow.)

Requirements: Hunter, Ranger

Damage: 30 - 40

+10 Strength

+2 Dexterity

+50m Range

Heavy Crossbow - Penetrate: A large increase to penetration.

Re-arm Time: 10 seconds.

Clip Size: 1.

PS: Requires special arrows made for heavy crossbows.

# Chapter 143: Graveyard

---

The heavy crossbow was a massive meter and a half long. Ye Cang directly equipped it, and requested Mar for 5 arrows. He loaded one in the crossbow, and put the others away. Now he could enjoy the attribute bonus.

Zhang ZhengXiong had received a silver cross. It was like a necklace, hung on a chain. Zhang ZhengXiong wrapped it around his hand like prayer beads. It made others think: Eh, so priests are buddhist monks?

Silver Cross Bracelet (Distinguished - Class Equipment)

Category: Special Bracelet

Requirements: Holy Class

+7 Constitution

+5 Wisdom

+8 Spell Power for Holy Spells

Minor Exorcism (Passive): When attacking undead, deal an additional 15 holy damage.

Little Ye Tian, who was also a holy class, received a sacred text, like the one Zhang ZhengXiong had. Hers had a silver border, and was attached to an iron chain.

The Crusader's Rites: Blessing of Light Vol.2 (Distinguished - Class Equipment)

Category: Holy Text

Requirements: 35 Wisdom, Holy Class

+5 Constitution

+6 Wisdom

Light from the Other Shore: Open it to deal 40 damage and stuns any evil creatures in range. Cooldown: 1 hour.

Record Holy Spell: Can store up to 3 holy spells below rank 3 or 2 holy spells below rank 4.

Both of their items happened to be effective against undead.

As for Lin Le, he directly got a new handcart. It was an exquisite handcart made of fine iron. It's capacity had increased by a lot, and it gave a big boost to handcart related skills. It couldn't even be compared to the previous crude wooden handcart. It even increased Strength and Constitution. They began moving all their stuff into the new cart.

Finally, FrozenCloud got a bracelet. Ye Cang sized it up. That's some good stuff. If only I could use it. It was an equipment for raising Strength.

Ye Cang looked at the extra equipment that ThornyRose got. A Javelin!? Seeing her happy appearance, he knew it was definitely something good.

"You all should go first. White hair, stay behind." Mar said as he looked at everyone.

"Wait for me at the general store." Ye Cang said indifferently.

ThornyRose knew he was getting new instructions. It was probably related to the graveyard. She brought everyone to leave after giving a salute.

"There are many big tombs in the cemetery. My father wasn't in his own tomb. That bastard must have hid him somewhere else. You seem to know that kid I sent over. I heard from the guards that you two had a fight." Mar said after sitting down.

"We were just comparing notes. We get along pretty well..." Ye Cang smiled indifferently.

"That's good. That kid is also an adventurer with potential. I'll leave this task to the two of you. No problem, right?" Mar chuckled.

“Of course, the two of us are like brothers...” Ye Cang patted his chest and reassured.

...

Somewhere, with his foot on a rotting corpse, CloudDragon felt like something was wrong. VastSea saw him stop and asked: “What’s wrong?”

“Nothing, I just have a bad premonition.” CloudDragon shook his head.

“Then let’s be a bit more careful. Boss’ sixth sense is quite accurate.” YellowSprings said with sneer.

...

The scene returned to Ye Cang.

“Ok, I’ll be giving you my full support. That bastard, once you find him, I’ll show him that my father isn’t the only one who can protect the village.” Mar said, then slowly got up to head towards the courtyard.

Ye Cang watched Mar’s rear view. It looks like he’s going participate in the fight, after all, it’s his father’s spirit. It even involved all the tombs and graves of the Mar Family as well as the entire Really New Village. No wonder he would always turn a blind eye to it. Was it too hard for him to act against his father? He began to think of that night, his own hand had stabbed through QinXue’s heart. Her relieved and bright smile once again appeared in his mind. He slowly made his way through the streets as he watched the stars, and smiled indifferently. “The dead are gone, just let them go...”

...

ThornyRose was at the grocery store, biting her nails. That lowlife actually has followers. This grocery store is pretty much his. She listened in on Little Ye Tian consulting with Rica on how to cheat people. Then she looked at the NPCs that were shopping

in the store. Those materials they had stored up, the players wouldn't even touch them, but the NPCs only seemed to buy a lot of them. They didn't even try to bargain. F\*\*k, they're making a huge profit every day. Suddenly, her ringtone snapped her out of her thoughts. Looking at the white hair, white eyebrows, and white eyelashes that appeared on the screen, she gnashed her teeth even harder.

"The weekend is in a few hours. Let's resupply then rest a bit early. Next time, we'll be meeting up with brother Cloud Dragon. We can conveniently have him give us some information..." Ye Cang said, leaning on the counter that Zhang ZhengXiong had helped make.

"He agreed!?" NalanMoon asked doubtfully. The fighting king wasn't someone easy to get along with. He didn't even show any respect to the flame emperor.

"Nope, I haven't told him yet. I figure we'll go surprise him... Me and him are quite close." Ye Cang's uncaring words made ThornyRose's chest tighten. She felt like she had heard those same words somewhere before. She thought back to their time with the fishmen. Bullshit, there's no way he and you have a good relationship!! You only ever contact him to take his money. Do you think he's an idiot!!?

"Really? You and fighting king are close?" NalanMoon looked doubtful, but it was true that the two had spoken quite a few times.

ThornyRose's group, including FrozenCloud, quickly shook their heads. B\*\*\*h Moon, you're overthinking it.

...

CloudDragon's bad premonition was getting stronger. He shook his head, trying to get it out of his mind, and continued to smash bones and crush skulls.

...



Meanwhile, the helpless ThornyRose was consulting Little Ye Tian. They managed to reach an agreement regarding supplying the general store.

ThornyRose looked at Little Ye Tian unhappily. That little shark! Stingy little girl!

The weekend came even closer. Everyone decided on a time to meet, and then scattered.

ThornyRose looked at CloudDragon's number in her com, and hesitated a bit before closing it. Let's just see how that guy handles it. Since he wanted to be a guild leader, he needed to be able to deal with these situations. What she didn't know was that Ye Cang's so called guild, was really just in name...

...

Wu Na was in a rush, pulling everyone out of bed. They ate the food that had already been prepared. She thought of the seaside and hot springs, and pushed everyone to hurry. "Hurry, hurry! Don't dilly-dally."

Everyone changed their clothes. They all wore identical swim trunks, t-shirt, and flipflops. The only difference was the size and color. Ye Cang wore black, making his white hair stand out even more. Lin Le looked like someone who was going to the countryside to catch butterflies. Little Ye Tian wore a refreshing long summer dress and a big straw hat. Wu Na looked at them. Are you really leaving looking like that!? She sighed. Whatever She thought, then made Zhang ZhengXiong carry all the luggage. "Let's go!!"

They arrived at the floating train station. Lin Le ran all over the place, full of curiosity, almost getting lost a few times. Wu Na helplessly pulled him back, and had Little Ye Tian watch over him like a big sister watched over her little brother. "Look after him, don't let him get lost again!"

“Eeehh...” Little Ye Tian whined.

After going through security, they rode on the train for a short 10 minutes and arrived at the seaside.

Getting off the platform, the hot summer sun shined down on them as the sea breeze assaulted their senses. They looked at the endless blue sea, and felt extremely comfortable. They couldn't help but stretch and yawn lazily.

# Chapter 144: Seaside Vacation

---

It was a bright and beautiful afternoon. The five of them, with varying heights, walked together on the sandy beach eating popsicles. They were making their way to the inn they had reserved. Ye Cang fished out a pair of old fashioned sunglasses from his bag. Wu Na noticed that he seemed to really cherish this pair of sunglasses, besides, although it was old fashioned, it was not ugly.

Wu Na then looked towards Lin Le who was digging a hole and was somewhat puzzled. “What’s he digging a hole for? He can play however he wants after we check into the inn.”

“I bet it’s a number 1.” Ye Cang said as he licked his popsicle. He reached in his pocket and took out 500 federal dollars.

“Then I’ll bet on number 2.” Zhang ZhengXiong ate his popsicle in big bites as he also took out 500 dollars.

“...” Wu Na was speechless. She thought to herself there’s no way as she watched Lin Le happily dig his hole. She dropped her popsicle when she saw Lin Le begin loosening his waistband. She rushed over and pulled Lin Le away. “Lele! We’re almost at the inn!”

“I need to pee...” Lin Le pouted.

“Hold it in!!” Wu Na facepalmed and said angrily.

“Eh...” Lin Le whined as he tied his waistband back up.

“Lele, is it a number 1 or number 2!?” Ye Cang asked.

“1...” Lin Le replied while pouting.

“Hand over the money...” Ye Cang smiled and grabbed the money from the gloomy Zhang ZhengXiong.

Just how bored are you two rotten people? You even bet over that! Wu Na felt helpless. She watched as Lin Le ran over to Ye

Cang. “Brother Lil’White, share some with me~.”

“Really, what do I do with you... here!” Ye Cang pulled out two bills from his pocket. Wu Na looked at Lin Le’s naive and happy expression, and facepalmed. She pulled Little Ye Tian, who was still looking curiously at the sea while eating her popsicle, and began moving towards the inn.

They arrived at the inn and checked in. It was decided that Wu Na and Little Ye Tian would share one room, while the three guys would share the slightly larger room. Lin Le rushed into the washroom, while Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong put away the luggage. They saw Lin Le come out and make a phone call. “Mm, we’re at a seaside hot spring inn. Eh, you have some business in Russia so you’ll be back late? I got it. Nah, Brother Lil’White treats me really well. Today he even bet on whether I was pooping or peeing and shared 200 dollars with me...”

The phone suddenly became quiet. Song Xin facepalmed and said: “Cough~ Cough~ As long as you’re happy...”

The two of them hung up.

“Bro, do you still remember the first time we met Lele?” Zhang ZhengXiong looked at Lin Le who was on the balcony taking deep breaths of sea air.

“Mm, on a bright and sunny day like today, he was in the school’s garden taking a pee while wearing a righteous expression.” Ye Cang raised his head and recalled.

Ye Cang thought back to that time. He was like a lost child, singing nursery rhymes. They ended up walking over together.

Zhang ZhengXiong had patted Lin Le’s shoulder and asked: “Bro, what are you doing...”

“Peeing.” Lin Le had replied indifferently, his ahoge swinging back and forth.

“Are you drunk?” Ye Cang had asked doubtfully.

“Nope...” Lin Le shrugged.

“Then what are you doing!!?” The two of them couldn’t help shouting together.

“I’m peeing!” Lin Le pouted and shouted back. He then shivered and pulled up his zipper. He looked towards the flowers he had watered as if he had done a good deed. He then turned around, showed them a naive and innocent smile, and reached out his hand. “I’m Lin Le, you can call me Lele~”

Ye Cang recalled that at the time, the two of them looked at that guiltless smile and that polite appearance. They had unconsciously reached out and shook his hand. They only realized after, that the bastard had just used that same hand to hold his elephant! They went back to get revenge, and accidentally learned that Lin Le was being bullied. People were mocking him for being retarded. The two of them saw that every time he was bullied, he would still brush it off and continue smiling foolishly. He cried alone when out of sight, he ate alone in the dining hall, because of a single thank you from someone, he would giggle happily alone for a long time. They didn’t know why, but they felt some admiration for him. He had recalled his grandma’s last words. Helping Lele was also a form of redemption for himself. Slowly, Lele had become a necessary person in his life.

“Brother Lil’White! Brother Lil’Xiong! Let’s go to the beach!” Ye Cang snapped out of his thoughts to see Lin Le dragging his arm. He couldn’t help showing a sad smile. “Ok, ok...”

Zhang ZhengXiong saw his appearance as well as Lin Le’s impatience, and couldn’t help laughing as he followed them. “Lele, later, you should teach Little Tian how to play in the sand...”

“Don’t worry, you can leave it to me...” Lin Le patted his chest and ran off to go find Little Ye Tian so that they could drag these two out together.

Ye Cang and the others arrived at the beach. Wu Na wore a black

summer dress that matched Ye Cang black shirt, making them look like a couple. Under it was a sexy, black, two piece swimsuit. Nearby, Lin Le was teaching Little Ye Tian how to dig holes as well as the use of digging holes etc. Wu Na sighed. Lele is teaching Little Ye Tian something weird again. She then thought of Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong. These two also don't teach anything normal. She sighed again. Then, like a mother, she ran over and taught the two how to play.

Ye Cang sat down under a parasol, and drank a soda. He leaned back on the beach-chair and relaxed...

As for Zhang ZhengXiong, he was going around to watch the people playing sports, looking very happy...

Then later, the five of them went to a popular little restaurant to eat some seafood.

...

The scene changed to the Imperial Capital, ThornyRose was in her villa.

"Miss, there's a question I have always wanted to ask." Housekeeper Zhang said as he watched ThornyRose once again eat 3 servings. It has already been many weeks since she's been like this.

"Uncle Zhang, just ask." ThornyRose wiped her mouth, very satisfied.

"Recently, your appetite has been a bit too good..." Housekeeper Zhang's words reminded ThornyRose of the roasted fish, the rat stew, the various slime, wolf, and other disgusting smells and flavors. Her stomach began to churn and she quickly shouted. "Bucket! Bucket!"

Housekeeper Zhang quickly grabbed a small pot and handed it over. He watched her throw up and create a mess. She wiped her mouth and gnashed her teeth. "Damn lowlife..."

The quick-witted housekeeper Zhang quickly took his leave, and instructed some people to clean up the mess.

...

Mental Health Access Center.

FrozenCloud had made a reservation to see an professional. She hesitated in front of the door, her head filled with thoughts. Her expression continued to change as she struggled. Eventually she reached out to knocked on the door, but quickly pulled her hand back and sighed: “Hah~ is this my punishment for being indecisive? The psychiatrist has never been a spy so won’t be able to understand, at most they could help me feel a bit better...”

...

FrozenBlood was at home, organizing her big collection of embarrassing ThornyRose moments. Her mother passed by her door and murmured: “Just what is this girl doing that’s making her so happy. She’s even humming. Could it be she has a boyfriend?”

# Chapter 145: Stars by the Beach

---

Night time on the beach, it was like there were stars everywhere you looked as the countless jellyfish came to the surface and shined their beautiful light becoming an inverted starry sky. This was a famous scene that you could only find during the summers at LinHai - The Sea of Stars.

Countless tourists stood around a bonfire barbequing their dinner, or enjoying the the marvelous scene of jellyfish being washed to the reefs and aweing the beautiful girls. To the men, this was a battlefield...

Not caring about any of that, Ye Cang and the other's were wrapped in a towel and enjoying the seaside hot spring that was 10 meters large. They all helped each other wash their backs.

As for Wu Na and Little Ye Tian, they were next door in the woman's bath. Little Ye Tian's face was flushed as her expression showed how comfortable and satisfied she was. Wu Na couldn't help moaning in comfort. The two of them leaned against each other and napped on the natural rocks.

"Bro, I feel like we should come relax here a few times every summer. My whole body feels so comfortable..." Zhang ZhengXiong said, putting his towel on his head. His overwhelmingly well-built body made the other men who entered quickly retreat and choose another bath.

"Wait till we earn a bit more money, then let's buy a cottage here. It can be our summertime vacation home." Ye Cang said after thinking it over.

"Alright!" The corner of Zhang ZhengXiong's lips rose into a smile.

"Mm! Ok, ok!" Lin Le's head and butt popped out of the water as he rushed to agree. Then, with a splash, he submerged again,



looking around everywhere.

After enjoying the hot springs, they changed into comfortable bath robes, and lazily stood at the reef and watched LinHai's Sea of Stars.

"It's so beautiful no matter how many times I see it..." Wu Na looked at the scene and murmured.

Ye Cang nodded. He recalled how he used to come here with QinXue and Zhang ZhengXiong.

"It's just a bunch of fluorescent jellyfish. There are luminous jellyfish, a type of jellyfish that emit a very bright light. This is because the eggs in their reproductive gland have an enzyme that produces light. Besides those, there are..." Little Ye Tian knelt down and pointed into a big blue hole. Under the starlight, it looked like a black hole, deep and beautiful." In this hole are glowing cuttlefish. It can usually only be found in the deep sea. In the daytime, they'll dive down deeper, but at night, they'll float upwards to hunt for prey. The bottom of the hole actually has an environment like that of the seafloor, which allows the glowing cuttlefish to survive there. During the nights where they are active, it'll look different than the surroundings. Due to some unfortunate events happening to earth, swarms of red jellyfish have also been known to appear sometimes, forming a very special view. Most important of all though... If you get stung by a jellyfish, it really hurts."

Little Ye Tian's words made Wu Na sigh helplessly. Sometimes, this girl would say these things that ruin her cute image. She pulled the girl over and held her in her arms. "Less nonsense, just enjoy the view."

"Oh..." Little Ye Tian shrugged.

"Brother Lil'White! Brother Lil'Xiong! Let's all go pee off that cliff!" Lin Le proposed.

Ye Cang crossed his arms to think. After not even a second, he nodded. “Good idea!”

Wu Na rolled her eyes. “Hey hey! You three guys!”

The three of them ignored Wu Na’s warning, lined up on the cliff side and untied their robes. Wu Na speechlessly watched as they peed into the beautiful scenery. Little Ye Tian began going over, wanting to join them. Wu Na quickly asked her: “What are you going over for!?”

“Let’s do it together, you’re not coming...?” Little Ye Tian said indifferently, then began untying her robe too.

“That’s something only dumb guys should do! Girl’s can’t do these sort of things. Got it!?” Wu Na quickly stopped her. In her heart, she was speechless. With such a high IQ, how can she be so lacking in common sense? She had to be properly educated and taught how to be a virtuous woman!

Everyone eventually returned to their rooms to sleep, but Ye Cang returned to the reef. He looked at the twinkling stars, and took out his heavenly fox mask from in his robe. With a smile, he disappeared.

...

Half-moon lake.

Zhao XiangYu had been especially excited these past few days. She had always been hardworking when it came to the sword. Now, every night, she would practice in the spot where she had met the mysterious swordmaster. She had so many things she wanted to ask about. According to his instructions, she had learned to reduce a little bit of the air resistance when cutting, but it seemed impossible to go any further not to mention creating a vacuum around her sword. Just when would her teacher come back...

“You have to use your Qi to achieve a sort of resonance that

isolates your sword from the air around it so that it can avoid touching the resistance.” When Zhao XiangYu was beginning to doubt whether her master had forgotten her, a familiar voice arrived from nearby making her heart throb with joy. He’s come! She turned. “I understand...”

“However, it’s not easy. You need to practice it over and over again till you’re tired of it, just like in that story I told you. My sword does not need anything else, just a simple thrust or cut. The two patterns are also simply to respond to different situations. You have a good foundation, so you’ll be fine if you keep practicing.” Ye Cang warned her and then sat on a large rock. He yawned and stared at the full moon.

“Mm, I got it...” Zhao XiangYu looked at his black bathrobe, his flip-flops, and his heavenly fox mask. Even the way he dressed was free and unrestrained, as expected of an expert. At first, she was still a bit worried that she had met a dumbass swindler, but who knew he would actually be willing to teach her a one-of-a-kind, high class martial art. Then she saw Ye Cang reach under his mask, pick his nose, and flicked the booger into the half-moon lake... Eh...?

Zhao XiangYu continued to repeat the boring thrust. Ye Cang saw that she wasn’t showing even a trace of impatience. The girl was really suited to learning this skill, however her steps were too unsteady. He walked over, with his arms crossed under the robe.

Zhao XiangYu looked doubtfully at Ye Cang as he took her practice sword. “Use your Qi like this, and match your swing with your step. Every action is part of the thrust.”

Zhao XiangYu was watching the man in front of her eyes, then he suddenly appeared a hundred meters away.

Only after he stopped and turned around did the sound of the sonic boom arrive. It was that fierce of a charge. Her heart was overwhelmed with shock. What kind of martial arts could allow

you to do this!? It was monstrously fast! Terrifyingly fast! It didn't feel like the same thing she was learning at all.

Ye Cang noticed Zhao XiangYu staring at him with shock. He faintly smiled and threw the sword back to her. "It's actually very simple, you just can't use it too often as it's too large a burden for your current body. At most you can handle using it twice. The third and your bones will start breaking from the strain."

# Chapter 146: Braveman and Seaside Cottage

---

Ye Cang explained the theory behind the move and demonstrated it slowly to her. Zhao XiangYu attempted to replicate it. She kicked off with one leg beginning the initial charge. Her body was now leaning down and her other leg kicked out, releasing all its stored power, sending her shooting forwards. Then finally, the initial leg used a weird motion, resisted the inertia, and stamped off the ground again. Zhao XiangYu felt like her body was so light. The tree that was over 10 meters away was suddenly right in front of her. By the time she noticed, it was too late to attack. She curled up her body and smashed right into it. Again, she showed her sorry figure to her master as she fell on her butt. She could also feel a faint ache on the leg that had performed a second step. It was really a big burden on her legs. Her foundation must not be strong enough, and her control of her strength was lacking.

“The you right now should use the Qi method I gave you to train your body. Strengthen yourself as much as possible, otherwise, you won’t be able to handle the speed. The burden on your body will only get bigger and bigger. Your main task for now will be to consolidate your foundation. The speed you can achieve with these skills is dependent on the natural speed of your body. Afterall, you don’t have a speed related superpower. Naturally, if you can understand the ‘laws’, it’s a completely different story. Dismissed, practice hard.” Ye Cang said. Then with a yawn, he disappeared into the trees...

Zhao XiangYu understood the first part, but what was that about laws? She shook her head, it wasn’t something that she right now needed to understand. She looked excitedly at the lake, her foot still throbbing. Mm! I’ll properly train up my body!

In the patch of trees, Ye Cang, who was going to return to the seaside, raised his brows. He had his heavenly fox mask resting on his head. The leaves on the ground were blown around by the wind

and a woman wearing a windbreaker suddenly appeared.

“Ardent Wind, thanks for last time.” Ye Cang indifferently smiled.

“I never thought you settled down in LinHai. I say, it’s been over a year since you’ve last come to the meeting. The two new members have only ever heard your name...” Ardent Wind said as she tossed him a beer.

Ye Cang grinned and opened his beer without holding back. “I didn’t think you would still remember my favorite brand.”

“We’ve been on so many missions together. You would always drink this thing after every single one...” Ardent Wind rolled her eyes at him. That guy had even forced her to drink with him. She smiled and opened her own can. “Remember to come to the next meeting. Someone probably has some news about the leader of the Saviours by now.”

“Alright.” Ye Cang shrugged. The Saviours, one of the three greatest terrorist organizations in the world. They were famous for their biochemical weapons research, and would often perform terrible experiments. They were one of the main enemies of his own 10 Commandments.

“Silver Devil...” Arden Wind watched Ye Cang’s back as he departed. Having gone on missions together, she was clear on how strong he was. His fighting strength was definitely within the top 3.

...

Back at the seaside inn.

Ye Cang threw the empty can into the trash and returned to his room.

The next morning after breakfast, they rented a boat and sailed out into the open sea for fun. Ye Cang dropped his fishing line and then sat back to relax under the sun.

Today, Ye Cang was lazily resting under the shade like Master Roshi. Suddenly, something pull on his line! However, he ended up empty handed as it got away. Nearby, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le were carrying harpoons and wearing only their underpants as they jumped into the sea. Every time they popped out of the water, they would bring a catch back with them. Wu Na and Little Ye Tian just stayed on the ship after applying sunscreen...

At lunchtime, Wu Na prepared some simple seafood such as a soup and sashimi. Zhang ZhengXiong was really glad to have her along. She's such a good woman, too bad she's so dead set on being with bro. "Bro, I feel like our seaside cottage needs a boat!!"

"Yesh! Yesh!" Lin Le said with a mouth full of food.

Ye Cang looked at the food he had ruined, then decisively threw it away and nodded. "Sure! Little Tian, record it..."

Wu Na thought of how the few of them had earned so much money in such a short time. When she learned that most of it would go towards some girl for her plastic surgery, heard them talk about FrozenCloud's tragic story, and even saw the picture, her eyes and nose began to drip. "There's actually such a strong girl. Lil'Dino is really too pitiful. She's a rolemodel for us all. Since she's your good brother, then she'll also be my sister!"

...

FrozenCloud who was reading in her apartment. She didn't know that Ye Cang and the others were going around spreading her 'life story'. All she felt was a chill down her back, which made her shiver. Looking at the fine weather out the window, she shook her head. It must be an illusion. The returned to reading her book.

...

"Even without the money we saved for Lil'Dino's remodelling, we already have enough for a small cottage and a boat. We'll even have quite a bit of money leftover which will be enough for our

daily needs.” Little Ye Tian explained as she ate some seafood dipped in a mix of wasabi and soy sauce. She had already analyzed LinHai’s housing prices as well as the cost of a boat around this size.

“Then there’s not time to waste! Let’s go! We’ll go buy one right now!” Ye Cang saw Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le’s expectant expressions and slapped the table.

They were so intent on buying a seaside cottage that they didn’t even think of switching to a bigger apartment or a small house. Rather, they were very happy with their current place, where everyone lived together. Each of them took care of each other, and the space was small but enough. If the place was too big, it would feel empty.

“Wait, I won’t say anything about the cottage, but who out of you can sail a boat?” Wu Na words made them look at each other with dismay.

Little Ye Tian wiped her mouth with a napkin and slowly raised her hand. “I can...”

“Eh...?” Wu Na was speechless. She forgot that they had a little genius with them.

Finally, they chose a cottage towards the southeast that was within Little Ye Tian’s budget. It was about 150 square meters, two stories plus basement and attic, and a pretty big courtyard. It came complete with wooden floors and a path from the gate to their front door. It was a very tasteful house. They even had a pretty good view of the big blue hole from the 2nd floor balcony. The price was also very fair. It was said that a government official had hidden his mistress here so it was being sold after getting confiscated.

They sat on the 2nd floor and saw the boat they had ordered being delivered over. Wu Na just watched all this and smiled stiffly. These 4 wastrels...



Upon receiving the ship, they named it The Braveman. Ye Cang became the captain, Little Ye Tian the helmsman, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le were just sailors. As for Wu Na, who was appointed as the one who would do odd jobs such as cooking, she could only sigh and roll her eyes at them...

By now, it was already dinner time. Wu Na had made the gloomy porter Zhang ZhengXiong spend all afternoon arranging the furniture and beds as well as other miscellaneous articles in the house.

At the dinner table, Wu Na looked at everyone sitting around an antique table waiting to be allowed to eat. The site of them all sitting together warmed her heart. It felt like their short term stay would become much longer than expected. It was fine for the others, but she still had to take classes and also had her band. Luckily, it wasn't too long of a ride if she took the train.

# Chapter 147: The New Sisters

---

That evening, it was storming outside. Everyone was sitting around the first floor living room watching TV.

“I feel like there’s nothing to watch...” Ye Cang said as he flipped through the channels.

“Last time, that special episode of sisters was pretty good. I can’t believe that A’Jiao would turn from a kind girl into a queen, but she doesn’t seem to be faking it. As for the ending... Hah~ A’Xiang is too lucky.” Zhang ZhengXiong said, rocking on his rocking chair.

“I feel like there will be a sequel. I’ve analyzed it, and there’s still one potential love rival that hasn’t appeared yet. That crazy girlfriend that kidnapped A’Xiang when he was in middle school - A’Qin.” Just as Little Ye Tian finished speaking, the LinHai channel popped up. Lin Le saw that it was the ending of the show where A’Suo, A’Duo, A’Jiao, and A’Xiang were about to go on their honeymoon. A’Xiang, who went to the washroom, was washing his hands when suddenly, a resentful girl who looked like a ghost appeared in the mirror. A’Xiang raised his head to look, and when he could finally see her clearly, he said: “It’s you! You’ve appeared!”

The ghost image disappeared and a girl suddenly stuck to A’Xiang from behind. She gently caressed his face. “A’Xiang, we’ll be together forever...”

The image on the TV suddenly exploded with lights and colors, and the scene changed.

“WHAT! A’Xiang got kidnapped!”

“Another unknown and formidable enemy!!”

It showed a scene where A’suo, A’Duo, and A’Jiao managed to cut off the mysterious girl and the kidnapped A’Xiang. However, even

though they cooperated, she still managed to easily defeat them. They could only watch as their husband was taken away. The sorry figures of the three girls laid there in the airport. They clenched their teeth, unwilling to give up.

“His past comes back to haunt him!”

“A’Qin, let’s break up.”

“No! Did I do something wrong!?”

“It’s not that.”

“Then why!”

“Because I saw that highschool beauty, A’Duo...”

“A junior highschool boy was imprisoned by his girlfriend for two weeks before being rescued. It has already been confirmed that the girl was mentally ill.” (News)

“The three girls learn of the truth!”

“Another rift forms between A’Duo and A’Suo!”

“So you were already together with A’Xiang since highschool! You b\*\*\*h!!” A’Suo’s fury rose to the sky.

“You didn’t even know him at the time! Little Sl\*t!” A’Duo didn’t back down.

“The next great war between the sister’s was on the verge of breaking out!”

“A’Jiao failed to reason with the two sisters, so she returned to the supreme court to request her teacher to impart upon her the ultimate laws of justice.”

The scene quieted down. In a pitch black abandoned little house, the gloomy woman clung to A’Xiang who was tied to a chair and screaming to be saved. “No one can take you away from me again... A’Xiang...”

“A’Qin, I never thought you’d become so pretty. Untie me and we

can have some fun~” A’Xiang saw that A’Qin had become a beauty after putting on some makeup, and actually fell for her looks!

“Don’t try to trick me! I’ll never let you go!” A’Qin said as she gagged A’Xiang.

A’Xiang wanted to cry but couldn’t. I’m being serious...

“Can the sister’s make up again!? Can A’Jiao save A’Xiang by herself!? Will they ever get to go on their honeymoon!? Airing next weekend. Please look forwards to it. Sisters - One Time Special - The Return of A’Qin!”

“A’Xiang’s so innocent...” Little Ye Tian murmured. Wu Na froze. Innocent!? That scum!? If I was A’Qin, I would have dumped him in an instant. Thinking till there, she quivered. That was close, I almost got trapped by the show. But seriously, is LinHa channel out of ideas!?

“I suddenly feel like brother Xiang is too awesome...” Zhang ZhengXiong said, filled with envy.

Ye Cang nodded...

Wu Na quickly snatched the remote and changed the channel.

...

Sometime during the night, the rain had stopped. The beach seemed especially clear and cozy.

Wu Na sat on the balcony with her guitar. She slowly plucked the strings and a beautiful melody washed over the area. It was a simple and tranquil sound. The others had already gone to bed, except for Ye Cang who came to her side. “Who knew you could still play these peaceful songs...”

Wu Na glared at him, but continued to move her fingers. She opened her mouth and sang in her natural voice: “Far away, a distant star shines. Yet we are trapped under the endless sky. Where does our path lead? Who can tell me? Who can tell me?”

Where have I gone and where shall I go? Who can tell me? Will tomorrow's light once again brighten my day..."

"Hah, your voice doesn't suit these songs..." Ye Cang smiled and walked forwards. Of course, he didn't forget to tease her a bit.

"Damn Ye Cang..." Wu Na stopped playing and looked inside unhappily. She then returned to plucking the guitar and singing a light balad.

...

Early morning, after breakfast.

Ye Cang put up his beach chair and was once again resting lazily in the shade like Master Roshi. Little Ye Tian, Lin Le and Zhang ZhengXiong were taking a walk around the beach. As for Wu Na, she was training her voice. "Ah~~ Ah~~"

...

Later that day, after returning to the game, Ye Cang looked in his contacts and saw that CloudDragon was online.

"You here to sell something again?" CloudDragon asked doubtfully when he received Ye Cang's call.

"Hah~ So that's how you see me. It's like this, Mar told me to go help you. I'll go bring some people over in a bit." Ye Cang got straight to the point.

CloudDragon thought for a bit. It was true they needed to speed up the graveyard exploration. Any normal player would just be asking for death if they entered, moreover, there were guards posted at the entrances. They wouldn't let just anyone enter, but Ye Cang wanted to come, no one could stop him. Afterall, he was the 2nd in command. He weighed the pros and cons. "Ok, we'll come meet you outside the cemetery and discuss the plan."

Ye Cang hung up. He gathered up ThornyRose, NalanMoon, and SpyingBlade at the general store.

“Brother CloudDragon has agreed. Let’s go meet them outside the cemetery first.” Ye Cang’s words made ThornyRose and NalanMoon think: Since CloudDragon has agreed, the most important part is coming up. The division of tasks and loot.

“Minor Healing Light. 10 gold. Does anyone want it?” SpyingBlade took out a skillbook and asked.

ThornyRose, NalanMoon, and FrozenBlood looked at him amazed. First it was a Minor Holy Shield, now it was a Minor Healing light. Did this guy find a secret spot that gives skillbooks? They didn’t ask about it though. This was considered a trade secret, no one would give it away easily.

Ye Cang bought it for Little Ye Tian. ThornyRose and NalanMoon didn’t fight over with him. It would be best for the team if Little Ye Tian learned the skill. As a support character, she had too few skills.

When Zhang ZhengXiong entered the team, NalanMoon noticed a change. He had gained another aura effect. Although it wouldn’t be that useful to her, but it could restore mana and increase the effects of the spellcasting stats: Intelligence and Wisdom. He was pretty much a Sugar Daddy to any spellcasters, especially since he was both a tank and a aura specialist. He could even be a healer when he needs to be. He was an indispensable part of their team. It would be completely different without him around.

## Chapter 148: Gathering at the Cemetery

---

ThornyRose had long since discovered that he had yet another aura. Thinking of his future potential, even if he could no longer tank, he would be a first class support with just the auras he has now. This, ontop of his potential to be a superstar tank, he was pretty much perfect. If only he wasn't such a playboy...

Ye Cang pulled over FrozenCloud and whispered in a concerned voice: "Lil'Dino, next time we get a long vacation, we'll go to Korean Beauty. I've already prepared all the money, so you should sort out your feelings, ok?"

FrozenCloud couldn't get any words out of her mouth. Moved? She was. Angry? She was too. Speechless? That also. However, the heartening expressions on Ye Cang's, Zhang ZhengXiong's, Lin Le's, and Little Ye Tian's faces were like knives cutting into her heart. What should I do... "Haha~... haha~..."

...

Really New Village Cemetery.

CloudDragon and his team looked at the 10 man party that was approaching them. That guy had pretty much gathered most of the influential players in Really New Village besides the Flame Dragon Union. ThornyRose was one of China's top 5 tanks. Although that ranking was in part due to her wealth, but her PVP skills were the real deal. Both FrozenBlood and NalanMoon were extremely outstanding assassins. SpyingBlade... no, DarkBlade was a superstar among the assassins. Although HeavenBlessed was not a match for himself, he knew how strong HeavenBlessed was. To be able to go up against HeavenBlessed, there was no doubt that he was also strong. At one point in time, he had looked forwards to when DarkBlade would rise the ranks and challenge him, yet to have fallen so low... Coward...

SpyingBlade saw the contempt in CloudDragon's eyes, but he

could only sigh in his heart. His right hand tightened around his dagger. Fighting King... He slowly relaxed his grip. Even if I beat him and surpass him, what's the point? I've already given up everything. But why do I keep coming back? To kill time? Afterall, I'm someone without much time left... I can only feel free in the game...

CloudDragon finally turned his gaze to Ye Cang's group. That shield fighter is remarkable. He is even more imposing than ThornyRose. He then looked at Lin Le and saw a new black sword on his back. Distinguished? He'll probably be the most troublesome to deal with in a fight, besides PaleSnow that is.

"Brother CloudDragon, how have you been..." Ye Cang smiled indifferently then greeted. His very first words stunned CloudDragon.

"When distributing equipment, we get priority. Any problems?" CloudDragon said, disregarding Ye Cang's greeting.

ThornyRose and NalanMoon both frowned. Seeing his proud expression, they had no choice but to agree. How many times has he destroyed them in a fight? They couldn't even take him on 3 on 1.

"Based on what? You guys are only 5 people, while we're 10. As for priority, you can ignore those others but it should obviously go to our group of 5." Little Ye Tian stood out and stared down CloudDragon.

CloudDragon was surprised. Little Ye Tian also felt his oppressive aura that was so thick she could almost see it. Ye Cang smiled and walked out. "We have two holy classes that are strong against undead. Is this reason enough?"

"The mission was started by us, so the profit should also be ours, yet you actually want priority..." BlackIce said coldly.

"Brother Lil'White! Isn't that girl our teammate? Why has she



betrayed us? Too hateful, I'm going to hack her to death!!" Lin Le said, brandishing his black sword. He was about to stab it into the ground and activate its ability.

ThornyRose quickly stopped him and smiled bitterly. She looked over and saw GreenDew walking over. "I'm right here..."

Lin Le froze. He then pouted and looked at the speechless BlackIce. "My bad, I got the wrong person. It's your fault for looking so annoying though..."

F\*\*k!! BlackIce exploded in anger. An instant cast ice arrow shot out. CloudDragon frowned. Not good, we attacked first. Ye Cang smiled and turned into a silver flash. CloudDragon suddenly held out his hand, and grabbed the Mithril Rapier. BlackIce saw that the blade was only centimeters away from her throat.

Zhang ZhengXiong took a single step and easily blocked the ice arrow. As for Lin Le, he reversed his grip and stabbed down into the ground. The area tens of meters around them instantly became wilted. He then immediately pulled it out and activated Leap. "She dares bully me!? I'm going to kill her!"

YellowSprings also leapt high into the sky and blocked Lin Le midair. The two of them were both sent flying back, but YellowSprings was in a more sorry state. When he hit the ground, he was still sent rolling a few times. As for Lin Le, he only needed to lower his stance and take a couple steps back before steadying himself. He raised his sword again, ready for action.

ThornyRose and NalanMoon didn't get involved, they chose to just observe. More like there wasn't an opportunity to intervene, all of those guys were abnormal. Their strength at this stage in the game was terrifying. Even just Lin Le's attack power, perhaps only the top players such as FlameEmperor and LordAsked could match him. FightingKing, as a grappler, definitely couldn't compete in attack power with Lin Le, let alone YellowSprings.

CloudDragon saw that his health was falling every second, and

saw how far the skill's range was. It seemed he had underestimated that kid, there's no point in continuing the fight. He looked at Ye Cang and said: "At the last boss, I'll take one item first. The rest of it will be split amongst the team using the usual methods."

Ye Cang pulled back on his rapier and retrieved it from CloudDragon's grasp. He sheathed it and smiled indifferently. "Deal..."

He then added CloudDragon and the others to his party. Their falling health began rising instead. CloudDragon put away his weapon and looked at Lin Le's black sword. He didn't seem to mind that he had just suffered a loss. He raised his brows as he examined it. That sword looked interesting...

"What's wrong? Normally, you're not so reckless. Since you attacked first, we're in a disadvantageous position." VastSea walked over to the moody looking BlackIce and whispered.

"Sorry, I'll be more careful..." BlackIce also knew it she messed up, so she nodded. She then glared at Lin Le. It's all that bastard's fault...

Ye Cang smiled indifferently and pulled CloudDragon to the side. CloudDragon followed him doubtfully.

"Brother CloudDragon, I had no choice. Afterall, I'm Really New Village's second in command so I can't be losing face. I hope you don't mind. Our relationship is still alright, right...?" Ye Cang said. CloudDragon quickly shouted quietly: "We have no relationship!"

"Cough~ Cough~ anyways, are you interested in this anti-cavalry blade? I'll give it to you with a friends discount, just 30 gold. It's a masterwork quality with a high 20 damage. It even comes with a strong attack skill. We only accept gold though." Ye Cang secretly took out Lin Le's old weapon.

"All gold..." CloudDragon murmured as he looked at the weapon's stats. Certainly, 30 gold wasn't expensive for such a

weapon, and it was much better than YellowSpring's current one. However, paying entirely in gold made him hesitant. Gold was currently too high in demand. He didn't care how much he had to pay if it was in real money, as long as it was still reasonable. However, gold... gold was too hard to get. "Half federal dollars at 5 times market price."

Ye Cang feigned difficulty. He muttered to himself for a few seconds, then as if he was giving away his most prized possession, he agreed. "Alright, just for you brother CloudDragon. We'll do it your way."

Little Ye Tian quickly calculated. After buying the cottage and boat, this would really help refill their funds. She looked at CloudDragon with a professional smile. "Thank you for your patronage..."

## Chapter 149: Warcry

---

CloudDragon gave the anti-cavalry blade to YellowSprings. YellowSprings looked at it and thought: Wasn't this the blade that the kid was using last time? However, he had to admit that it was better than his own. Especially that damage that exceeded 20. He was also able to guess at Lin Le's black sword's damage. It would have to be at least 23 points in order to make it worth exchanging, because this Blood-Moon Chop ability was simply too good.

"We've already found the place that the wizard is hiding at." CloudDragon said as he lead the way.

"How strong are the creatures inside?" ThornyRose asked.

CloudDragon smiled and entered the tomb. "They're pretty much all elites. The deeper in you go, the stronger they are. We've managed to get to a point where there are mage type creatures."

On the path that CloudDragon had already explored, torches were placed on the wall, lighting the place up and at the same time, serving as a marker to show what had already been explored.

"I'm afraid this tomb won't be small..." Little Ye Tian looked around and although she couldn't tell how big the place was, it was definitely not small. The fact that 14 of them could stand together without making the place seem crowded proved it's scale. It could only be the tomb of an important person such as the mayor.

While they were in the tomb, no one spoke. They followed the path that was lit by the torches. Suddenly, SpyingBlade stopped. "There's a secret room on the right side, there is probably a chest inside."

Everyone looked over. There was a small groove in the wall, but it was a dead end with nothing special about it. Little Ye Tian looked and then asked: "The scone?"

SpyingBlade looked down at Little Ye Tian and nodded. Such

keen observations. CloudDragon finally noticed. This groove in the wall was different from the groove on the left because it had an extra scone. Along the hall, every 5 meter would have a scone to place torches, but this one didn't match the pattern.

Ye Cang was just about to act, but ThornyRose had already grabbed him. "Don't even think about it!!"

FrozenCloud stepped away. Zhang ZhengXiong also followed her.

"Hah~ My divine hand has been sealed again. Just wait till I succeed, you'll all be sorry..." Ye Cang said as he watching SpyingBlade pull on the scone while he couldn't move a step forwards. ThornyRose signalled Lin Le to go loot.

CloudDragon didn't interfere, it didn't really matter who opened the chest. Since they had discovered it, it wouldn't be a problem to let them open it. However, what in the world are they doing? Especially ThornyRose who seems afraid to let him enter the secret room.

Ye Cang quickly gave Lin Le a command. "Lin Le, go get the chest and let me open it..."

"ThornyRose said that if you opened it, she would tear you apart. This is for your own good..." Lin Le replied.

Ye Cang looked at the proud ThornyRose. It was as if she was saying to him: "What are you gonna do, huh?"

"Brother Lil'White, there's a skillbook, 20 gold coins, and a metal belt!" Lin Le took everything out and walked out. Ye Cang took them.

Mountain Tiger's Roar (Rare - Beginner Level): Roar like a tiger to arouse your teammates' bloodlust, granting them +5 Strength, +5 Dexterity, +8% speed. Will also deal 20 sonic damage to enemies in range as well as a chance to inflict daze or stun. The caster get's double the bonus. The skill improves along with attributes. Duration: 30 seconds. Cost: 15 rage and 20 energy. Cooldown: 15

minutes. Requirements: Grappler, Ranger or a class that has both rage and energy (Grapplers and Fighters as well as a few hidden classes such as the hidden class Armed Merchant can use this skill more effectively, receiving a bonus).

Guard's Metal Belt (Masterwork - Standard Issue)

Category: Belt

Requirements: 28 Constitution, 29 Strength

+7 Defence

+4 Strength

+6 Constitution

+4% Health

A warcry type skill! Moreover, it has a crowd control effect! It even gave good attributes. Although the cooldown was a bit long such that you could only use it once per battle, but it was still a good skill! If everyone attacked while the buff was up, how terrifying would that be. CloudDragon really wanted it.

Besides the spellcasters, almost everyone else could use it, but grapplers and fighters as well as a few hidden classes got a bonus. The number of people who could compete for it was still pretty high, including: ThornyRose, VastSea, CloudDragon, FrozenCloud, and Lin Le.

“You guys should roll for it.” Ye Cang smiled.

ThornyRose and FrozenCloud both thought to themselves: This guy sure is bad. Lele is there yet he suggests rolling.

ThornyRose thought over it. It would be a waste to use Lin Le's roll now. It would be better to save it for a later boss to get some top quality item. They shouldn't reveal it yet. “Let's bid instead...”

FrozenCloud looked over at ThornyRose. Does ThornyRose want the skill so bad she could hold back her anger? ...Or was she waiting for a boss?

In the end, it was taken by CloudDragon for 40 gold, half federal dollars. ThornyRose and Ye Cang didn't push the price too high. They had begun to cooperate after much trouble, it wasn't good to ruin their relationship over a bit of money. As for the belt, CloudDragon passed on it. ThornyRose had wanted it, because it would give quite a bit of health, but thinking it over, Zhang ZhengXiong was probably this party's main tank, while she was the 2nd tank. Although she was unwilling to admit it, this unconventional tank was something that they couldn't do without. Ye Cang paid 8 gold for it and gave it to Zhang ZhengXiong.

An aura specialized paladin? CloudDragon looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and raised his brows. He had noticed ever since he joined the party. His health had improved by about 33%. Moreover, there was also mana regeneration. Good guy. No wonder their pace is so fast, they had such a powerful mobile aura. No matter if it's spellcasters or physical classes, they could all benefit. Especially mages, assassins and other classes that didn't have much health. It would increase their survivability and in turn allow them to continue outputting damage. As for recovering mana, it doesn't even need to be said. Right now, there still isn't a reliable way to recover mana. Besides some extremely rare equipment, there wasn't even some potions. It makes me want to invite him to the guild. He's even strong. Just from that moment where he had blocked BlackIce's instant cast spell, I can tell that the guy's reaction is no slower than my own. Moreover, he has top quality equipment, probably better than anyone else in the team. Finally, with that wild fighting style that made him seem as immovable as a mountain, even I wouldn't be able to take it easy against him.

"Bro! Now I have over 310 health!" Zhang ZhengXiong's words shocked Thornyrose, VastSea and FrozenCloud. 300 health should be impossible at this point in the game! VastSea looked at his own 160 health, and smiled bitterly. The most speechless though, was ThornyRose. That kid already had such monstrous defence. Now

even his health is so monstrous!? She thought of Zhang ZhengXiong's full set of top quality equipment. The worst one was at superior quality. Most of it was made up of Masterwork and Distinguished quality equipment. Especially that shield. She had gotten to try it before. An attack that would have dealt her 8 damage, if she used that shield, it wouldn't even tickle.



## Chapter 150: Spying Blade's Fury

---

CloudDragon was also quite surprised. A full constitution build? Can't be, a full constitution build wouldn't be able to equip that saber. Even the belt earlier require 29 strength, so he has to have at least more than that. I'm afraid this paladin has many talents. Well it makes sense, they completed the fishman questline, so they probably got a few talent rewards and then even more in the jungle. That little girl, last time we met, only her staff was passable, now she's pretty much fully equipped.

Last time in Really New Village, if that paladin was around, I'm afraid it would have been difficult to win 4 vs 5. WindDragon (Mad War's head assassin) is in Resting Moon Village. If he was around, it wouldn't be a problem even with the difference in equipment.

Zhang ZhengXiong noticed that CloudDragon was sizing him up, so he looked over and stared back. He then smiled and gestured at his neck, making a provoking expression, inviting him to fight. You've already fought my bro, next is my turn!

CloudDragon's heart trembled. Interesting! These two brothers! That guy definitely won't be any worse than PaleSnow! Moreover, they're two completely different styles. PaleSnow is a like a snow leopard, calm yet deadly. This guy is like a fearless tiger, ferocious and direct. He rubbed his metal knuckles, itching for a fight. CloudDragon usually wouldn't bother with new players, but now he was looking forwards to the day he could have a proper fight against these two. Fire and ice... also that midget, he looks dumb but is actually pretty good. BlackIce and the others couldn't anticipate any of his sneak attacks...

ThornyRose also took note of the two's staredown. Shaking Bear might be a playboy, but right now, the only ones who could be a match for CloudDragon was him and that lowlife. However, that's only in the initial stages. CloudDragon would be even more terrifying after finishing his build. That endless storm of attacks.

Just his title of Fighting King made it clear how ferocious he is. Herself and NalanMoon could only smile bitterly. The only one who can beat him in the professional scene was FlameEmperor, and every fight was thrillingly close.

The party continued down the passage and then down a flight of stairs. What greeted them were groups of skeletons and rotting corpses. There were also quite a few sarcophaguses. Ye Cang scouted ahead with his vision which was further enhanced by Eagle Eye, and then returned to the entrance. “There’s about 30 of them. 15 skeletons and 15 zombies.”

“So many? How many of them were intelligent?” CloudDragon asked.

Ye Cang thought back. “About 5.”

“We have to take out the intelligent ones first. They’re not only spellcasters, but they’ll affect the fighting strength of the others...” Everyone nodded at CloudDragon’s words. They would know best since they had been here longer. “Ok, Lele use your molotov’s sparingly. Shaking Bear, get as many of them as you can with your shield’s skill.”

“I can be a damage dealer here...” Little Ye Tian added in.

Was it some special holy class talent? This girl must have gotten a talent related to undead. ThornyRose pulled her to the side. “What do you mean?”

Little Ye Tian more or less explained how her healing spells could now deal damage to undead. Moreover, her holy text had an AOE damage ability that would work against them. ThornyRose hesitated, the team was already low on healers. Right now, healing skills were expensive, let alone having a healer as skilled as Little Ye Tian with one. Perhaps many of the big guilds didn’t have a healer as good as her. If they let her deal damage, there was no one to replace her. ThornyRose was at a loss.

“Do as you see fit. Your main job will still be to heal. I trust that you have the ability to make the right judgement on when to attack.” ThornyRose knew the girl was a genius with an extremely high IQ.

“Mm...” Little Ye Tian nodded. She knew there was only her to support the team. Brother Xiong was the main tank and didn’t have time. Her father’s main job was to attack, and Healing Stream’s cooldown meant that it couldn’t be used often. It was mostly for emergencies where he could help share the burden.

“PaleSnow, GreenDew, you two focus on long distance attacks. Give priority to dealing fire damage. Focus on the intelligent ones first.” ThornyRose continued give tasks to the ranged attackers. She didn’t really have much to say besides the obvious. After finishing, she looked at CloudDragon.

“We’ll act depending on the situation, you don’t have to care...” CloudDragon said plainly. ThornyRose had nothing to be upset at with his tone. She was also not his match, she was even one of his fans. Furthermore, they actually shared a blood-relation. They could be considered distant cousins. “Alright then...”

CloudDragon looked at SpyingBlade to the side and quietly said: “Coward, you still owe me a fight. Do you still remember?”

“I’m already a different me. Treat it as if I missed it, Fighting King...” SpyingBlade thought back to his appointed match with CloudDragon. At the time had even dared to provoke NalanPureSoul and had assassinated LordAsked. LordAsked might not be one of China’s Four Kings, but he had narrowly died performing that assassination. His greatest regret was skipping out on the fight with CloudDragon, but at that time, he... Hah~ such is life.

ThornyRose, FrozenBlood and the others looked confused. A fight? With Fighting King? They were then greatly alarmed. Doesn’t that mean SpyingBlade is...!?

“You disappoint me. You really are a coward. A good match for CompassionateStar, that dumb woman. Humph...” CloudDragon was extremely disappointed and mocked him.

A cold blade flashed.

Clang~ CloudDragon blocked the black dagger with his knuckles. He pushed it away and smiled coldly. “Do you only have this little bit of ability!? DarkBlade!”

“You can say whatever you want about me, but CompassionateStar isn’t someone you can insult! Fighting King...!” SpyingBlade said coldly, his expression filled with rage.

Ye Cang raised an eyebrow. He saw the attack unable to break through the metal knuckles. Brother CloudDragon’s strength is really astounding. His knowledge about the game doesn’t even need to be mentioned, and his reflexes aren’t any slower than A’Xiong... SpyingBlade is also good. If they fought to the end, I’m afraid that... It would be close.

Clang~ Clang~ Clang~!

CloudDragon’s attacks were also dodged by SpyingBlade. The fight before them was a classic grappler vs assassin battle. FrozenCloud watched entranced. CloudDragon dodged as well as blocked and counterattacked at any time. SpyingBlade used his ghostly steps and ferocious attacks.

FrozenBlood raised her brows. It really was DarkBlade! There was only one assassin that was so berserk. He fought like a berserker but still had his ghostly steps.

“Moving like a ghost, fighting like a beast. The Frenzied Shadow - Darkblade.” YellowSprings couldn’t help saying DarkBlade’s famous description.

“There was a time that guy was extremely powerful...” BlackIce looked at the berserk phantom and murmured. She had been killed by him before, even while being heavily guarded.

Ye Cang became a silver flash, creating countless sword shadows.

Clang~ Clang~

Clang~ Clang~ Clang~

The two of them each blocked two or three strikes. Ye Cang smiled indifferently. “Let’s stop, you will have more opportunities to compete later...”

NalanMoon watched, excited. That scum’s attacks, how many could have she block? Perhaps 2? Even CloudDragon had let one through last time they fought.

CloudDragon squinted at him. This white hair, his attacks are getting even faster. He could still feel the numbness from blocking earlier. SpyingBlade lowered his stance and stared at CloudDragon furiously. He drew his blade in his left hand and reverse his grip on his dagger in his right...

“He’s right. Put aside your personal grudges, the team comes first...” ThornyRose quickly butt in.

SpyingBlade took a deep breath. He felt like he had become a bit weird. Whether it was for CloudDragon or for CompassionateStar, he slowly got up and said seriously: “I promise you, you’ll die by my hands at least once...”

“Let’s see if you have what it takes, coward...” CloudDragon looked into his calm eyes. SpyingBlade’s words were making his hand itch. Now he had DarkBlade, White Hair, and that Paladin. He really wanted to crush them. He gripped his metal knuckles tightly in anticipation...

# Chapter 151: Battle Royale

---

Zhang ZhengXiong's competitive spirit had also be lit. This was the first time he's really wanted to fight since entering the game. Both CloudDragon and SpyingBlade noticed his feral gaze. Ye Cang just smiled indifferently. They've attracted A'Xiong's interest... It's been so long since I've seen him so eager.

“Brother Lil'White, are they bullying you!? I'll come help!” Lin Le drew his sword and charged over. CloudDragon was surprised again. This bastard was coming again for no reason! Not good! His target is!

Lin Le immediately locked onto BlackIce, putting her in a difficult situation. ThornyRose smiled bitterly, they haven't even fought a single monster yet they were about to lose a member? This team full of powderkegs. Each of them either wanted to be the boss or were deaf to reason.

VastSea and YellowSprings went to guard BlackIce. BlackIce was speechless. F\*\*k! Me again!? Just how much does this midget hate me! She had no way to dodge this time. Although there was space all around her, the range of the sword was just too big. There wasn't any time to cast a spell either.

CloudDragon wanted to rush over to help, but Ye Cang Mithril Rapier blocked his path. SpyingBlade's dagger stabbed at him from behind. CloudDragon raised his brows. 2 on 1? No, it's a free-for-all... SpyingBlade is also aiming his killing intent at PaleSnow.

“Lele, save your skills for the monsters. Bro is just playing around with them.” Zhang ZhengXiong said, pressing a hand down on Lele's sword holding hand. He knew that if Lele sent BlackIce back to town, this situation would become a mess. However, he was sort of looking forwards to the chaos.

Lin Le nodded and with a flourish, he rested his blade back on his shoulder. He looked over with his chin raised and his nostrils

flaring. “Humph~!”

YellowSprings had already crossed swords with this midget outside the cemetery so he knew not to underestimate this him. They were both people who walked the difficult path of heavy weapon mastery. It was also his first time being sent flying by a player. Moreover, the attack earlier probably wasn't actually aimed at BlackIce, but at himself. It was as if he was telling him, ‘If we really fought, I could kill her in an instant. YellowSprings’ evil smile became increasingly intense. He looked at Lin Le, really wanting to attack... The anti-cavalry blade shook with his hands.’

ThornyRose was speechlessly watching. Skilled heavy weapons players like Lin Le who went full strength, even in the virtual world amongst the professional gamers, were few. The current professional scene no longer had a player like Angelite. Most would prefer to go for a balanced build, or a speed type build. YellowSprings was a burst damage type heavy weapons build. Although he was strength heavy, but what he emphasized most was skills and technique.

Lin Le felt YellowSprings’ gaze and held his large sword straight out, pointing it towards him with just one hand. He pouted and said: “Why are you looking at me with bad intentions! Tell me!”

YellowSprings continued to smile evilly and said coldly: “I want to play with...”

Before YellowSprings could even finish, Lin Le had already activated Leap and his sword was already whizzing over. YellowSprings frowned. This bastard! He dodged frantically, rolling away from the attack.

Lin Le pulled his sword out of the scar he had left in the wall and smiled naively. “Don’t dodge, so annoying...”

YellowSprings froze, and the smiled happily. Guys like this are pretty much extinct! He swung his blade in a wide arc. Lin Le held his sword with one hand as his other hand crushed two gold coins.

YellowSprings saw him hold his blade out horizontally in front of him, forcefully blocking the attack. He watched surprise. This guy can actually use a heavy weapon with one hand!? How much strength does he have!? He felt his attack was blocked and couldn't push through any further. It appeared that competing in strength would be impossible... Lin Le's actions were telling him not to hold back. So he can block my attacks with just one hand?

YellowSprings dodged one of Lin Le's chops and performed a Rising Slash. Lin Le's free hand made a fist and punch towards it. YellowSprings' blade and Lin Le's gauntlet collided. VastSea watched amazed, YellowSprings was being dominated in every aspect. That midget had such terrifying strength.

"Lele, that wastrel..." Little Ye Tian saw that 2 gold was gone just like that and whispered. It would be worth it though if they could suppress the other party. Then they could have more authority.

ThornyRose, for the first time, forgot that the normally cute and naive Lele was actually their team's main damage dealer. Every boss up till now wouldn't have been possible without him forcefully breaking through the defence. That lowlife also, there was nothing to fuss about his melee, ranged or even magic. He was really omnipotent. A lot of the damage was dealt solely by the two of them. As for Zhang ZhengXiong, he was a an iron wall blocking the front.

YellowSprings continued to smile bitterly. He was getting steam-rolled due to their difference in their Strength attributes. He leaned and dodged Lin Le's one handed Rising Slash, and he smashed the hilt of his sword into Lin Le's chest.

"Ahh~ it hurts. I'll kill you..." Lin Le stepped back a few steps from the pain. Looking at the Heavy Strike coming towards him, he continued to retreat. He didn't have enough time to counter with his sword. I still have my head! He lowered his head and charged, unexpectedly catching YellowSprings off guard. ThornyRose knew she had no choice but to get involved. She



charged over and blocked YellowSprings' Heavy Strike with her shield. With her other hand, she reached out to stop Lin Le's horn. What kind of strength is this... She was sent knocking into YellowSprings and they all fell together.

Meanwhile, Ye Cang, CloudDragon, and SpyingBlade were still fighting. Silver flashes, counters, and ferocious dagger images filled the air. Zhang ZhengXiong slowly walked over and roared, directly using a Barbaric Tackle on CloudDragon.

CloudDragon slapped away Ye Cang's Straight Thrust with one hand, then noticed Zhang ZhengXiong cutting into the battle. His two hands moved to block that tank like body. Ye Cang's silver pupils noticed a black shadow coming towards himself. Brother SpyingBlade, aren't you too vengeful. He had just used a Straight Thrust which got deflected. Instead, he reached to his waist and pulled out the tonfa to block SpyingBlade's attack, pushing it away. "Brother SpyingBlade... what is the meaning of this?"

"My hand slipped..." SpyingBlade said seriously.

Meanwhile, CloudDragon had just received Zhang ZhengXiong's Barbaric Tackle and was sent flying. His heart shook. It's Barbaric Tackle! The skill that uses both Strength and Constitution. This guy's constitution is unusually high. Due to the fact he had negated most of the shock, he didn't receive that much damage. While in the air, he stepped off a wall and launched himself back at Zhang ZhengXiong. Zhang ZhengXiong could only sigh at his body's ability, if only he was a grappler, he would also be able to do things like that. He raised his shield and blocked the furious blow which made his hand feel numb. Such a violent impact.

CloudDragon saw that Zhang ZhengXiong hadn't even been pushed back a step, not moving even a centimeter as if he as an immovable mountain! Using the force from his earlier attack, he flipped and landed on the ground. He waved his hand, blocking another one of SpyingBlade's attacks, and turned, performing a roundhouse kick. SpyingBlade couldn't dodge left or right. He

backed out of the range of the kick, but his heart sang. He hurried to pull his dagger back and blocked with his blade. Clang~! A silver flash was blocked, Ye Cang raised his white eyebrows and smiled indifferently. “My bad, I stabbed at the wrong person...”

SpyingBlade knocked aside Ye Cang’s rapier with his dagger and smiled. This guy...

FrozenCloud was already enthralled. This free-for-all was at such a high level. If she was in the fight, even if she dodged one person’s attack, she would be instantly killed by another. She knew how fast her team leader’s sword was. SpyingBlade had just been blocked by CloudDragon and forced back, but could still block team leader’s instant attack. Also, team leader could still change weapons and block SpyingBlade’s attack while off balance. As for CloudDragon, he was a role-model for all grapplers. However, none of them made any big moves. It seemed they were still aware that they were on a quest...

# Chapter 152: Bone Hand

---

“Hey hey! The monsters have heard your commotion and are coming over!” NalanMoon saw skeletons pouring through the passage and said helplessly.

CloudDragon’s kick landed on Ye Cang’s tonfa, kicking him back. Ye Cang stabbed towards SpyingBlade who was trying to sneak attack him. Zhang ZhengXiong’s shield smashed into CloudDragon’s metal knuckles. SpyingBlade blocked Ye Cang’s thrust with his blade. The free-for-all fight had become Ye Cang and Zhang ZhengXiong vs CloudDragon and SpyingBlade. Finally the four of them separated.

“Stop fighting! We’ll never finish the quest at this rate!” ThornyRose had just fallen into a pile. Lele’s horn had injured her. YellowSprings and Lin Le ignored this old busybody and continued staring at each other. One had a naive smile while the other an evil one.

“I’ll play with you next time. Really, at a time like this, you still want to play. You have no awareness of the situation...” Lin Le complained as he stuck his sword in the ground causing a black energy to spread around the area which healed his allies and damaging his enemies.

“I’m looking forwards to it...” YellowSprings said. It was obviously you who acted first! He sighed, but he knew that this wasn’t the time to decide the winner. Now he had one more rival this season. There was nothing more amusing than having more worthy opponents.

ThornyRose saw that everyone had separated. “Shaking Bear, hurry and prepare to intercept. PaleSnow, prepare to cast Flame Burst! We need you to delay them a bit. GreenDew, you prepare too! Little Tian, use your shield’s ability and heal everyone up a bit!”

Little Ye Tian raised her shield and healed everyone for 2 health per second as well as giving them an additional 5 defence as well as 10% damage reduction. Although it only lasted 10 seconds, it should be enough to heal up the ones who had been beating each other up.

ThornyRose felt helpless, she originally wanted to have the damn lowlife cook something before the fight. The double food buff was really useful as it added many attribute points. It was useless to think about it now though, she could bring it up after the battle. Her Charge was on cooldown, so she could only run in. “Lele, hold them back a bit with molotovs!”

Lin Le threw a few refined molotovs and blocked the passage with flames. All the undead continued to charge mindlessly, letting the burning passage damage them.

CloudDragon was like a cheetah. With a running start, he leapt and kicked off a wall, putting himself in the middle of the undead that had passed the wall of flames. On his way in, his knees smashed into the head of a rotting corpse which was emitting cold air. Zhang ZhengXiong’s Barbaric Tackle was even more effective. Hearing a shout, CloudDragon stepped out of the way, and saw a scene as if a bowling ball had crashed into a bunch of pins. Good guy.

Due to the flames and the withering field both continuing to deal damage, the health of the undead who were rushing over was dropping extremely quickly. The withering field also had another hidden property, which was that it weakened the enemies. This along with the fact that one of Zhang ZhengXiong’s auras was able to suppress them by lowering their stats and was super effective against undead, helped reduce their burdens. Although the individual weakening effects weren’t much, after stacking together, CloudDragon felt like the elites, elite leaders, and the spellcaster mobs had all become much easier. That Paladin’s aura also helped by acting as a powerful safeguard.

Boom~!

A huge fireball shot through the passage. CloudDragon watched as it exploded, sending fragments of bones scattering onto the ground, leaving behind a burning mess. He turned and looked back at Ye Cang, feeling rather astonished. That White Hair's spellpower is actually above BlackIce's. He could fight in melee, ranged, and even cast spells. He then saw Ye Cang cast a water element healing spell on Zhang ZhengXiong. He even has a healing skill. That's too diverse. If he doesn't integrate it well together, and just keeps learning skills, he'll never become an elite in anything.

VastSea, YellowSprings, and everyone else also began their counterattack. YellowSprings smashed through two elites with a single swing. Lin Le pulled his sword out of the ground and chopped. Then he activated a Whirlwind Strike, taking out 8 of them as he spun through the passage. He raised his chin and looked down at YellowSprings. His nostrils flared as he snorted.

Lin Le then arrogantly raised his sword and picked his nose.

Cold sweat dripped down YellowSprings' back. This kind of setting was ideal for Heavy Weapons users. With the enemies all packed together, they were pretty much meat-grinders. But even if he and MadDragon worked together, due to their builds, they wouldn't be able to kill 8 enemies so easily with just 2 skills.

With everyone working together, they very quickly finished off the 30 or so undead. The passage was now filled with flames, and blade scars. Ye Cang conveniently looted a nearby elite leader. "I knew nothing would drop. They obviously aren't wearing much..."

NalanMoon, ThornyRose and the others all shook their heads. It has nothing to do with that. It's just because of you and your big black hand!

Ye Cang wanted to try looting another one but he was stared down by ThornyRose, NalanMoon and the others. He understood what

they were trying to convey with their eyes. We already let you loot one which is giving you a lot of face. Don't take an inch and want a mile... Stand aside and go play with some dirt or something...

Ye Cang rubbed his nose, and began harvesting the corpse he looted. He received a Broken Human Bone as well as a Minor Evil Skull.

ThornyRose inhaled sharply. "If you even think about putting these in the stew, I'll fight you!"

"Ditto..." NalanMoon was also a victim who had suffered from his biochemical experiments. One needed the determination to face death to eat that biochem cooking, but stewing fricken human bones was not something they could accept.

"About that... the system says it can be stewed, but it's main use is for alchemy. If used in alchemy, it'll still be for some medicine that will end up in your mouth anyways. Since you can accept medicines, then my cooking too... Actually, in the art of cooking..." Before Ye Cang could finish, ThornyRose, NalanMoon, FrozenBlood, GreenDew, and even FrozenCloud all roared simultaneously. "Shut up!!"

"Well, it's not like I'm forcing you to eat, you don't have to make such a fuss..." Ye Cang arrived beside Zhang ZhengXiong and complained.

"Umm, bro, using that to make soup is really a bit..." Zhang Zhengxiong pointed out. Ye Cang sighed. "Lele, you probably didn't loot anything either..."

Just as he spoke those words. "Brother Lil'White! Brother Lil'White! An unusual equipment came out!"

ThornyRose, Ye Cang and CloudDragon all looked over doubtfully wondering what unusual equipment it was. Ye Cang grabbed the ash colored light gauntlets made of bones and shared the attributes with everyone.

## Gauteng's Bone Hand (Superior - Set)

Category: Light Gauntlets

Requirements: 20 Strength, 25 Dexterity, 20 Constitution

+3 Strength

+4 Dexterity

+4 Constitution

+3 Armor Penetration

Set Effect: ??? (Not Yet Activated)

“It’s a set item!!” ThornyRose cried out in alarm. It was actually a set item! Perhaps the only one in the beginner village! If they managed to collect the whole set, it could be used for a very long time. A complete set would pretty much be a divine artifact for this stage in the game. Although it wasn’t of the highest quality, the best equipment any new player could get was perhaps of Distinguished quality. However, if they completed the set, it would probably be equivalent to wearing a full set of Distinguished quality items. Most importantly, it would have a special set effect! What to do? If we roll, it will definitely go to Lele. However, if we don’t roll, even if I got it, I would have to lose a layer of skin for it. Moreover, it’s not guaranteed that the whole set will drop.

# Chapter 153: Skeleton, Zombie, Rat, and Treant Soup

---

“What do you say?” ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang. If he really wanted it, whether it’s rolling or bidding, it would be his.

“If we’re bidding, can I pay fully in real money?” Although CloudDragon didn’t know the set’s effects, but it would be physical, this was almost guaranteed.

“Whether it’s bidding or rolling, whoever wins it should also get the rights to the other piece of the set.” NalanMoon bluntly brought up this point. Everyone approved of this. If they didn’t do this and it got scattered all over the place, the set would be pretty much useless. As for Ye Cang, the set item was only Superior quality. The worst equipment in his group was superior with many even better. He wouldn’t even pay it any attention if it wasn’t a set item.

“Then if we bid, it will probably go up to about 200 gold coins or if we allow paying fully in real money, even above 800...” Little Ye Tian smiled secretly. ThornyRose frowned. This little girl is pushing for a roll. That price she listed might be high, but it’s still within the acceptable range for a set item.

“Let’s roll.” Ye Cang said indifferently.

CloudDragon nodded. If they could pay fully in real money, it wouldn’t be a big deal, but it was still uncertain if any other pieces would drop. From his past experience, set items don’t drop often, and the set from the beginner village would only be used temporarily. They couldn’t spend too much time gathering it, and this area didn’t allow their other guild members to farm it.

NalanMoon also agreed to roll. ThornyRose could only sigh. At least giving it to Lin Le was better than letting CloudDragon or NalanMoon get it. SpyingBlade remained silent, it’s pretty much



guaranteed to go to Lin Le at this point. Well, I owe brother PaleSnow a favor anyways for inviting me on these instance quests. I've already received a lot, so it's fine to let them have this set. "Ok."

"Alright then, let's roll. I'll go first..." Ye Cang indifferent threw his dice and got a 1. CloudDragon stared at it blankly. That guy is hopeless. He took a deep breath and threw a 3, then rubbed his nose, embarrassed. This time, it was ThornyRose's turn to stare blankly. It turns out the rumors are true. CloudDragon's rolls will never surpass 10. She sighed. "I'll go next."

2... The undeniable results came and slapped her in the face.

CloudDragon snorted at her.

ThornyRose gnashed her teeth while glaring at Ye Cang.

Ye Cang was speechless. What's she staring at me for...

Finally, YellowSprings rolled a 99 and sighed in relief. With such a result, it was pretty much guaranteed to be his, or so he thought.

Thornyrose and SpyingBlade looked at YellowSprings and sighed. That poor guy doesn't know the immensity of heaven and earth. The monster is about to extinguish his hopes.

Lin Le exposed a naive smile, began chanting some random incantation, then threw a 100 directly steamrolling everyone. "Mine..."

NalanMoon sighed. This Lele's luck sure is good. He's not only lucky at looting, he's pretty good at rolling too. He should be one of those dumb but lucky types.

CloudDragon sighed. Lin Le took the bone gloves and put it away, then continued to loot the other corpses. On the last elite leader, he managed to loot another piece of the set. This one was a bone shoulderguard made of skulls.

Gauteng's Skull Shoulders (Masterwork - Set)

Category: Heavy Shoulders

Requirements: 30 Strength, 25 Constitution

+6 Defence

+6 Strength

+5 Constitution

Skeletal Dash: Perform a powerful shoulder strike to a target. It's power and damage are affected by your attributes. There's a chance to stun, knockback, fear, or confusion.

Set Effect: ???

Masterwork! The elite leader actually dropped a masterwork item!? And it's actually part of the set! How can that Lele be so lucky!? Even CloudDragon's heart was affected.

"Lele, hurry and put it on. Let's see if there's any set effects!" Ye Cang quickly reminded him.

Lin Le nodded and put on the bone hands and skull shoulders.

A set effect finally appeared.

Gauteng's Greed: +10 Strength, +5 Dexterity, +4% Lifesteal.

"What's the effect?" CloudDragon asked.

Ye Cang shook his head. Lin Le looked over at CloudDragon and pouted: "Why should I tell you..."

CloudDragon snorted and didn't continue asking. ThornyRose went up and pulled Lin Le to the side. "Tell me..."

Lin Le looked over at Ye Cang. Ye Cang was about to shake his head, but he saw ThornyRose's expression. It was like she was telling him 'You think I won't bite you again?'... so he quickly nodded his head.

ThornyRose didn't say anything after hearing it. It was just the first set effect and it already gave 10 strength, 5 dexterity and 4% lifesteal. Lifesteal was an especially rare property. She only had

that one ring they got at the volcano after killing hundreds of bats, and that was only 1% while providing no other stats. Right now, Lele's single attack would deal over 60 damage, and his skills would deal over 100, which was enough to instakill brittle enemies. The set effect right now was pretty good, it could save them some healing time as well as mana and potions.

As for the other 25 elites and 5 elite leaders, they dropped many Superior grade equipments. Everyone at least got one. As for the bones, the zombie fluids and flesh, Ye Cang took it all. His ability to loot the place clean had reached a higher realm...

"That just now was really too hasty. How about everyone heal and buff up a bit." Ye Cang took out his iron pot and the grill for the first time in a while. He hinted at Zhang ZhengXiong, telling him to start the fire.

Cooking? CloudDragon raised his eyebrows. This guy also has a profession? That paladin has the most coveted profession, smithing. We had a few crystals embedded by him back in town. Seeing how much money we spent on it, it's definitely a very profitable profession. He then looked over. ThornyRose and the others all looked like they had met their worst enemies. His brows furrowed. Did another boss come!? He quickly looked left and right, scanning the room, but there was nothing out of the ordinary...

Ye Cang first made a monstrous bird boss and rock lizard king stew. He took out those bones and zombie fluids, planning to secretly add them in, but was noticed by ThornyRose who yelled at him: "You dare!?"

Ye Cang sighed. Even my innovations are being sealed, this is not good! Next he made rat and burnt treant bark stew. While everyone was looking away due to the disgusting smell, he secretly swapped the slime gel with zombie fluid while secretly slipping in some bones.

The pot began emitting a sound as if it was an undead which was being attacked by light. CloudDragon had tried the first dish and thought: That defensive buff is too useful, the taste is pretty good too. But suddenly he looked over and saw hell inside the other pot. It gave off a disgusting smell that forced it's way inside his nose. His stomach began feeling overwhelmed! This... he actually used humanoid undead in his cooking!? Such a freak!?

“F\*\*k! You inhumane bastard! You're insane!!” ThornyRose screamed as she looked at the skull floating inside the pot. It's jaw was moving around, chattering.

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le were afraid. They held each other and shivered in a corner.

Little Ye Tian's face became pale, and her whole body was trembling. She tried to strengthen her resolve as she murmured: “Is this a test to get even closer to father? I... For a better tomorrow! For father! I have to...”

FrozenBlood was holding onto GreenDew who was trying to run away. “Later, when it's time to eat, you have to try it first... Thorns and Roses will never forget your sacrifice...”

Little Ye Tian was like a drowning person grabbing at anything she could reach. She helped FrozenBlood hold down GreenDew. “Let's die together! Big Sister Green!”

“I don't want to! I don't want to!!” GreenDew was already bawling her eyes out.

VastSea and YellowSprings felt their scalps tingle.

“Congratulations. You've created a beginner dark cooking recipe. Received 700 experience. Evaluation: Beginner. Please give it a name.”

“Skeletons and Zombies Stewed with Rats and Burnt Treant Bark Pot Pourri.”

Skeletons and Zombies Stewed with Rats and Burnt Treant Bark

Pot Pourri: If you have the courage to use this, you'll heal 1 health every second. You'll also receive +5 to all stats, +5 damage, +5 defence, +10 dark resistance, +10 poison resistance, and your breath will have a chance to inflict fear on any targets in front of you causing them to run for 1 second. This buff lasts for 3 hours. (If you're a humanoid... Haha~ You definitely don't want to know what this tastes like... Has a small chance of causing instant death).

## Chapter 154: CloudDragon's Surprise

---

The odor of dead rats was raised to another level. The iron pot emitted a purple mushroom cloud, which slowly became a laughing skull.

BlackIce's face lost all color. One of this season's changes was that you could no longer block taste. "Don't tell me we're supposed to eat this!?"

"Has a chance to inflict fear with your breath... It really is a biochemical weapon..." FrozenCloud's two eyes were blank as murmured spiritlessly.

"Cough~ Cough~ Since it's all done, and it has such a good effect, let's all eat and finish this place quickly." Ye Cang ignored everyone's faces and courteously invited them all to eat.

"I'll eat your sister!" ThornyRose quickly grabbed the pot and dumped out it's contents into a grate on the ground. She then took out another pot, and put it down, intending to make Ye Cang cook an edible one. Ye Cang sighed and decided to make a fish feast and with a more tame version of the rat and burn treant bark stew as stuffing.

Not long after.

"Congratulations, you've slain a Bone Devouring Sewer Rat, received 50 experience..."

"Congratulations..."

"Congratulations..."

Over 30 system messages arrived. Even CloudDragon was stunned. He looked at the roast fish feast and the rat soup and their terrible stink. Such amazing cooking. Even though we didn't eat it, a dish actually managed to give the team over 1500 experience. It's about as much as a hidden quest would reward...

ThornyRose froze, and then began acting like a good friend and nice teammate. She pulled Ye Cang over and said. “Come~ make it again, I’ll try pouring it down another one. Let’s see how many we can kill...”

FrozenBlood looked at ThornyRose’s wretched, shameless appearance. That’s already not the Rose that I know... Hah~ she’s become a maiden in love, of course she would change. She then quickly took a picture of her with her arms wrapped around Ye Cang and wrote in the description ‘The hidden side of the guild leader, a maiden in love. Those who pass this on will have a dream about the Chrysanthemum Emperor...’

Ye Cang speechlessly looked at her. This woman changes moods faster than someone flipping through Tinder. He once again made another pot, causing everyone to retreat and hide in the room where the undead were in earlier. Even tens of meters away, the smell was hard to handle. Holding back their urge to vomit, ThornyRose and Ye Cang pinched their noses, brought the pot to another grate and nervously poured the contents down.

“Is that still food? Not even a poison can contaminate an environment so quickly...” CloudDragon asked while pinching his nose.

“Congratulations...”

“Congratulations...”

After 3 pots, they had killed about a hundred Bone Devouring Sewer Rats. They had made one final pot but didn’t receive any more messages. They figured that the Sewer Rat population had become extinct. Those two working together was just too cruel.

“Everyone can come back now. Eat one of the fish and let’s continue...” ThornyRose shouted.

“Congratulations, you’ve slain the Bone Devouring Sewer Rat Boss - Balos. Received 1200 experience.”

“...” Everyone froze in place as they were walking back to Ye Cang and ThornyRose.

Although it was disgusting, this was really good experience. Ye Cang had already reached level 12, but was still 2nd place as before, just behind FlameEmperor. CloudDragon was number 3 followed by Zhang ZhengXiong who had squeezed into 6th behind NalanPureSoul and MistyVeil. Lin Le was 8th.

“I feel like we should try to find the Sewer Rat’s lair as we explore. There’s so many bodies, and even a boss. It would be a pretty big harvest...” BlackIce said while pinching her nose. Her mood was both good and bad. That smell was simply too horifying, even after so long, she hadn’t been able to get use to it. She had even seen a skeleton walk over, stop, and then flee for it’s life...

The smell gradually dissipated. Everyone prepared themselves to eat the fish but was stopped by Ye Cang. “Wait!”

Ye Cang released his nose. “Eat the roast fish feast later. Recently I was by the seaside and had a revelation. I’ve come up with a completely new way of cooking...”

Ye Cang took back the three fish, roasted them for a bit longer, and returned them to the plate. With a slash, he would cut a thin slice, and then a flick to send it through the flames and onto the plate on the other side. He continued this for all the fish.

“Chinese Slighty Roasted Sashimi...” CloudDragon knew what this was...

3 kinds of fish were rapidly cut up and plated by Ye Cang. He came to the plate and sprinkled some salt, hot chili and some other normal seasonings. Everyone looked at the yummy looking sashimi. That disgusting fish had actually become something appetising after going through that baptism.

“No!!” Zhang ZhengXiong saw that Ye Cang was taking out red slime gel to drizzle on top, and quickly shouted, but it was too late.



The originally somewhat delicious looking fish slices began making strange hissing sounds.

Ye Cang spun around. He looked like a god of the kitchen as his left hand took out some green slime gel and drizzled it on top. At the same time, he secretly added a thin line of zombie fluid. It looked like he had added wasabi on top of the fish. What they didn't know won't hurt them, right? But he felt like it still wasn't enough! He then roasted some werewolf and fishman meat and arranged it around the fish. Finally, he crushed some burnt treant bark and scattered it on top. There wasn't any strange smells, but Zhang ZhengXiong knew that this was definitely on the same level as his previous recipe...

“Congratulations. You've created a beginner level special recipe. Receive 600 experience. Evaluation: Beginner Level. Please give it a name.”

“Three Fish Battling Fishmen and Werewolves Assorted Sashimi...”

Three Fish Battling Fishmen and Werewolves Assorted Sashimi: Continue to eat to heal 1 health every second and 1 mana every 5 seconds. Also obtain +5 all attributes, +5% fortitude, +5% will, +5 all resistances, +3 Defence, +5 Damage, and every attack has a chance to trigger vigor mode - increase damage by 5% for 10 seconds. The food buff lasts for 3 hours.

Ye Cang raised his brows. It didn't say that it was dark cooking, so the flavour shouldn't be bad.

“GreenDew, you try it first...” ThornyRose pushed her forwards until she was right in front of the plate.

GreenDew had a bitter expression, but couldn't smell anything off about it. She clenched her teeth, picked up a few slices, stuffed them in her mouth, and directly swallowed it. If drinking wine made your throat burn, then this dish was like that, except with a stink bomb in your stomach.

GreenDew wanted to vomit it out, but couldn't. The stink continued to rush out from inside her... Finally, she passed out due to the shock...

“...” Everyone thought that the guinea pig had died, but CloudDragon discovered that she was just in a state of shock that would only last 1 minute. Of course, eating it was a must. As disgusting as it was, it was still edible. The buff was just too useful. There was even a triggerable effect.

# Chapter 155: Optimal Eating Method

---

GreenDew's face was full of suffering. They could feel a chill spread from their heart to their scalp when they looked at it.

BlackIce looked at Ye Cang and the others, and was sure they were drunk...

"Bro, do we have to eat it?" Zhang ZhengXiong whispered in Ye Cang's ear.

"The effects are so good, it would be a pity not to eat it. Want me to feed you...?" Ye Cang's words made Zhang ZhengXiong recalled the past. He used to not like green peppers, so Ye Cang would feed it to him. He quickly shook his head. There were so many people around, and he even had a fight with the Fighting King. He had to keep up his fierce image.

"As the oldest brother, I have to set a good example..." Ye Cang grabbed a bunch and put it in a bowl. Thinking it over, there was a way of eating where you ate while drinking alcohol. He took out some wine and poured it on top. With shaky hands, he brought a slice into his mouth. It's so tender! Delicious! This is definitely a secret eating method! No! I can't let ThornyRose and the others find out! I need to pretend to be suffering. It must be moving and show that I'm resisting with everything I have.

Ye Cang forced an expression of suffering on his face. He discovered that eating the food like this had actually increased its effects. It now gave +6 to all stats, +7 damage, +7 to all resistance, and the trigger effect rose to 8%.

"Congratulations. You've discovered the optimal way to eat this food. Received 200 experience."

Ye Cang continued acting pained and pretended to see an illusion in the passage. He began stumbling towards the room where everyone had run away to when he was cooking. Step by step,

unsteadily. “I can see my youth flashing before my eyes...”

Everyone watched his back as he collapsed somewhere outside of their view...

“...” ThornyRose and the others all broke out in cold sweat. He made the bed and now he has to lie in it. It serves him right! They looked at the assortment of food and gulped. He even drags us down with him!

Ye Cang secretly sent a message to Zhang ZhengXiong and the others, telling them the method to eat it. He stressed not to let ThornyRose and the others know about it. Finally he finished with: “Let’s show them we didn’t waste our time watching so much Sisters. It’s time to display our acting skills. Showtime!”

Lin Le nodded his head once. FrozenCloud hesitated over whether to tell Sister Rose or not, then shook the thought out of her head. I can’t keep betraying boss. This is the trust team leader puts in me, moreover acting is my specialty...

Zhang ZhengXiong walked up to the plate and put a few slices into his bowl. “Bro, wait for us on the other side. If we have to die, let’s die together!”

“Team Leader, thank you for always taking care of me. We’ll come join you now...” FrozenCloud put on an expression full of grief and wiped away the tears gathering in the corner of her eyes. She took a deep breath and grabbed some into her bowl.

“Mm! For brother Lil’White!” Lin Le said righteously. His eyes shined brightly.

Little Ye Tian also imitated their self sacrificing act.

The four of them all went to the passage where Ye Cang had fallen, and sat in a circle together.

“Damn, your sister is awesome...” ThornyRose murmured.

FrozenBlood nodded...

“Let’s eat...” CloudDragon took the lead to grab a piece and stuffed it into his mouth. He endured the stink and swallowed it. This flavor! Not good! He quickly ran to a nearby wall and sat, leaning against it as he went into shock.

“As... Expected... of Fighting King. Even when going into shock, he still pays attention to his image. Look at him sitting as if in meditation...” ThornyRose ate her share and directly fell over. She looked towards CloudDragon with her final bit of consciousness and murmured. Then she passed out.

BlackIce, VastSea, and YellowSprings all watched as CloudDragon, ThornyRose and the others all ate. They sighed, ate their share, and then revealed the white of their eyes as they fell back.

NalanMoon saw that only herself was left. But, what about SpyingBlade? She looked around and found him over at the passage. What’s he doing over there?

“Brother PaleSnow, you’re being too cruel to them... If they find out, they’ll be really mad...” SpyingBlade said, looking at the five of them secretly giggling at their prank. He then took out his bowl and said: “Pass the antidote...”

FrozenCloud broke out in cold sweat. Antidote... that word was too fitting.

Ye Cang signalled Zhang ZhengXiong who then took out some wine. He then said fiercely: “This is my special wine, unique in Really New Village. Oh right, who else hasn’t eaten yet?”

“Only NalanMoon. She’s looking over doubtfully.” SpyingBlade shrugged.

“Don’t let her know. When you eat it, act as if you’re suffering...” Ye Cang told him.

SpyingBlade shrugged, then ate the food that had wine added to it. It was really delicious. It had a good and fresh taste. He slowly

fell over letting NalanMoon see the side of his face, showing her an extremely pained expression. His two hands held his throat as he lay there. His acting was amazing, no one would ever be able to tell he was faking it.

FrozenCloud couldn't help but admire his life-like acting. As expected of DarkBlade.

NalanMoon saw that the final living person besides herself had fallen, and sighed. She grabbed some and ate it. An explosion of stink erupted from within her, directly destroying her consciousness and sending her into shock. She lay there frothing from her mouth.

Ye Cang and the others slowly returned to the room. Seeing all the unconscious people, he said indifferently: "Really... they are so weak. Just this sends them into shock... Hah~..."

FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. You've also passed out plenty of times!

"Brother Lil'White. The way that girl sleeps is so annoying, I'm going to go kill her. When they wake up, we'll just say it was a monster and she was the unlucky victim..." Lin Le proposed to Ye Cang.

Ye Cang thought it over, and then nodded. "Good plan, go ahead."

Lin Le took out his sword and walked over.

"CloudDragon is also sleeping in such an annoying way. I'm going to go stab him to death. Same excuse as above..." SpyingBlade pulled out his dagger, planning to go over to the unconscious CloudDragon.

F\*\*k! Seriously!? FrozenCloud quickly grabbed the two people and stopped them. "Don't mess around, we still have to finish the quest..."

"I'm just kidding..." Lin Le said, glaring at FrozenCloud.

“Me too...” Ye Cang shrugged.

“Same...” SpyingBlade said indifferently.

It’s not funny at all! FrozenCloud held her forehead with her hand. She felt so stressed.

Ye Cang walked up to ThornyRose, and flipped her over. His hands began pinching her face, mushing it into different shapes. Occasionally scrunching it up, occasionally pulling on her cheeks. Then he smiled indifferently. “Even if I do this, she doesn’t wake up. I’ll do it a bit harder. Aah, this is fun...”

Everyone broke into cold sweat. If she found out what he was doing, there would be another calamity.

“They’re waking up...” SpyingBlade reminded.

Ye Cang quickly retreated and put on a haggard expression. “Madam, you awake?”

“As expected of my bro...” Zhang ZhengXiong broke into cold sweat.

“Brother Lil’White isn’t any slower than Sister Rose at changing faces...” Lin Le murmured.

FrozenCloud and Little Ye Tian slowly nodded.

“Get lost! Next time make something edible! My face hurts... earlier...” ThornyRose woke up and her face began to ache. She recalled the food earlier and began heaving, trying to throw it up.

“Everyone’s awake, let’s continue exploring.” CloudDragon got up and brought his group deeper into the tomb. Thanks to the double food buff, their strength had increased by quite a bit. Although that flavor... just thinking up till there made them all frown. It was really too disgusting.

“Although the taste is a disaster, but the buff is really useful. Moreover, you can stack two food buffs. It’s a big boost to the team.” YellowSprings said. BlackIce and VastSea both agreed.

Especially about that disaster like taste...



# Chapter 156: Exposed

---

Exploring deeper into the tomb. The groups of undead became larger and more powerful. However, to Ye Cang and the others, it still wasn't anything difficult. FrozenCloud looked at everyone in the party. They actually had half of the top 10 players in the level rankings, and everyone else was also an expert. Fighting King and DarkBlade's strength don't even need mentioning, and they had Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian who are very strong against undead. Zhang ZhengXiong had that cross that added holy damage to his attacks, which dealt high damage against undead. When there were too many enemies, Little Ye Tian would activate her holy text, dealing a large amount of damage and stunning all enemies in the area. Moreover, if she cast a healing spell on an elite leader, she could both weaken them and deal pretty decent damage over time. Being hit by the holy power, the undead would begin emitting smoke and become weakened.

They also managed to find the third piece of the set in a chest that SpyingBlade found.

Gauteng's Bone Carapace (Masterwork - Set)

Category: Bone Chestplate

Requirements: 35 Strength, 25 Constitution

+7 Strength

+4 Constitution

+8 Defence

+10 Dark Resistance

+10 Corrosion Resistance

+4 Damage

These stats already surpassed what a Masterwork quality item should have. It was about equivalent to a Distinguished item!

Moreover, it even had a set effect which only Lin Le knew about.

Gauteng's Physique: +10 Constitution, +5 Strength, +10 Defence, 10% Damage Reduction.

Zhang ZhengXiong was envious. That effect was so suited to himself. 10 Constitution and 5 Strength, would give him 35 more health! Even 10 Defence, and 10% Damage Reduction. ThornyRose looked at the extremely domineering Lin Le with his white chest armor, the bone gauntlets, and especially those huge skulls on his shoulder as well as that large black sword. You could tell at a glance how ferocious he was. She forced a smile. With this passive on top of Lele's originally high stats, his health was now very high. He could pretty much be the 2nd tank.

CloudDragon looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian. This place was paradise for holy classes who had both equipment and skills. That guy's saber would often burst out in flames, injuring the entire crowd. That along with the extra holy damage allowed that tank to deal almost as much damage as that HappyAndCheerful. The team's AOE damage was so high! Exploding fireballs, healing magic, holy classes, heavy weapons users. Enemies that he himself would have to waste quite a bit of energy on, were directly steamrolled by them.

BlackIce was in a sour mood. A ranger actually had more Spell Power than her, and even more crowd control than her. He had that powerful fireball that could both stun and knockback. He also had that tidal wave, which she was still a few shells away from getting. With some assistance from the little girl for managing his cooldowns, he could use those two skills to control the battlefield. But that wasn't even the most important. The most important thing was that he was dealing more damage with his spells than her. He could outperform her even while taking some time to cast healing spells. His melee abilities were comparable to their boss. As for his ranged attacks, he was accurate from a long range and his arrows had high penetration. Most of his arrows would pierce

straight through their targets. How in the world was this still a ranger?

Everyone turned a corner and arrived at a stone bridge. On the other side, the passage continued. Walking onto the bridge, they carefully looked over the two sides, but all they saw was a darkness. Ye Cang could see that at the bottom was an underground river. He calculated a bit and estimated that it was about 5-6 meters wide. “There’s a small river at the bottom...”

ThornyRose knew Lin Le could fish. For those with a fishing skill, they could try their luck here. Usually they’ll be able to get something. From her experience in the last game, fishing in an instance would usually give something useful, but it would depend on the angler’s skill level and luck. “Lele, try fishing...”

CloudDragon was about to urge them to hurry up when he heard her speak. That midget can fish? Cooking, Fishing, Smithing, all three of them had a profession. There are a few people with professions in the guild, however, none of them picked combat classes, so they couldn’t join the explorations. It’s a pity I didn’t get a profession.

“Let’s continue exploring. As for the things he fishes up...” Ye Cang said indifferently, explaining his stance on the matter. “Only Lele can fish. Even without us, he can still come back later...”

CloudDragon snorted. This guy doesn’t want to share the spoils. Well, it’s not like he’s wrong. Their team could fight their way here just relying on the midget and the paladin, just not as quickly. “Let’s go, we’ll keep advancing...”

He said, and then turned to walk into the passage on the other side.

“Boss...” BlackIce wanted to say something but held back. Is it not worth it?

YellowSpring sighed, feeling that it was a pity.

Lin Le summoned his handcart, and took out his fishing rod. With a swish, he began to fish.

“Why aren’t you going...” Ye Cang looked at ThornyRose.

“You bastard, you just want to hog everything! If you get anything, you have to tell me! Got it!?” ThornyRose said fiercely, then went with ShakingBear to the battle ahead. NalanMoon knew that even if they found anything, it had nothing to do with her. In most cases, this kind of secondary loot belonged to the person who obtained it. Of course, it’s different in a guild, but that wasn’t the case right now. Even CloudDragon didn’t say anything, so it was better if she didn’t either. Afterall, that money-loving scum was the team leader. She sighed and crossed the bridge with SpyingBlade.

Ye Cang also crossed. They cleaned up the elites, elite leaders, and spellcasters on the other side. As they were resting after the battle, Lin Le got his first bite, but he had already fallen asleep long ago, entering dream fishing mode.

Eventually, Ye Cang once again cooked for everyone, however, the secret got out. It actually came out of Lin Le’s mouth while he was sleep talking. When ThornyRose heard it, she began biting away in rage.

Ye Cang screamed while the others looked at him with the eyes of a hunter. BlackIce was so angry, her face was messed up. YellowSprings couldn’t even smile. Even the good guy VastSea couldn’t help being furious. NalanMoon gnashed her teeth and had the urge to charge up and join Thornyrose to stab him a few times.

Zhang ZhengXiong and the others decisively chose to back away, pretending to have nothing to do with it. They began counting the tiles on the ground.

CloudDragon felt short of breath. His clenched his fists so hard they trembled. He has an antidote and didn’t share it!? We’ve already eaten that thing 3 times! We’ve gone into shock from

disgust 3 times! Along with the rage, he also looked at ThornyRose surprised. When had she become so feral...

“If you were ThornyRose, you’d be like that too after staying with him for so long...” FrozenBlood was also extremely angry, but didn’t forget to smear ThornyRose’s reputation. She saw CloudDragon’s doubt and lightly sighed. “That’s what makes it true love...”

CloudDragon nodded, then gave a rare smile. “Uncle has been worrying that she and you were lesbian. Now he can rest easy...”

“Eh...?” FrozenBlood was speechless. Just how far has that rumor spread? Even her cousin knows about it. What she didn’t know was that her own little sister and parents were worried about the same thing.

# Chapter 157: Special Wine

---

Lin Le woke up from his fishing and stretched lazily as he walked towards the others. He arrived in front of Ye Cang and saw a face full of teeth marks. “Brother Lil’White, did you make Sister Rose mad again?”

Ye Cang gnashed his teeth as he glared at Lin Le. Lin Le saw that expression and felt like he was going to be eaten alive. What did I do wrong?

“Earlier you were sleep talking, and gave away the fact that bro’s sashimi becomes delicious with special wine...” Zhang ZhengXiong’s words made Lin Le break out in cold sweat. He put on a naive smile. “It wasn’t on purpose...”

Smack~! Ye Cang slapped the back of his head. “What you get for having such a loose mouth!”

Lin Le grabbed the back of his head and went over to Zhang ZhengXiong. He pouted, feeling wronged. He then notice BlackIce was looking over, taking pleasure in his misfortune. He pouted even more and glared at her.

This midget... BlackIce smiled bitterly and turned away. Who knows what he would do if I replied to him. He seems to dislike me.

“Lele...” Little Ye Tian didn’t even get to speak before Lele reached out and knocked on her head. “Call me Brother Le!!”

“You!!” Little Ye Tian clenched her teeth.

“I’m your older brother!” Lin Le put his hands on his hip and raised his chin proudly.

Little Ye Tian wouldn’t give in this time. “I’m more educated than you!”

“It’s no use! You can’t beat me in Ludo!” Lin Le said not yielding.

“You!” Little Ye Tian didn’t know how to respond. She never even got to touch the dice when playing Ludo with him. It was humiliating! She held back her anger and choked out the words: “Brother Le...”

“Wait till you can beat me in Ludo, then you can call me Lele. Haha~ Hahaha~!” Lin Le said as he pet her head.

Damn Lele! Little Ye Tian clenched her fists tightly. I’ll definitely beat you!

“Hurry and give everyone some of that cooking wine!” ThornyRose held out her bowl of sashimi.

“About that... This is special wine. I spent 7 by 7, 49 days choosing the ingredients. I then spent another 7 by 7, 49 days preparing the ingredients. Another 7 by 7, 49 days letting it ferment before it was completed. It contains many magical effects and precious materials. It’s something very difficult to obtain with just money...” Ye Cang began weaving a story.

“The game hasn’t even been open for that long!!” NalanMoon roared.

“So?” ThornyRose more or less understood what he was getting at.

“Truth be told, it’s not that I don’t want to help you remove the stink, but it’s simply too rare. The last of the inventory was given to my little team. Hah~ Even though you all have found out, this is something I went through great pains and spent many ingredients to obtain, but I’m willing to sell it at a loss. 2 gold per person per meal...” Ye Cang exposed an unwilling and heart wrenching expression. ThornyRose was so angry her face was all scrunched up. You dare to charge us!? Calm down, if he really used many ingredients, then his words aren’t wrong. But 2 gold every meal is too expensive. She looked doubtfully at Zhang ZhengXiong, then at FrozenCloud, trying to confirm.

“I also don’t know...” FrozenCloud secretly informed her.

“Damn money grubber. Slave to money! Money loving scum...” NalanMoon clenched her fists tightly.

CloudDragon frowned. His team had 4 people, so one meal would be 8 gold. This would be enough to buy a skillbook. Even without the wine, they could obtain the food buff, however that smell really made one’s stomach turn. “1 gold! No more!”

“Deal!” Ye Cang said smoothly completing the transaction and pouring them some of the extremely common wine from the general store. It was pretty much worthless.

CloudDragon handed over 4 gold. With the ‘Special Wine’ the food became something completely different. It was actually pretty good. That wine really was miraculous. He began to believe that it really contained some treasured ingredients.

ThornyRose’s heart ached as she gifted him the money and doubtfully bit into her sashimi. After one bite, it really was good. So tender... She began feeling a mixture of happiness and sadness. In the past, this level of food wouldn’t be qualified to exist on her dinner table, but right now, she felt like it was the best thing in the world. The whole time, she had been eating biochemical weapons that could kill monsters... suddenly eating something decent, especially one made by that lowlife, she felt a bit weird as she was not used to it.

“Bro, is it really a special wine?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked.

“They’re all just idiots. It’s just some normal wine I got from Granny Rica. It didn’t cost us anything. We still have a ton of it.” Ye Cang smiled indifferently feeling like an elite business man.

“Brother Lil’White, you’re so awesome!” Lele quickly flattered him. Ye Cang looked towards him. “This time don’t stab me in the back, otherwise I’ll take away two months of your allowance. You also won’t get any lucky money when newyears comes around.



This year's will be a lot too~~”

“No, no! I won't tell, I won't tell!!” Lin Le quickly covered his mouth. His allowance and lucky money was his reason for living!

FrozenCloud hesitated again. If she told Sister Rose, Lele who always believed in her would lose his yearly bonus. She looked at Lin Le, who looked like an innocent child laborer. My heart can't take this... Sorry Sister Rose, I can't harm him...

“Later, let's pull a few extra monsters so everyone uses up more health and mana. Then we'll have to eat more. It's too bad we can't charge them for the cooking, after all, father is the party leader.” Little Ye Tian began calculating ways to increase their efficiency while also considering how to earn more money from the food.

ThornyRose looked over, still full of doubt. What are they whispering about? I smell a conspiracy. When it comes to Ye Cang, she would never trust anything he says.

CloudDragon ate his sashimi while observing his little cousin. He asked her as her elder: “How did you meet PaleSnow? Does uncle know?”

CloudDragon's words made ThornyRose freeze up. F\*\*k! We're not even close. We've only eaten together a few times. You might be close to my father, but that's got nothing to do with me! You're only a year older than me, why are you acting like my elder. She recalled how she had met the damn lowlife, and the scene flashed through her head. While besieging a tough boss, her backdoor's virginity, the hidden quest, the disgusting food, her backdoor again, that black hand... Her face flashed between green and red. She snapped out of her thoughts and angrily glared at him. “None of your business!”

“Her rebellious phase came a bit late...” CloudDragon murmured. FrozenBlood watched from the side. Fighting King is also a weird guy. ThornyRose said before that he's hard to get along with as he is like a blade, always emitting an aura of danger and arrogance.

Moreover, he's very strict with himself. He always eats healthy and follows a strict schedule, but there's no doubt he is a genius. He was one of the 3 kings of the imperial capital's college. He was always number one whether it be in martial arts, sports, or team competitions. Moreover, he's going to take over his family business.

## Chapter 158: Berserk Recovery

---

“Team leader, isn’t it bad to scam ThornyRose and the others?” FrozenCloud’s words made Ye Cang’s gaze become sharp. He smiled and said indifferently, “Don’t tell me you’re going to become a traitor? You must know, we have rules on how to deal with traitors. I think you won’t want to know what they are...”

FrozenCloud looked at Ye Cang and the other three all smiling at her meaningfully. She immediately began to feel a chill. She gulped and began to think. These people with no morals, who knows what outrageous act they might commit against a traitor. She quickly reassured them, “Of course not, my faith in the team leader is like the sun and moon!!”

“That’s good enough. I’ve also prepared your share of the newyears money. When the time comes, we’ll divide it together. There’s also the money for Korean Beauty, it’s pretty much all prepared. We’ll go when we manage to get a vacation.” Ye Cang pulled her over and said gratefully and with concern.

“We’re pretty good to you, right?” Zhang ZhengXiong nudged her waist and teased her.

“Ahaha~ Ahaha~...” FrozenCloud laughed awkwardly.

(Footnote: That’s right... Lele called her a he... No mistake here.)  
“Brother Lil’White, he’s so happy he can only laugh foolishly...” Lin Le happily said.

“Remember to bring a blueprint. I guarantee you that when I grow up, I’ll be a beauty... so you can reference that drawing I gave you. It only has a deviation of 0.001% as long as I don’t eat or drink unreasonably or some other unforeseen circumstances...” Little Ye Tian once again took out the picture she had drawn of her future self and acted righteously as if she had done a good deed.

FrozenCloud didn’t know what to do. Truth be told, I don’t want

to lose these few friends. They are really too good to me. No matter what, they wouldn't forget about me. Only, I'm an unclean person, a spy sent by Thorns and Roses. So the stories of spies losing their themselves in their acting were true. What should I do? Hah~ let's just change the subject. What should I say? She looked towards Lin Le. "Right! Lele, what did you fish up?"

"I almost forgot, good thing Lil'Dino mentioned it. Lele, what is there?" Ye Cang asked.

"I also don't know. I fell asleep, but the bridge was so cold and gloomy that I didn't sleep well. Next time, I'll prepared a blanket..." Lin Le complained.

Fishing while sleeping again? As expected of a humanoid robot. Ye Cang looked through the handcart, and found two iron chests. Noticing it, ThornyRose began coming over. "A'Xiong, go stop that woman. Chat with her about whatever, just hurry!"

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded, and quickly went to distract ThornyRose who had gone to investigate. "Umm, Sister Rose. You also know my bro is not young anymore. He's already 21..."

F\*\*k! You're courting death! You dare say that 21 isn't young anymore and is looking for girls in front of me!? She took a deep breath, holding in her anger. Anything that comes out of this guy's mouth all sound bad! Does he think I'm his aunt!? I'm only a few years older! "I'll keep it in mind..."

"Umm, her figure must be passable. Her appearance... how should I say it, it would be fine if she was at about Sister Icy's level. Her temperament should be gentler though. She must be filial. It would be even better if she had a beauty mark, it would make her even more attractive. Also..." The grinding of ThornyRose's teeth could be heard as she listened to him. F\*\*k! That's the kind of girl a playboy like you wants. Did you want to dip your finger in the pie? What do you mean 'it would be fine if she was at Sister Icy's level'. She's one of the top 10 most beautiful girls in the imperial capital!

If one didn't know any better, at first glance, one would think that he was an exceptionally bold and powerful person. They would never expect him to be like this inside.

ThornyRose leaned and peaked behind Zhang ZhengXiong to see FrozenCloud and Little Ye Tian holding onto Ye Cang. It really is a chest. This guy is here to stall for time! "Out of the way! Shaking Bear!"

"I'm being serious. Help me find a proper one. I..." Zhang ZhengXiong didn't even finish speaking, when he noticed ThornyRose baring her teeth. His heart sank as he quickly covered his face and backed away.

By this time, Zhang ZhengXiong had already completed his mission. Lin Le had already looted the chests. Little Ye Tian and FrozenCloud had successfully prevented Ye Cang from interfering. The equipment was already in Ye Cang's hands.

"What did you get?" ThornyRose asked.

"What did I get? Did I get something?" Ye Cang asked back, puzzled.

"Fishing..." ThornyRose clenched her teeth and whispered.

"Oh, that. Just some cooking materials. Zombie fish, Strange Catfish, Stinking Piranha, that kind of thing... Nothing really. Just cooking materials." Ye Cang said with an indifferent smile.

"You!" ThornyRose reached out her hand, then pulled it back. She came beside him and grabbed his shoulder. "We're all so close, how could you leave me out when you get benefits. Also... at this distance, you can't get away..."

"What do you want..." Ye Cang asked, trembling.

"You tell me." ThornyRose smiled, exposing her canines...

"You can have this necklace, don't push it..." Ye Cang clenched his teeth and handed over a Masterwork quality defensive necklace

that came from one of the chests.

“This is not bad. Just what did you get? I won’t ask for the rest.” ThornyRose smiled normally after getting what she wanted.

“None of your business. A’Xiong, take this ring.” Ye Cang took out a pitch-black heavy looking ring and gave it to Zhang ZhengXiong. ThornyRose pulled Zhang ZhengXiong over, her smile becoming menacing. “Let me see the stats!”

Heavy Black-Iron Ring (Distinguished - Rare)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

+10 Constitution

+7 Defence

4% Damage Reduction

+10 Fortitude

+10 Burn Resistance

ThornyRose blinked. WTF! That ring is top quality! Although it only increased a single attribute, it gave a whole 10 constitution! Not even counting the 7 defence and the damage reduction, it even had fortitude. This is a very useful resistance. There’s also burn resistance. This is a pure defensive ring. It was even Distinguished. Dammit! Damn lowlife! You only gave me a Masterwork Quality necklace. Aftering thinking it over, it made sense. Shaking Bear, their main tank, would have about 350 health with this ring. Along with his defence, he was really number 1. Eh, right now no one should even think of attack him. He’s just too hard!

“Who should have Berserk Recovery...” Ye Cang looked at the skillbook. Giving it to Lele would be fine. A’Xiong was fine too. FrozenCloud wouldn’t be a bad choice either. He couldn’t think of what to do.

ThornyRose looked at the skillbook in his hand and was moved.

It was a lifesaving skill! Moreover, it was a super rare one! It's effects was something that would always be useful, or at the very least it wouldn't need to be replaced for a very long time!

Berserk Recovery (Super Rare - Beginner Level): Consume 50% of your rage to instantly restore 35% of your health and enter a berserk state which increases the rate of gaining rage. Lasts for 1 minute. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

“It would be better to give it to Shaking Bear or Lele.” ThornyRose gave her opinion. “Shaking Bear has a lot of health, so he can maximize the effect. As for Lele, it can both heal him and improve his killing power. Didn't it say it improved rage generation? I feel like rather than more killing power, it would be better to give it to Zhang ZhengXiong...”

Speaking till here, ThornyRose sighed. A super rare tank skill, and she actually gave priority to a priest. Her head started to hurt.

# Chapter 159: Battle in the Funeral Hall

---

“Brother Lil’White, give it to Brother Lil’Xiong.” Lin Le directly passed it onto Zhang ZhengXiong. To him, these things didn’t really matter. Of course, this didn’t count towards awesome looking equipment.

FrozenCloud also had no objections. Even Sister Rose admitted he should have priority. She smiled bitterly. If she ever really fought against Shaking Bear, how would she ever kill him? He wasn’t only stupid hard, he even had a massive 350 health pool, he could restore his own health, his weapon was Distinguished Quality, his shield was also Distinguished Quality, and he wore a whole set of top quality equipment. She couldn’t imagine anyone else at this stage in the game with equipment as good as his. That slime ring was simply op, it had two instant cast control skills that dealt quite a bit of damage.

“There’s also a Masterwork breastplate. Lil’Dino, you take it.” Ye Cang handed the breastplate to FrozenCloud, letting her upgrade her equipment.

...

Everyone wiped out the halls filled with skeleton but still hadn’t discovered a boss. Finally, they discovered a ladder leading downwards. There was still a 2nd floor? They all went down.

On the 2nd floor, there was a new monster that made things difficult for CloudDragon and the others. Specters. Attributeless physical damage would deal very little damage against him, but to Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian, it was just gifting them free experience. To them, these were much easier to kill than skeletons. Zhang ZhengXiong could pretty much kill one in two swings with the help of his cross bracelet. As for Little Ye Tian’s healing spells, it would directly disperse them...

CloudDragon looked at the two of them dealing with these ghosts



as if they were playing around. If his own team were to face these specters, they could only depend on BlackIce's magic and it would have been a strenuous effort. Sure enough, holy classes were much better than other classes in a tomb full of undead.

After casting Flame Blade on his mithril rapier, Ye Cang could also kill countless specters at once. As for the skeletons, it would be fine to leave them to CloudDragon, ThornyRose, and the other physical damage classes. They cleaned up everything in their path. The 2nd floor turned out to be much smaller than the 1st floor. After only 1 food break, they arrived at a funeral hall. There were sarcophaguses in every direction. They counted at least 10 of them. Not far away, there was one sarcophagus that was different from the rest.

“Prepare for battle!” ThornyRose was very familiar with scenes like this. When the time came, the door behind them suddenly closed.

The sarcophaguses all opened simultaneously. One after the other, corpses that were different from the elites they had seen so far stood up. There was even one wearing a guard uniform and one in an old leather robe that was breaking down. As for the one in the middle who seemed to be their leader, he wore the armor of a knight. In his hand was a longsword and where his head should be was only a helmet. From the empty helmet, a pair of spirit like lights lit up.

Ye Cang identified them. To the left of the leader was the one dressed up as a guard; he was called Mullen. The one on the right in the leather robe was Guy. As for the center... What? He wasn't Mar's father. He was called Radzwei Sayle. The description explained that he was the mayor before Mar's father, a man who once travelled the lands as a knight. “There's three bosses!”

“The robed one is definitely a spellcaster. FrozenCloud, you're fast, you'll pin him down. Shaking Bear, me and you will take on the boss. VastSea, that guard will be left to you. Ranged classes,

prioritize the spellcaster and then the guard. Melee, take care of the other elites. Lele, use your full strength. The faster you can kill them, the better! Leave your homerun attack, don't hold back on using the rest. Little Tian, you can decide on your own priorities. We'll take the boss down last! Go!" ThornyRose commanded. Three bosses would be troublesome. Especially with so many strengthened elites around. They definitely couldn't let them take the first move in order to stop the battlefield from becoming too chaotic. She directly charged towards the knight that came out of the main sarcophagus. Sayle easily deflected an incoming attack, and punched back with an armored fist. "The living have come... Come join us in eternal slumber."

Clang~! ThornyRose blocked it with her shield, and was pushed back two steps. This boss had so much strength! He was also fast. It seems like Shaking Bear would have to be the one to hold him back. As both a tank and a holy class, it was much easier for him to control this boss. "Shaking Bear, what are you still standing around for!"

Zhang ZhengXiong roared. He raised his shield and used Barbaric Tackle. Sayle held his sword in his two hands and slashed without dodging. The sword and shield clashed, making a ferocious sound. The two of them were locked in a standstill, neither one of them giving any ground! The sword was unable to advance even an inch. Zhang ZhengXiong's shield and Barbaric Charge was also unable to push even a step forwards.

FrozenCloud saw that Guy was about to complete a fire element spell! What do I do? There's still some distance until I reach him! I won't make it!

Ye Cang held out an empty hand and grabbed at the air, Steal Spell! The original flame spell that the undead mage was about to use, was now in Ye Cang's hand. It was suddenly thrown back. The two flames in Guy's skull flickered in astonishment, he quickly chanted for a second and a shield of ice appeared, blocking the ball

of fire. However, the ice shield was smashed into slush and a bit of damage managed to get through. “It’s unexpectedly a magic stealing technique...”

BlackIce’s heart sank. He actually had such a skill hidden? Steal Spell. Originally, she already stood no chance against him, but now that he had this, if he used it well, she would actually be a detriment to her party.

FrozenCloud sighed in relief. She quickly charged up and struck with her knee. On the other side, VastSea had also began his assault on the guard, Mullen. Both BlackIce and GreenDew were finished casting magic missile and were about to shoot them to help FrozenCloud take down Guy. Little Ye Tian saw a flash of purple in guy’s eyes. It should be arcane magic. This sort of mage type boss, in this sort of circumstance, will all have an instant cast movement or knockback spell. Which one is it? It’s an instant movement spell! He must have noticed our spellcasters, he’s coming! Little Ye Tian used her powerful calculating ability, calculated their positions in an instant, and found the spots where he was most likely to teleport to. Choosing the spot with the highest probability, she called out: “Sister Green, Aunty BlackIce, in the 4 o’clock direction! Magic Missile!”

GreenDew didn’t understand what she meant. BlackIce raged inwardly at being called aunty while thinking: This girl isn’t simple. She was able to tell the boss was going to teleport, but just how did she determine his position? It should be practically impossible. I have a talent that allows me to delay completed spells, so I can wait for him to appear, but GreenDew doesn’t. Delay Spell is a must have for spellcasters.

GreenDew suddenly changed the direction of her magic missiles from towards Guy to where Little Ye Tian had directed her. The moment the missiles shot out, Guy suddenly appeared right in their path and suffered their assault. BlackIce’s magic missiles followed closely behind. The boss was assaulted by two casts of

Magic Missile. Even Ye Cang's Flame Burst came flying in, exploding on him and sending him flying. BlackIce saw the Flame Burst's might, and sighed once again. Everytime she saw it, she couldn't help but sigh. That Flame Burst spell was so strong, and it's range was huge.

# Chapter 160: Battle in the Funeral Hall

## Heats Up

---

SpyingBlade appeared in the direction Guy was flying in. He brandished his dagger and longsword hysterically causing a stun followed by a chain of attacks. Triple Strike! Kamikaze Attack! Drain! The health lost from Kamikaze was immediately healed back by the black dagger's lifesteal. FrozenCloud once again charged towards the boss, directly activating her martial artist clothe's ability. She even activated her power bracelet! Offense Stance! Activate Ki! Wolverine Strike! Triple Strike! Heavy Strike! Counter! Shoryuken! Under the effects of her Qi, the damage was doubled and her penetrative power was increased. Guy was once again sent flying towards the waiting NalanMoon. Being juggled in the air, Guy was reduced to a pile of bones.

Meanwhile, CloudDragon, Lin Le and YellowSprings who were cleaning up the strengthened elites. CloudDragon had directly activated his battlecry, strengthening everyone, increasing everyone's attributes, then he took on 3 of them. He stood in the middle of them not receiving even the slightest wound. He fought, performing roundhouse kicked, ferocious punches, and leg sweeps. The sound from his roar still echoed around the room. Lin Le was also surrounded, brandishing his sword ferociously. His big sword's withering field was already activated. He swung his bag, sending molotovs flying out, setting his enemies ablaze. He then swung his black sword, hitting three of them in one attack. It was followed up by a whirlwind strike into 5 of them. 5 monsters felt like they were in a meat grinder. YellowSprings smiled bitterly. Lin Le's attacks were all so wide. If he didn't keep his distance, who knows if Lin Le would take the chance to 'accidentally' kill him. He began to take on two while activating the resonance ability of the crystal on the anti-cavalry blade causing flames to emit from the blade. He smashed the pommel of his blade against one of the

undead and then performed a heavy chop.

Although this battle seemed like it was a mess, but everyone methodically completed their own tasks. Ye Cang watched everything with his hawk-like eyes. His heavy longbow shot arrow after arrow, providing aid to the already perfect battle. CloudDragon saw the one on his left had its throat pierced by an arrow. The arrow then pierced straight through and hit the one on his right. Such a powerful shot. That guy and his heavy longbow... I'm afraid if he fought me from range, with the range of a heavy longbow, there would be nothing I can do. Did he not want to take advantage of me? Don't look down on me! White hair! He snarled, and under the effects of the roar, his leg whipped out, directly beheading one. Rising Dragon Kick! As he beheaded the first one, he continued to spin and kick, taking out two more. He glared fiercely and pointed at Ye Cang. "I don't need your help..."

"Such a obstinate guy..." Ye Cang couldn't help but smile. That guy is a lot like me in the past. However, his hands haven't yet been dyed in real blood. In the 10 commandments meetings, he only ever accepted one kind of mission, exterminations...

Much of the 10 commandment's world-wide reputation was from his own actions and number 1's strength. Although Ye Cang rarely attended the meetings, especially in the past 2 years, however when he did, not a single one of his targets had ever survived. Now, unless it was particularly important, they wouldn't let him participate in anymore missions. Ye Cang also wouldn't go on anymore, because it was part of his promise...

Ye Cang had also participated in some missions for the Dragon Group. There were also never any survivors. The most ruthless assassin, that's what Ren Long thought of him. The him back then was a killing machine, completely uncaring and unfeeling. Besides to the people close to him, he was a merciless devil. Ren Long had see him once when he turned into a white monster. Even the soulstealer (Fake Deathgod) had trembled in fear.

Now, Ye Cang had already begun to detest that path of blood, especially after he found meaning in his life. Even though he could easily take a life without even drawing his blade, he now understood how hard it was to protect someone, not to mention bringing the dead back to life. He had given everything to find a way, but all he got for it was loss and remorse. He was only a man without his name on the three lives stone. He had no past life, and would have no future life...

A silver light flashed. The undead that Lin Le had damaged was finished off one after the other by Ye Cang's straight thrust. Seeing that Zhang ZhengXiong and ThornyRose were having trouble against Sayle, he took out his huge crossbow, supported it with his entire body, aimed, and fired!

Shoo~!

The heavy bolt flew out from the crossbow, drawing a straight line through the air that shot straight through Sayle's head, leaving behind an extremely frightening injury. He put away the crossbow while casting a healing stream onto Zhang ZhengXiong. Then, easily pulled out his longbow and returned to sniping his targets.

CloudDragon had seen Ye Cang's crossbow attack. Such terrifying damage. At this stage in the game, this attack is probably the most devastating. There's probably no player besides HeavenShakingMight who could survive a direct hit from that. Even a glancing blow would kill off any of the more fragile classes. He looked at the hole the bolt had made in the wall. This should be a weapon unique to rangers and hunters, an install type weapon. It's terrifying damage and penetrative ability can only be explained by it's long setup time. CloudDragon casually grabbed the last strengthened elite by it's throat and kneed it in the chin sending it flying into the air. A Triple Strike + a combo of kicks sent it scattering in all directions.

"Such skill..." Ye Cang took note of the combo of kicks and

sighed. That guy is a bit stronger than myself when inside the game. The thought brought a faint smile to his lips...

FrozenCloud and the assassins went to join the fight against the guard boss. Because of the bosses wild slashes, it was hard to approach into melee range. VastSea and the newly arrived FrozenCloud were having quite a bit of trouble. This boss also showed no signs of tiring. The more he chopped, the more wild he became.

Even after Ye Cang inflicted heavy damage on Sayle, Zhang ZhengXiong and ThornyRose were still being heavily pressured. Along with the decrease in the number of undead in the room, the boss seemed to get even stronger. Zhang ZhengXiong, who could originally block his attacks, could now feel a crushing strength. He was at least twice as strong as before. It was clear he was having much more trouble. Even his health was now more than half empty. SpyingBlade, who was standing nearby, didn't dare to approach. The boss's attack power was just too high and it's swings too wide. If he was too hasty, he would just make the fight messier. With his health and defence, he could at most survive two attacks.

"Lele, sacrifice some gold. You and me will join forces to take out this guard..." Ye Cang secretly and quickly pulled out his sword, adding flameblade on top of it. Lin Le nodded, checked his skill cooldowns and leapt over. Both Whirlwind Strike and Execute were ready!

"Brother Lil'White! I'll go first..." Lin Le said. YellowSprings knew he wouldn't get a chance to act. He watched as Lin Le leapt over and began to swing furiously. Ye Cang's mithril rapier flashed and stabbed into his skull. Straight Thrust Combo! Along with the flameblade, the damage was raised to over 80. An attack then came for him, but before it could hit him, it was blocked by a tonfa. Counter! The rapier once again ran through it's skull!

CloudDragon was a bit unhappy about losing his main attacker position. He struck with his shoulder and used a skill that seemed



to break all the rules! Backwards Tackle! It caused his guard to slacken! Lin Le took this chance to perform a rising slash, sending him flying into the sky. While he was still in the air, he performed a Whirlwind Strike, keeping him up. YellowSprings came over and performed a heavy strike! Double Strike! Seeing that the enemy was about to fall again, Rising Slash! CloudDragon made fists with both his hands and then punched forwards ferociously. “Tiger Emperor’s Fists!”

# Chapter 161: Sayle

---

The guard boss was also slain in midair.

All that was left was Sayle who was being kept busy by Zhang ZhengXiong and ThornyRose who was attacking every opportunity she got. Since the start of the fight, they actually hadn't lost any members, however Sayle's build became one size larger. It seemed like killing the others had strengthened him. ThornyRose was a bit annoyed. Every time they had killed another boss or elite, this boss had become another step stronger. If it wasn't for Shaking Bear, no one would be able to take it on directly. Even its speed had increased. She quickly raised her shield to block an attack, and was pushed back a few steps. She had to perform a roll to avoid the incoming kick. Her longsword stabbed forwards but was deflected by the boss's left hand. Zhang ZhengXiong's saber was blocked by its jagged looking sword. In order to last up until now, he had even already used up the ring's abilities! Berserk Recovery had been used too. He was too busy to even look around. Bro! Whoever else! Hurry! I can't take anymore!! This thing's increasing in strength too quickly! I can't handle it even with this body full of top equipment.

As Ye Cang fired, he checked the automatic reload progress of his heavy crossbow. Although it was faster to reload by hand, but losing that time where he could be attacking was not worth it. A flame appeared in his hand as he finished preparing a flameburst.

BlackIce and GreenDew also continued to bombard him. However, this Sayle had too much health and even reduced their damage by at least 45%. Spells that would normally deal 50 damage barely even tickled. It was the same for the melee damage as they had difficulty breaking through his defence. It wasn't only his attack power that grew when his minions died. This was all while it was weakened by Little Ye Tian's healing spells.

While everyone was besieging him, they had to be extra careful.

Out of all the melee present, the ones having the easiest time were CloudDragon and SpyingBlade. It was like they were just sparring. They smoothly alternated between attacking and retreating or defending. It was like they were constantly gambling with their lives. FrozenCloud sighed, there's no way she'd be able to react as quickly as CloudDragon. This was the gap between herself and a god class superstar. He's really worthy of being the fighting king.

However, the biggest contribution was still from Lin Le and his molotov. He had kept the boss ablaze the entire time, dealing a significant amount of damage. Moreover, his attacks dealt the most damage out of their group. YellowSprings could only smile bitterly at the guy using only brute force.

Flame Burst once again exploded on the burning Sayle, inflicting heavy damage, but not inflicting any status effects. He continued swinging his sword furiously as lively and strong as a tiger or dragon. Zhang ZhengXiong, ThornyRose, VastSea as well as FrozenCloud who was now in defensive stance, took turns to block his attacks. While it wasn't his turn, Zhang ZhengXiong would heal the others or drink a health potion.

Sayle waved his longsword, suddenly creating a strong gale. CloudDragon was in range and was merely hit by the blade wind, but it dealt him a whole 10 damage. "His attacks have an AOE effect!!"

FrozenCloud felt helpless. She didn't dare go up to attack because it would be no use. She would be directly crushed. Her Qi was still in the middle of recovering.

CloudDragon felt gloomy. It's the next phase of the boss! Now, the only one who could break through his defence now was Lele. Heavy weapons users were fading out of PVP. Their movements were too sluggish, so they had trouble keeping up with the high paced battles. However, against big bosses, especially these thick skinned bosses, their strength was something they couldn't do without. Angelite was an exception. In the history of PVP gaming,

there were very few well known heavy weapon's users, however each of them were terrifying. The Chrysanthemum Emperor was one of them. Using the oversized blade - The Glorious Tyrant Halbert and the heavy shield - Perfect Guardian Shield, he could be considered in the list. As for how this was related to him, anyone who could be his match could enter the list. X City's most handsome man multiple years in a row, the one who holds the position of most awesome person in XingYun college's hall of fame, the founder of the college's, the barely 12 year old, the only one in china who was qualified to call himself the God of War, he who blew everything away in one blow and crushed an entire generation of geniuses, the founder of one of the world's largest competitions that only the best in the world could join. CloudDragon looked towards ThornyRose and his lips rose into a smile. She still wasn't qualified to enter the Chrysanthemum Cup. There was only 1 rule, Win! It was a chaotic battle-royal!

CloudDragon charged in and performed an elbow strike. He dodged an attack then struck at the chin, underarm, lower-body. He attacked as smoothly as cloud and water and as violently as a storm, never stopping his movements. He looked like he was berserk and staking his life, however, no attacks even touched his sleeve. Sword fingers and palm strikes, going from soft to hard. Like a specter, taking advantage of all 360 degrees of space, he performed a devastating kick. While in the air, he stamped down ferociously. Ye Cang smiled while waiting for his cooldowns to end. "As ferocious as thunder and calm as still water..."

The corner of Ye Cang's lips rose even more. Flame Blade! Dashing Straight Thrust! He brushed past SpyingBlade and stabbed through Sayle's head. Straight Thrust! Multiple Straight Thrust! It all happened in an instant, dealing a considerable amount of damage. Taking advantage of the time he couldn't move after a skill, he created a water clone, then activated his shoe's speed boost and moved behind the boss. At this time, Sayle's sword cut the clone in half, but was not greeted by the expected blood and

gore. Instead, he was hit by an explosion of water, which unfortunately put out the fire on his body.

Ye Cang sheathed his sword and pulled out the heavy crossbow that was finished reloading, pointed it at it's head, and fired! He pulled the trigger and the bolt ran straight through his skull, dealing devastating damage. He put the crossbow away, and retreated a few steps. He pulled out his bow with one hand, and an arrow out with the other, all while chanting a spell.

If CloudDragon was skillful and ferocious, then Ye Cang's was fast and precise! Fast! Pure speed. It didn't even take a few seconds for him to go from shooting his crossbow back to ranged attacks. The period of time while he was retreated could make one gasp in amazement.

Zhang ZhengXiong and ThornyRose once again engaged the boss that was missing half it's head...

Black energy start to surge from Sayle's body. The flames in his head turned cold. Howls sounded from the gaps in the stone wall, and elite specters began pouring out.

"Little Tian! Be ready!" ThornyRose shouted. "Shaking Bear, also prepare to use your holy text when you have the chance! Spellcasters, use area attacks on the specters! Physical Attackers, take out the boss!"

Little Ye Tian had already had a hand ready on her holy text the moment the specters appeared, waiting for the best chance to use it.

CloudDragon continued attack and dodging, but his heart was worried. So many specters. If we didn't have a good priest class, this boss would be much harder.

# Chapter 162: Mourning Hall Finale

---

Little Ye Tian raised her shield and activated the defence and healing field. All the specters charged towards everyone while wailing. The hand little Ye Tian used to hold her holy text opened it. A faint white light spilled out and spread like a wave. When it passed through the specters, it dealt heavy damage and both weakened and stunned them. Even Sayle, who was an undead, received quite a bit of damage.

CloudDragon raised his eyebrows. A spellcasting focused priest was the most common support class, as well as the most dependable. They could deal very dependable damage against evil races. Her spells were also especially useful, and her grasp of timing as well as her calculation ability was one of the best he had seen. A good support could raise the teams power to another level.

Everyone went all out against Sayle. The two mages along with Ye Cang began to meticulously wipe out the specters. Magic Missiles, Tidal Waves, Flame Bursts, and Fireballs flew around the room. GreenDew cast Earth Spikes at Sayle just as he was about to attack FrozenBlood. A few spikes shot out of the ground and knocked him into the air. The knock-up acted like a mini stun!

CloudDragon thought to himself Goodjob! then began to attack. Double Strike! Triple Strike! Rising Dragon Kick! FrozenCloud coordinated to support him. Qi, activate! Wolverine Strike! Counter! Shoryuken! Lin Le shook his head and charged into Sayle, horn first. He got back up and activated Berserk! Angry little bull mode activate! Whirlwind Strike! Rising Slash!

ThornyRose swung her sword, Double Strike! Heavy Strike! Shield Smash! SpyingBlade, NalanMoon, FrozenBlood, and YellowSprings also took the opportunity to unload. They attacked with all their strength towards the airborne boss! FrozenBlood activated her accessory. Although it wouldn't deal much damage against undead, but it was still some more damage, and this was a

rare opportunity to attack the boss. That longsword's swings were just too wide, and now it had an added wind aoe effect. It's damage was also extraordinarily high!

The longer this fight dragged on, the the more unfavorable it would be for them. The specters that hadn't been killed began harassing the party. Even if they had Little Ye Tian, the specters continued to burst forth from behind the walls. Little Ye Tian's skills had all been used up. Even the attack skill on her staff had been used to hold back the specters, but they still managed to approach Sayle. They could only watch as Sayle grabbed one of them and ate it, restoring some of the damage he had received.

"Really damn annoying. He healed so much, we can't let him eat anymore! Shaking Bear, you should also go kill the specters!!" ThornyRose shouted.

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded, left the frontlines, and charged right into a group of specters. He was like a tiger amongst a flock of sheep. His red saber danced and spouted raging holy flames. It took no more than 2 swings for a single kill!

Sayle shouted out in a hoarse voice. The dark gloomy aura expanded. Everyone had no choice but to retreat due to the dark damage it was dealing. They had lost quite a bit of health from getting caught in it.

Sayle raised his sword and began emitting a blue light. The sword was raised above his head, and the blue light continued to emit from his body. ThornyRose's heart sank. Not good! We need to break this move otherwise we're screwed! "Lele, interrupt him! Homerun attack!!"

Lin Le once again took out two gold coins and sacrificed them. He twirled his sword, sheathing it on his back. Then summoned the iron like handcart, grabbed it with two hands, and quickly leapt over. "Lele Homerun!"

Sayle had no choice but to pull his sword back and block. Against

the iron handcart that was 50% bigger than the last one, he was still sent flying. BlackIce watched speechless as the boss flew towards her. Why is he so damn fast! How do I dodge! She quickly turned and leapt away, but was still a step too slow. The energy that Sayle was gathering exploded. BlackIce could only helplessly get hit, being the only one to suffer this explosion. Even though it was interrupted part way, the attack had still blown away her body from her hands to her neck, leaving only a big hole. It was an exceptionally bloody and gory scene. She slowly turned into white light as she was sent back to town. As she was disappearing, she looked towards Lin Le but couldn't finish speaking before disappearing. "You... You... I'll f\*\*king..."

"Rest in peace. Your sacrifice won't be in vain... This boss is too cruel! He actually dares to kill one of our teammates!! We can't let him get away with this! Take him down! For that whoever that died! We must take revenge!!" Lin Le saw BlackIce's miserable condition, and clenched his fists tightly. His whole body trembled as he roared in rage.

ThornyRose, VastSea, YellowSprings and NalanMoon looked at his rage that was not at all fake. Avenge who! She died because of you!!

CloudDragon was more lamenting the strength of Lin Le's Handcart Homerun. His hands itched to raise up his own powerful heavy weapons user, however this guy wasn't as simple as just being a heavy weapons fighter. To be able to attack with a handcart, it should be a special class restricted item. This midget has a hidden class! He thought back to the experts with hidden classes on the top 10 rankings who had their names hidden. Back when he crushed those gold coins, it should be in exchange for strength. He should be that ???? Armed Merchant. As for the ranger, it was obviously PaleSnow. Why is that HeavenShakingMight not in the rankings? It doesn't make sense. Not even CloudDragon would think that he was a priest...



“Hurry up! Don’t let the fight drag on! Finish off the boss! He’s weakened and stunned!” ThornyRose looked at Sayle who was sliding down the wall, the flames in his eyes were flickering. She shouted to the others and then charged! Her longsword stabbed at his head. Ye Cang also joined in melee. He became a silver flash and entered the encirclement, finishing the weakened boss off.

“Congratulation! You’ve slain the corrupted undead - Sayle. Received 1700 experience.”

Everyone watched as the surrounding specters all faded into dust and smoke, giving them another 1000 experience. The moment they saw the message, the anti-cursed hand team leader ThornyRose brought along members Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud to quickly and skillfully restrain Ye Cang.

“Why not let him loot?” CloudDragon looked doubtfully at ThornyRose and Ye Cang who were grappling on the floor. VastSea and YellowSprings also wanted to ask.

“He’s too unlucky. You might not believe me, but you don’t want to find out...” NalanMoon sighed. She went to the side to sit and relax, waiting for distribution.

Meanwhile, Lin Le went up to the spot where BlackIce had died, and began to pray. “Now you can pass on in peace... GreenHue...”

“God Damn! I’m right here! I’m not the one who died! Also! I’m called GreenDew!!” GreenDew’s chest tightened and she roared.

Lin Le blinked and looked at GreenDew. He looked like he saw something familiar and murmured: “Really...?”

He immediately shrugged and pouted. “Whatever, I’m going to go loot the corpses.”

# Chapter 163: Really New Village's Three Brothers

---

“That damn midget! Aaah!!” BlackIce walked out of the resurrection point with her two fists clenched tightly and roared. She was grinding her teeth so hard they were about to shatter.

“Isn’t that Mad War’s Chief Mage - BlackIce? “

“You mean that one that was chased around the block by Mad Devil Le? That BlackIce?”

“Who’s this brother called Mad Devil Le?”

“Are you a newbie? You’re in Really New Village and you haven’t heard? He’s one of Really New Village’s most awesome people. At the top of the list is the Fighting King along with Really New Village’s Three Brothers! The Hero! The Big Diamond! And Mad Devil Le! Following that would be Thorns and Roses’s Sister Rose, The Night Empress, as well as well as 3 of Fighting King’s 4 main members, VastSea, BlackIce, YellowSprings, and then the Freedom Alliance’s Nalan family. After that is the handcart sisters. Then the Flame Dragon Unions few members... Well most importantly is Brother Le. Tsk~ Tsk~ He’s a real man! A man amongst men! Doesn’t matter who you are, if he’s in a bad mood, he’ll kill you... BlackIce is awesome, and beautiful, but she said something wrong and was chased down several streets by Brother Le. The hero doesn’t even need explaining, he’s the pride of our Really New Village. He’s someone that can even match the Fighting King! Moreover, The Big Diamond, Mad Devil Le, and the handcart sisters are all the Hero’s party members. Too bad the hero’s party isn’t accepting any new members now. A few weeks ago, Brother Le said he was looking for a little brother. At that time, I thought he was an idiot so I didn’t pay him any attention. Thinking back on it now makes my intestines twist in regret...”

“Me too... Hah~...”

“Umm... what’s with The Big Diamond?”

“He’s Really New Village’s number 1 rich tyrant. Just his shield is covered in precious gems and rare stones. It’s really just showing off. His ring also looked like it was made entirely out of diamonds, and his whole body is obviously covered in top quality equipment. When The Big Diamond enters town, all the girls would stare while the men can only look down in shame...”

BlackIce heard the surrounding gossip and became so angry that her face twisted into an ugly scowl. How did news of me being chased around Really New Village become must know information? The game has barely started and I already have such an embarrassing rumor. Rage boiled behind her eyes and her muscles began to twitch. That midget! One day, I’ll have you begging me for forgiveness!

The scene returned to the tomb.

“Lele! Bring the boss’s corpse to me! It’s mine! I’m the leader! Treasure Chests and Bosses are all mine! Bring it over! Bring it to my divine hand! I can already sense a divine artifact! It’s calling out to me... Calling my name...” ThornyRose clamped on tightly to the increasingly strange Ye Cang. His appearance was starting to become deranged. Such a strong thirst for bodies and chests. NalanMoon and SpyingBlade’s backs were already covered in cold sweat. GreenDew was murmuring: “It’s an illusions...”

“Brother Lil’White! So much equipment and skillbooks came out!” Lin Le shouted after looting all three bosses and all of the strengthened elites.

Ye Cang looked at his right hand. “You’ve missed another chance at seeing a divine artifact... Hah~ Ignorant plebeians...”

ThornyRose finally let him go and sighed in relief.

SpyingBlade pointed to Sayle’s sarcophagus. “That sarcophagus probably has something inside it. It’s a common place to put

hidden chests. The sarcophagus itself should be a chest.”

Everyone raised their eyebrows, surprised. Just where did that guy get his intuition for treasure? It felt like as long as there was a hidden chest within his field of view, this guy would definitely not miss it. Though granted, in this case, even without him, they would have checked it eventually. At this moment, ThornyRose, Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud once again raised their spirits, because Ye Cang’s two eyes had begun to glow red with greed. ThornyRose quickly grabbed onto him tightly. Dammit, in the future I have to add a bit more strength. I almost can’t hold on. Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud quickly moved to protect the chest behind them as if they were hens protecting their egg from a falcon. This was incase he broke out of ThornyRose’s seal which she sacrificed her own body to make.

CloudDragon and the others just stood on the side watching. They understood one thing, it seemed like these people would stop at nothing to prevent him from touching a boss or chest... They once again looked towards NalanMoon, who sat at the side resting while watching the farce, looking for an explanation.

NalanMoon once again sighed. “Any boss or chest that he touches will become empty. Even when looting normal mobs, he would at most get some scraps and leftovers. Never once has he gotten anything useful...”

“Really?” YellowSprings asked doubtfully.

“I don’t care if you don’t believe me. You’ll know in the future... I have a feeling you’ll be cursed by him a few times...” NalanMoon also hadn’t believed at first, but every time, ThornyRose would leave a few corpses for him to sate his cravings, but he had never let down everyone’s expectations. Nothing! Even a Distinguished boss had been cursed by him! Just thinking of it made her heart almost stop.

“I would rather believe than not...” YellowSprings said.

CloudDragon nodded. There really is someone so unlucky?

Lin Le once again looted some equipment from the sarcophagus. Ye Cang finally gave up. My divine hands. I still can't break out of these fetters. When will a divine artifact appear... Hah~ Ignorant mortals. He reached out to take the items Lin Le brought over.

“Brother Lil'White! Brother Lil'White! I've left you an elite corpse to satisfy your cravings!!” Lin Le saw that Ye Cang was giving him a very nasty look. A hand reached out about to knock him on the head! He quickly sucked up to him.

Ye Cang knock changed into a gentle pat on the head. “Lele's still the best. Better than those stupid, stupider, and stupidest...”

“Mm! I've always believed in Brother Lil'White's divine hand! It's too bad I can't do as I like.” Lin Le blamed himself. Noticing that he didn't get knocked on the head, he sighed in relief. Then he quickly whispered into Ye Cang's ear: “Those mortals, or whatever, are too hateful!”

“I know...” Ye Cang sighed. It seemed Lele was the most sensible. Much better than that unfilial little brother that help outsiders to stop him... Though it would be better if Lele could be less loose lipped.

That traitor! He beat me to it again! Little Ye Tian had just wanted to console her father, began to bite her fingernails. She could read lips, so she knew what they were talking about.

“Let's split the loot...” CloudDragon reminded.

“Right after I loot a corpse!” Ye Cang went to the corpse that Lin Le had left for him and slowly reached out his right hand. ThornyRose sighed. It was fine to let him satisfy his cravings with this, otherwise they'd have to suffer his complaining the entire way back. That guy would never give up unless he loots something...

Ye Cang reached his hand in and froze. His expression soured,

and he looked away, pointing towards a vent. “There’s something in that vent!!”

Everyone knew that Ye Cang had night vision, so they all turned to look... Ye Cang quickly took out a pair of distinguished quality boots that Lin Le had looted, and quickly stuffed them into the body. “My bad, I saw wrong. Anyways, I got a Distinguished equipment! It’s even a set item! Lele, it’s yours!!”

From start to finish, CloudDragon, who hadn’t looked away, looked down on him with contempt. He really was someone who was super cursed...

ThornyRose only sighed, too lazy to retaliate. She impatiently said: “Just quickly divide the equipment...”

# Chapter 164: 4 Piece Set Effect

---

“The shoes are part of the Gauteng set. I’ll give it directly to Lele. No problem, right?” Ye Cang looked at everyone calmly.

YellowSprings and the others were amazed. Just how high was the drop-rate for this set? This was already the fourth piece. It’s even a distinguished quality piece...

Gauteng’s Bone Claws (Distinguished - Set)

Category: Bone Boots

Requirements: 30 Strength, 25 Constitution

+6 Defence

+7 Strength

+6 Constitution

+8% Movement Speed

Spirit Walk: Turn into a transparent image that can’t be touched by physical attacks or obstacles and charge towards the target. Deal 25 dark damage upon collision and another 15 dark damage with your next attack. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

Such good boots! When Ye Cang first saw them, he was also moved. If he had them, he could charge straight to the boss’s body! There would be no way for that crazy old lady and the others to stop him!! Sadly, Lele needed the set pieces so he held back.

As for the third set effect, Ye Cang took a look.

Gauteng’s Contamination (Aura - Activate/Deactivate): Deal 1 dark damage a second to enemies within an 8 meter radius and decrease their defence by 15%. Heal for 35% of damage dealt.

ThornyRose also came over to take a peek. This aura! If Lele was ever up against tens of melee enemies, he would be able to take them all on by himself. If for example there was 30 enemies, and

each enemy took 1 damage, it added up to 30 damage. 35% of that was 11 health restored every second. If you then added on his swords wilting aura, the strongest multi-target tank was born. This set's effects, it was as if Lele was wearing 2-3 more items than everyone else. Now he even had an aura. This might not even be the final set effect. No one knows how many pieces were in this set. This was already the 4th piece. If nothing unexpected happened, the final boss would probably drop one too. They now had hands, chest, boots, and shoulders. What was left was pants, helmet or maybe a weapon. As expected of a super lucky guy, things were going so well for him...

Everyone looked towards Lin Le who was now emitting what appeared to be black souls. Such a showy effect. The third set effect has appeared! As for what it was, CloudDragon and the others were curious.

“This sword, what do you say?” Ye Cang changed the subject and brought out a jagged looking sword exactly like the one Sayle was using. It was simply a size smaller.

Sayle's Personal Sword (Distinguished - Rare)

Category: Heavy Sword

Requirements: One hand (51 Strength, 32 Constitution) / Two handed (37 Strength, 25 Constitution)

Damage: 17 - 21 / 21 - 23

Additional Dark Damage: 5 - 8

+8 Strength

+5 Constitution

Sayle's Shadow Strike: The next melee attack deals an additional 35 points of dark damage. It will then explode and deal 25 dark damage to creatures in range. There is a chance to cause stun or knockdown. Cooldown: 20 minutes.



This sword was obviously better as a one-handed weapon, but it was still alright to use with two hands. The sword that YellowSprings had bought from Ye Cang didn't surpass 20 damage. This new one, even if only one handed, still went up to 21. Lin Le currently didn't need it. His current weapon had an upper bound of 24.

"Lele doesn't need it. Me, YellowSprings, Shaking Bear and VastSea can roll for it. Assassins can also roll if they can use it." ThornyRose said and then rolled. In the end, it was taken away by VastSea. CloudDragon nodded. VastSea's weapon was merely Superior grade. Now he had directly skipped a grade, getting a Distinguished quality weapon. As for VastSea's true strength, CloudDragon knew it well. He didn't really stand out, but he was very steady and made very few mistakes. Different from ThornyRose who was better in PVP, VastSea was an all-rounder. He was one of China's best no matter if it was PVP, tanking for a group, or providing support. With this weapon, his strength would absolutely soar.

ThornyRose who had played in the professional scene, knew how annoying it was to face this well behaved man. It was impossible to get under his skin, and he was too consistent. She'd never seen him mess up. It made it difficult to find any openings. He had first appeared in the Ever-Green Competition when he was 18 years old. He was originally in the freedom alliance's club and was trained up there. He then accepted an invitation from Flame Dragon Union, then went back to the Freedom Alliance. He had already been around the virtual world for over 10 years, and had achieved many accomplishments. He was someone who any club would rush to recruit. Number 3 of China's top 5 tanks. The Cliff - VastSea. Last season, he had helped CloudDragon to defeat the FlameEmperor. Although there was a lot to dispute about that fight, but however it happened, defeating the FlameEmperor was a huge honor. It had cemented his place in China's top tank rankings. In that particular battle, one of the Flame Dragon Union's members had made a

mistake, leading to their entire team's extermination. FlameEmperor had taken on 6 members of the opposing team by himself, and had even ended up killing 4 of them. After a thrilling fight, he had ended up falling to CloudDragon. It was his first defeat. Thinking of her own club... Hah~ She had met the people from the League of Tyrants, and had to go home. The only good thing was that BornFlirty, that b\*\*\*h, had run into LordAsked and those other abnormal people in the first round...

Thinking of this made ThornyRose want to invite Ye Cang and the others to her club. Her club still had a few unused characters, and she could use some more substitute players. Although the damn lowlife's personality had to be considered, it was still something far away. She decided to wait and see, afterall, the professional club competitions were different from the game. It wasn't something that could be decided by luck...

Ye Cang then took out a Distinguished Mage's Tome. Their team only had Ye Cang, GreenDew and the still rushing back BlackIce who could use it. Little Ye Tian could too, but it would be a waste to give up her shield for an offensive focused tome. They were already low on supporting skills. It was ultimately given to BlackIce who was rushing back in rage.

Receiving a Distinguished Quality Tome, she felt much better. It gave high Intelligence, Spell Power, and even had an AOE cold/wind spell. She clenched her teeth and looked towards the foolish looking Lin Le. "You did it on purpose, right...?"

"It was just you standing in the wrong place. I even convinced everyone to take revenge for you, yet you still hate me..." Lin Le replied, feeling wronged. He then readied his hand on his sword.

BlackIce wanted to cry but had no tears. She felt like a scholar trying to reason with a soldier.

ThornyRose was speechless. Were they going to fight again? She sighed. "Lele, don't cause trouble. BlackIce, he didn't do it on

purpose. In the end, we managed to kill the boss...”

VastSea grabbed BlackIce who was staring furiously at Lin Le, and began to console her. Seeing Lin Le make a face at them, she clenched her teeth so hard they could shatter at any moment. YellowSprings just stood on the side smiling bitterly... That Lele...

# Chapter 165: Resurrection

---

“Ok, ok. We’re all one big team. There’s still two skillbooks. This is the good stuff!” Ye Cang noticed BlackIce’s ashen face. She was probably enraged at Lin Le’s silly face. He clapped his hands and went onto the next item.

“First one, a spellcaster skill. Beginner Level Arcane Intellect!” Ye Cang took out a book.

Beginner Level Arcane Intellect (Super Rare - Beginner Level - Passive): +5% Mana, +10% Spell Damage, +10 Intellect, +5 Wisdom, +6 Spell Power. Requirements: Spellcaster.

Both BlackIce and GreenDew wanted it. This was a skill that would always be useful! Moreover, it was a passive skill! Something they could safely spend their skill points on! CloudDragon knew he had to do his best to get this skillbook for BlackIce. ThornyRose also thought the same. It was extremely important for anyone who wanted to raise a spellcaster. Everyone knew that spellcasters had the highest firepower, especially at this point in the game.

“Bid or roll?” CloudDragon raised his brow and asked.

“Let’s bid.” Ye Cang shrugged. There was no point in rolling if Lin Le couldn’t participate. If they got it, he could use it himself or save it for Nana. Either was fine.

“Half federal dollars.” ThornyRose knew that she didn’t have any chance of beating this damn lowlife. Even if she won, she might offend Mad War. Thorns and Roses was still far away from being able to compare to Mad War. She felt regretful as she gnashed her teeth. As a guild leader, of course she wanted to be able to get priority on the loot.

“Then let’s start with 50 gold. I’ll bid 100.” Ye Cang said, showing he was well-off.

CloudDragon looked at Ye Cang. This guy picked up so much money all over the place. I've also gotten quite a bit from the black market, but compared to this guy, I'm afraid it's just chump change. "110!"

"120." (ThornyRose)

"130." (Ye Cang)

"140." CloudDragon had almost reached his limits. Gold was just too hard to obtain right now.

"Pass." (ThornyRose)

"I'll let you have it." Ye Cang calmly smiled.

CloudDragon took out almost his entire fortune of 70 gold and split it amongst everyone. He then transferred 70 gold worth of federal dollars.

BlackIce knew they had spent big this time, but with this skill, she would be even more fierce.

"Ok, the last one is a recovery spell. Here, only my brother and sister are holy classes. I'll be taking it and distributing it privately. Any objections?" Ye Cang said, trying to play it down so that others wouldn't take too much notice. They got a resurrection skill! For the team, it would be best to give it to a Priest or Paladin, but this skill was too rare. Right now, pretty much no one had it!

"Ok, just hand over 100 gold..." CloudDragon understood he wouldn't be getting his hands on the first resurrection skillbook, but he still had to recover some of his losses.

Little Ye Tian smiled and took out 100 gold. She split it into 14 shares. Her team had 5 people, so they got 30 gold back.

Beginner Level Revive (Super Rare - Beginner Level): Chant 5 phrases and 2 verses (10 seconds) to bring a dead target back to life. Target will revive with 25% health and mana. Costs: 30 mana. Cooldown: 10 minutes. (Limited to being used on players.)

Finally, Ye Cang cleaned up the battlefield. He put the Specter's Spirit Residue, as well as various types of bones into the handcart. There were also some Excellent and Superior quality equipment. Everyone got a few.

"There should be a way to go to the next floor. Everywhere else was a dead end. Everyone look around." Little Ye Tian wouldn't forget anything she had seen. She had an accurate map of everywhere they had walked by in her head.

"Here!" SpyingBlade said from beside a sarcophagus. There was a small notch near it which he pushed. Not far away, some bricks started to part, revealing a flight of stairs going further downwards.

"Let's heal up first." Ye Cang knew it was a good time to earn some more money. CloudDragon sighed, but they really did need to heal and buff up before going down. However... the cost was high.

"How about the defensive food?" ThornyRose saw that Ye Cang had only made the sashimi and had no intention of making anything else.

"There's no more..." Ye Cang replied, showing no signs of lying. They actually had a bit more, but it was reserved for their little team's personal use. He took out the bones, rotting flesh, spirit residue, zombie fish, and monstrous fish, as well as some rat meat, treant bark and some putrid liquid. He finally broke through and made his very first Intermediate Grade dark cooking.

"Congratulations. You've created an Intermediate dark cooking recipe. Received 1000 experience. Please give it a name."

"Beginner Level Spirit, Treant, Mouse Mashup."

Beginner Level Spirit, Treant, Mouse Mashup: If you have the guts to eat this, you'll recover 1 health every second and 1 mana every 5 seconds. Furthermore, you'll receive +7 to All Attributes,

+15 Dark Resistance, +20 Poison Resistance, +5% Fortitude, +6 Damage, +8 Defence, +5% Will for 4 hours. There is an extremely small chance that the food could cause death.

Everyone sensed an even more unendurable smell than the one not long ago, and they prepared to escape the room. ThornyRose watched as CloudDragon took a bowl and chugged it. This time, he didn't even have enough time to lean on the wall and sit in his meditating pose. He directly passed out from the shock. This thing's medical effects were just too strong. "About that, does he know what he was eating? It's filled with human bones and numerous disgusting things..."

"Humans were always creatures that consumed each other..." VastSea smiled indifferently and then followed. He didn't even finish before going into shock.

"If our entire team ate this, our power would be raised to a whole-other level. That small chance of death, if we don't use it often, it probably won't trigger. For the oncoming fights, this is something we can't do without. I trust you all understand..." YellowSprings said while stroking his chin.

"Then why aren't you eating..." Lin Le pinched his nose and said in a weird voice..

The faintly smiling YellowSprings and the constantly frowning BlackIce also ate it, then both fell over.

Ye Cang sighed. "They've all eaten, we also can't shame our Happy Firmament's name! Let's go!"

FrozenCloud and Little Ye Tian looked towards Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le, who were now knocked out on the ground. They couldn't stop shivering. "Lil'Dino, you first. I'll definitely eat it, because I don't want to let down father, so don't worry. I'll watch over you..."

FrozenCloud didn't know what she should do. Should she eat this

thing? She gulped and looked at the nearby CloudDragon who was like her, a grappler. There was now another obvious gap between them, and that was their courage! She clenched her teeth, chugged, and then fell down. Her body laid on the ground, twitching and frothing at the mouth.

Little Ye Tian brought FrozenCloud's 'corpse' towards Ye Cang and the others, then she leaned on Ye Cang and drank a bowl. Father... The more cruel your trials become, the more I'm sure about my love for you... oh my god!!



# Chapter 166: Sewers

---

NalanMoon waited for everyone to eat first. GreenDew was forced by ThronyRose and FrozenBlood to her 'death'. Once everyone went into shock, they began waking up one by one. However, one person wasn't so fortunate. NalanMoon had triggered the death effect. While she was in shock, her health had been reduced to 0.

"Little Tian, resurrect her. Then she can eat again." Ye Cang had endured the disgust. Looking at the dead NalanMoon, he felt much better.

Little Ye Tian nodded and began casting revive.

"Good thing I didn't die..." GreenDew trembled. She began to imagine if she had been the one to kick the bucket. Once she was resurrected, they would force her to eat again. ThornyRose and the others all nodded in agreement. Yea, just eating it once was more than enough! They each began trying to claw the taste out of their mouths. They felt even worse when they thought of the fact that deeper in, there were more human bones and other disgusting things.

BlackIce looked at Ye Cang. Her original contempt turned into admiration and a bit of fear. This guy was not human...

NalanMoon slowly got up off the ground and saw Ye Cang's concerned expression as he said: "Eat it again. We have a resurrection skill now, so there's nothing to worry about..."

"..." Hearing his words, NalanMoon looked at the pot. Her whole body was instantly drenched in cold sweat.

"Are you afraid to?" CloudDragon raised an eyebrow and questioned.

NalanMoon furrowed her brows and looked at him. She became hot-headed and clenched her teeth to eat it again, then promptly

passed out once again in shock. Luckily, she wasn't so unfortunate this time around.

"Bro, I feel like she definitely hates you now..." Zhang ZhengXiong murmured as he looked at NalanMoon's twitching body.

"Hah~ This is all to train her psych. She'll understand my earnest intentions..." Ye Cang sighed.

FrozenCloud, ThornyRose, BlackIce, VastSea and the others all rolled their eyes. You were obviously just taking joy in her misfortune!!

NalanMoon slowly woke up, and said with a cold face: "Let's go..."

Everyone arrived on the next floor. Ye Cang looked around. It was about the same as the previous floor, made of funeral rooms and passageways. The party continued exploring while clearing all the rooms. They were all grateful for the high drop rate in this area, which was partly due to having Lin Le around. CloudDragon observed him while taking on a few monster. Lin Le was dragging around 30-40 skeletons and killing them en masse. He didn't even need any help at all. Those skeletons and zombies were all continuously damaged by that black aura he was giving off as well as the wilted ground and the madly swinging sword. His health was also recovering very quickly, almost never falling. Was it because of the set effect? An aura that dealt continuous damage?

Lin Le roared. He performed a Whirlwind Strike and was like a meat grinder pulling in all the nearby monsters and crushing them. Watching this, YellowSprings and VastSea, who had just obtained a new weapon, both broke out in cold sweat. BlackIce could only gape in astonishment. Damn, he could take on this entire place by himself!

Zhang ZhengXiong also didn't let up. He was tanking about 20. His longsword would often burst out in flames, damaging a large

group of them. This along with his shield, his additional holy damage, high defence and high health, it was as if he was just cutting up vegetables.

CloudDragon just smiled faintly. Without showing any weakness, he performed elbow strikes, whip-like kicks, and fierce punches with his iron knuckles. Every enemy that he came up to would be quickly dealt with. No one would call his killing speed slow.

NalanMoon was currently still in a bad mood, but seeing everyone wreaking havoc made her smile bitterly. As expected of Really New Village's best temporary party which contained all of Really New Village's top experts. Except that damn scum of a chef! Damn goldmonger! She turned and looked at Ye Cang who was casting a Flame Burst which exploded, sending 20 monster flying. When they all fell on the ground, ThornyRose and the others would go and finish them off.

By now, they had cleared up over 300 skeletons, and had received a very bountiful harvest. Of course, Ye Cang didn't forget to pluck clean all of the flesh and bones and anything he could find. CloudDragon looked in the empty room, which appeared as if no one had ever stepped foot in it, and felt that that PaleSnow was somewhat vile. Just thinking what he'd do with all those materials made his hair stand on end...

"This should be the way into the sewers..." SpyingBlade was afraid they would miss something, so had taken the chance to look around. He arrived near a grave and saw a ladder not far from it. When he went nearby, he could feel the air become more damp, and more disgusting. The smell of Brother PaleSnow's biochemical weapon is still there. This should be the place.

ThornyRose, CloudDragon, and Ye Cang all rushed over.

ThornyRose hadn't even went down the ladder yet, and she could already smell that disgusting smell. "This should be the place where all those rats we poisoned with the biochemical weapons

are...”

“About that, what I made was food. Although it tasted a little bad, but it was still a product of the art of cooking...” Ye Cang reminded her.

Tasted a little bad!? F\*\*k! That’s not even something living beings should eat! Does your family eat food made of human bones, zombie flesh, specter residue, and whatever other mystery item you put in!? Everyone all looked over at him blankly. Even CloudDragon was a bit speechless.

Ye Cang stopped speaking, and looked at all the people staring at him. The all had a weird look in their eyes. Some were the ‘If you say another word, we’ll tear your apart’ looks while others just sighed and gave him a ‘How can you say that with a straight face’ sort of look. He reached out and awkwardly rubbed his nose, choosing to keep quiet.

“Shaking Bear, you go down first, we’ll be right behind you.” ThornyRose said. Zhang ZhengXiong climbed down the ladder and everyone followed him one after the other.

“This should be connected to the underground river. The architectural design of this place is pretty good...” Little Ye Tian said, looking at the flowing water that went up to her knees. She already had an accurate map of everywhere they’d been up till now, so she could quickly come to such a conclusion.

BlackIce was astonished. Just what was that girl? How could she know so much? It felt like she was someone who researched geology.

Everyone walked past a few corners, and then froze. With the help of their torchlight, they saw that from here to as far as they could see, the place was a dazzling line-up of giant rat corpses.

“Let’s start looting...” Ye Cang conveniently reached out towards one. “Nothing!” He chopped up the body then reached for another

one. “Nothing again!”

“Just how low is this monster’s drop-rate!” Ye Cang crossed his arms and complained after looting about 10.

“You’re just unlucky!” NalanMoon exclaimed without thinking. She conveniently reached out to one and pulled out a superior quality rat tooth dagger. “Look, this is the difference...”

“What are you all still watching for? He’s already cursed over 10 corpses. If you include the skeletons from before, it’s now over 30.” CloudDragon said with a frown. To loot over 30 bodies and get nothing, and in an instance no less. Even he himself could at least get an excellent quality equipment or some other random thing.

“Just don’t let him touch a boss. Treat this as soothing his addiction...” ThronyRose sighed. You think I don’t know? She looked at Ye Cang and roared. “Stop looting! Lele, go loot a bit more to make up for our losses...”

Lin Le nodded, and began looting two at a time, every single corpse dropping something for him. CloudDragon had already noticed before, but still gasped in amazement. A man so cursed he enraged everyone and a man so lucky he made everyone jealous. So interesting...

# Chapter 167: Ains Mar

---

Everyone advanced as they looted corpses, and finally arrived at hole in the wall. Inside it was a 5 meter long, sinister looking rat corpse. This should be the poor boss who died without being able to do anything. It's two eyes still showed it's dismay and unwillingness...

SpyingBlade heard the sound of ThornyRose holding back Ye Cang, and sighed. He reached out his two hands and closed the boss's eyes. "Rest in peace..."

Lin Le came up and began looting the corpse. "There's a distinguished quality leather armor and and Masterwork quality leather pants."

ThornyRose took them and showed everyone the stats.

Balos's Protectors (Distinguished - Rare)

Category: Leather Armor

Requirements: 35 Dexterity, 25 Constitution

+4 Defence

+7 Dexterity

+5 Constitution

+7 Reflex

+10 Dark Resistance

+10 Poison Resistance

All the assassins were moved. High dexterity equipment! It even had Reflex and Resistances. The attributes were also top quality.

"You assassins roll." ThornyRose looked at FrozenBlood, SpyingBlade and NalanMoon, and said.

"About that, I can use it too..." Ye Cang pointed out. Dexterity was one of the ranger's main attributes. A normal ranger would

also usually wear leather armor. However, this one here was wearing a big mashup of different equipment. Heavy shoulders with a feather coat. He also had leather...

“Just what do you consider yourself as?” ThornyRose asked earnestly. Mage equipment, Assassin equipment, Fighter equipment, he wanted them all!

“In melee I’m fast! In range I shoot! My magic blasts, the heck out of you! I’m an omnipotent ranger!!” Ye Cang swished his white hair and said proudly.

“Get lost!” GreenDew, FrozenBlood, ThornyRose, and NalanMoon all shouted.

“How about you wait for the next one. Let the assassins have this one...” ThornyRose said, giving him a nasty look. This guy was really a skilled dumbass. His feather coat was already good, yet he competes with the Assassins who all need to urgently change their equipment. “You can take the pants and change out of your boy scout shorts!”

Ye Cang sighed and put on the Masterwork pants. It was better than getting nothing. It gave 5 Dexterity and also had resistances, so it was considered pretty decent. It was much better than his own.

ThornyRose looked and saw that the new pants were also boy scout shorts and felt a bit speechless. Only the color was a bit darker than the last one.

The light leather armor went to FrozenBlood who rolled the highest.

Everyone looked around one more time, and sighed at the biochemical weapon’s might. It had thoroughly cleared out the entire sewer...

Returning to the previous floor, they went down a new path. They could tell that the skeletons and zombies were becoming both

stronger and more numerous. They would have to stop to heal up after just 3 waves. Then it went to the point they needed healing before even one wave was taken care of. The difficulty was rising that fast. This was even with the help of Lin Le, that super multi-target tank, and two holy classes. Those skeletons that would throw fireballs and ice arrows at them were just too annoying. The Assassins were mainly just hunting these down.

They went deeper into into the 2nd floor and arrived at a stone door. Ye Cang signalled that he would go in to look around first and slowly opened the door, trying his best to not make a sound. Upon opening the door, they could immediately see that it was a stone staircase leading downwards. The bottom had a large open area, filled with empty sarcophaguses. The room was filled with the strengthened undead they had been fighting on the way here which were all worshipping something. Their target of worship was the mantled skeleton standing by the main sarcophagus. He held something that was probably a longsword. It's blade was 130cm long but it's hilt was almost half a meter. The pommel made it look like a magic staff as it was embedded with a crystal which gave off a blue glow. The reason he were sure he was a skeleton was because Ye Cang had seen his bony hand... He tried identifying him.

Mar, Ains (Boss - Undead): Past mayor of Really New Village, ????.

The old mar sensed something and raised his head. Ye Cang quickly climbed back up the stairs and through the door where everyone was waiting for the information. "The mayor's father is inside. There are also many strengthened undead. They're probably even stronger than the ones we've fought so far."

"Is the Boss a spellcaster or a fighter, or perhaps something else?" CloudDragon asked.

"I don't know. It might be a combination of both fighter and spellcaster. It sword looks like both a sword and a staff..." Ye Cang



explained.

“A swordstaff. Something Warmages and Magic Swordsmen use...” BlackIce slowly said.

“Mm, I’m afraid this boss won’t be easy...” NalanMoon knew how annoying Magic Swordsmen bosses were.

CloudDragon also furrowed his brows. A magic swordsman boss... In the professional scene, there were quite a few magic swordsmen, but they weren’t a class that could become the best. They simply had more ways to attack. However, a magic swordsman boss was another story. He thought back to the magic swordsman type bosses he’d met in the past. All of them were troublesome. This was the type of boss the big guilds hated running into the most along with heavy weapon’s type bosses. These were almost always the final bosses in an area. They usually had some divine weapon or liked to target spellcasters or would constantly summon minions. There were also some that transformed or some that would revive after they died, forcing you to kill them 2 or 3 time! It was common to wipe out when seeing their special power for the first time. With a sigh, he looked at FrozenCloud and said: “Let’s just kill him as fast as possible. I’ll tank the boss. FrozenCloud, lend me your martial arts clothing and power bracelets for a bit...”

FrozenCloud hesitated. It’s true that this boss was important. CloudDragon was, by far, better than herself. She wasn’t so arrogant that she could refute that, so she took off her martial arts outfit and bracelet and handed them over. Ye Cang blinked. They’re already so fierce when FrozenCloud uses them. If that guy were to use it, I’m afraid my 4/10 chance of winning would become merely 1/10.

To CloudDragon, every little upgrade would become very obvious. This was the reason why ThornyRose kept saying that this stage of the game was just a transition. It’s because those abnormal players and their terrifying speed of improvement.

These professional players could make gaining a few attribute points seems as if they had multiple times as much. CloudDragon was one such player.

“Then the boss will be tanked by Shaking Bear, CloudDragon, Me, and VastSea. Everyone focus on killing the boss. Lele, you’ll be in charge of the minions. Little Ye Tian, keep an eye on Lele because it’ll be up to you two to keep them all busy. Lowlife, do you think you can help Lele quickly kill those minions? Your killing speed shouldn’t be any slower than his...” No one had any objection to ThornyRose’s plan.

Ye Cang thought it over. Skills like Flame Burst might accidentally injure Lele. If he relied solely on his bow, he wouldn’t kill as fast as A’Xiong. He wasn’t the most suited for this job. He looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and said indifferently: “A’Xiong, give me the shield and the defensive ring. You help Lele clean up...”

# Chapter 168: Lin Le's Comprehension

---

Everyone watched as Ye Cang stabbed his rapier into the ground and then borrow Zhang ZhengXiong's shield. He attached his sheat to the shield and then put on the defensive ring. He then pulled his rapier out of the ground and sheathed it in the shield, then raised his shield and said: "Let's go..."

"Are you sure you can substitute in for your brother? He has the highest health and defence. I know what you're thinking... but..." ThornyRose was hesitant.

"Don't worry..." Ye Cang smiled indifferently.

CloudDragon gripped his iron knuckles. This guy will be a good opponent. One of a kind. A ranger that can do anything? Let's see if you can really walk such a path.

ThornyRose nodded. He was the team leader, and he was quite capable. She looked at his white hair, sleeveless feather coat, and shield with a sword sheathed in it. He certainly looked barbaric enough, if only you didn't look at the shorts underneath his coat. A woman in his outfit would be beautiful. That shield... that shield... ThornyRose unceasingly complained in her mind...

Zhang ZhengXiong pulled out a Superior Saber from the handcart. He looked like a berserker holding two sabers. ThornyRose and the others sighed. They felt like they understood his class less and less. If they didn't know he was a priest, they would never in their life be able to guess it... Although he wasn't the only priests who fought in melee, but the other priests all started out as priests and sacrificed their magic power for melee abilities. This guy was like a barbarian from the very start. No one even knew if there would be a sub-class for his build.

"Alright, we'll go with these arrangements. Damn lowlife, you have an instant movement skill, so you take the boss first. The rest remains the same. Let's go." ThornyRose nodded.

Lin Le unsummoned his handcart, and joined Ye Cang in opening the stone door.

“You’re finally coming in?” The boss old Mar’s cold, withered voice sounded out.

ThornyRose saw that the undead had already been arranged by the entrance to the room. “Lele, go! Everyone, clear a path! Charge!”

Everyone took big strides, charging through the undead. Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le fought at the very front.

Barbaric Tackle! Lin Le’s large sword also swung, opening a path. Little Ye Tian saw they were almost at the boss, and opened her holy text, dealing heavy damage and stunning all the undead. Ye Cang became a silver flash, and interrupted old Mar’s spell.

“It was you who ruined my plans and killed that dumb fairy...” Old Mar raised his sword to block the thrust and sneered.

“She’s not dumb. She’s now with the one she loves. As for you... you’ll have to pay the price...” Ye Cang drew his mithril rapier and added Flame Blade. Multiple Straight Thrust! The blade flashed like a meteor shower.

Old Mar’s mantle was almost entirely burnt up by Ye Cang’s Flame Blade, revealing his rotten face. His entire body was so decomposed that it was almost all bones. An old fashioned light armor was revealed under the mantle. “Is that right? The owner of this body killed me, yet now he’s being controlled by me like a servant. Even the mighty wolf god has been corrupted by my curse. I’ve also finally understood something after becoming like this. You mortals will all die! While I will be eternal! This body, that won’t die of age, is too wonderful!”

Ye Cang knew that the damage he dealt was not fatal. It might not even have tickled. He raised his shield to block a sword strike, deflecting it to the side, and with a step, Straight Thrust + Precise

Strike instantly pierced through his skull. This attack brought about decent damage.

“Annoying bug!!” Old Mar took advantage of this time to send an elbow strike at Ye Cang who hadn’t yet pulled back his sword. He raised his shield to block and was sent flying back a few meters and then sliding a few more before coming to a stop. Such tremendous power! He had lost a fifth of his health from that single attack, even after blocking it with his shield.

From the air, a taoist figure arrived, and struck at old Mar’s skull with his iron knuckles. Old Mar quickly raise a hand to block.

CloudDragon’s fist landed on his arm, and used the force to lean his body back to dodge a blow. He even used his flipping movement to send a knee strike followed a triple strike, sword finger and a leg sweep! However, the knockdown failed. CloudDragon sighed. It turns out he didn’t hit hard enough. He pushed off the ground with a hand and flipped 360 degrees, dodging and incoming blade, then like a spring, he performed a Rising Dragon Kick! Success! The boss was sent flying into the air.

ThornyRose swung her longsword from nearby. Charge! Shield Bash! Heavy Strike! Double Strike! Ye Cang had been casting a flame burst since he was first pushed back. “Out of the way!”

CloudDragon somersaulted away. ThornyRose also rolled to the side. The flameburst didn’t actually aim at old Mar. Instead, it struck under him, causing a strong explosion, once again sending him flying even higher into the air. FrozenCloud had also caught up now, she pursued the boss into the air and launched a Wolverine Strike! Triple Strike! Shoryuken!

Ye Cang, CloudDragon and ThornyRose ran over one after another. SpyingBlade, NalanMoon, FrozenBlood, and YellowSprings had charged up right after FrozenCloud, but the boss was already falling! VastSea smiled. “It won’t be so easy...”

He activated his new longswords skill, and shadow power poured

into his sword. He stood where the boss was falling to, then with a 180 spin, he slashed. The shadow exploded, once again sending the boss into the air.

The assassins and YellowSprings, in order to kill the boss as quickly as possible, unloaded all their skills! This was the best opportunity to deal damage! They couldn't miss this chance even if it killed them!

BlackIce and GreenDew's magic missiles smashed into him one after the other like a chain of meteors. Knocking him into the air had born fruit.

Meanwhile, on Lin Le's side, the crowd of monsters weren't having a good time. Under the effects of his aura, the swords withering field, and the swords wide sweeping attacks as well as Little Ye Tian and Zhang ZhengXiong's support, there was no pressure at all. He crushed two gold coins, luckily getting one back. Berserk! Whirlwind Strike! Any undead caught within his range was crushed. He even used one of the molotovs created from the slime boss. He performed a backhand throw, as if tossing a dart towards the boss who was in midair. It flew in a beautiful arc, and shattered, setting the boss on fire. Old Mar roared in rage.

CloudDragon looked over at Lin Le. That throw was so accurate. It was pretty much dead on. Also, that molotov, if it was aimed at himself, he might not have dodged successfully even if he reacted. That throwing technique was so tricky, very hard to dodge. Was that midget related to the Tang sect?

“Brother Lil'White! Brother Lil'White! The system says I created a skill and talent. What do you think about calling it Lele Certain Hit Dart and Lele Dart Technique...” Lin Le asked while slashing the skeletons around him. It made ThornyRose and the others' chests tighten. He actually just broke common sense and managed to create a skill and talent. It's even a skill related to thrown weapons which could sometimes have miraculous effects.

ThornyRose and the other professional players were all capable of creating a skill, however, for someone like Lele who was lacking in both training and intelligence to accomplish it, it was inconceivable...

CloudDragon looked at ThornyRose and the other's astonishment, then smiled coldly. You still don't understand even now? Although that midget's move were all showy, and his actions all like a primary schooler, but don't let that confuse you. He's definitely not mediocre. The ones here who could defeat him were no more than 3, and it would be a hard to win without giving some flesh...

"Whatever. Quickly finish off the monsters and then come help!" Ye Cang shouted back. It wasn't anything unusual. He and A'Xiong knew that Lele had 5 freak skills. One of them was throwing darts. When Lele went to bars, he would show off this skill, however he was too excessive. Even if you put an apple in front of the bullseye, it would be no use. That guy could, with the flip of a finger, make the dart accelerate, decelerate, change paths, arc, or even fly as if weightless. What made people even more speechless was that he could do this with multiple darts at the same time, each travelling in a different path, at a different speed. Every single one, going around the apple and hitting the bullseye. It was something you couldn't believe until you saw it yourself.

# Chapter 169: Fusion

---

“I’ve already said, you’ll all die, while I will be eternal...!” A black shadowy aura exploded from Old Mar, who was collapsed on the ground, causing everyone to retreat. He slowly got up and made a cruel smile. He looked even crueler and more terrifying under the raging flames.

Old Mar pointed his staff at Ye Cang. “I’ll start with you...”

He tapped the air with his swordstaff, and a ghostly blue instantly shot out towards Ye Cang, hitting him straight on. However, all he hit was a water clone. The real body was no longer around.

“It’s actually that uncivilized, blue skinned freak’s special skill?” Old Mar was rather surprised. It’s actually Kilaris’ water clone. Was this the ranger that helped form the alliance between those blue skinned freaks and Really New Village?

Ye Cang noticed his intention since early on, so had left behind a water clone and activated his shoes’ speed boost to get away. His sword was sheathed back into the shield. He took out his heavy bow and performed a Double Shot.

The arrows were deflected by a ghostly blue protective screen, falling in front of their target. The staff once again undulated with energy.

This time, a fast shadow flew over, swinging a large handcart. “Lele homerun!!”

ThornyRose was just thinking ‘not good’ when Lele suddenly appeared. Although stupid, his battle senses were sharp. When to provide assistance and when to retreat, his speed of improvement was really worthy of respect. As for sneak attacks, he was a genius. He was just naturally talented for appearing when you’d least expect it. As for that damn lowlife, he also gave others a strange



feeling, as if he was everywhere. When ranged firepower was needed, he would be shooting arrows. When melee support, he would suddenly be beside you. When you were low on health, you'd suddenly discover that there was an extra healing over time spell healing you. When magic was needed to turn a situation around, you would discover his spell, that was even more devastating than a mage's, on it's way. It was like a spirit. She already felt that while fighting with him, it must be even worse to be the boss experiencing it personally...

Old Mar shot the incomplete spell from his swordstaff. Little Ye Tian quickly came over and activated her staff's holy shield and her shield's protection skill, protecting everyone. She even added her Holy Shield and Rejuvenating Light to Lele to protect him who was about to clash with the boss. Ye Cang had also cast a Healing Stream.

The swordstaff and big sword clashed. CloudDragon raised his eyebrows. "This midget can very well become the next Angelite! Not bad! He's got his own style! He has Angelite's fearlessness and a touch of the Chrysanthemum Emperor's craftyness! Those three brothers have had their own styles. Looks like this season will have three more amusing guys! Haha! That is, if they don't turn out like that coward..."

CloudDragon's sight was locked onto the surprised SpyingBlade. SpyingBlade felt his gaze, and gripped his dagger tightly. You think I don't want to keep fighting like before? Those crazy battles! That feeling of fighting against those powerhouses! But I already have no future... The me now, is only a... Unwillingness could be seen in his expression. CloudDragon! I'll definitely assassinate you at least once! That's what I owe you! It's also my last wish! Compassionate Star... Sorry...

Old Mar felt that his swordstaff couldn't push any further and could only wait as Lele's Handcart came crashing into him. The sound of a skeleton shattering was heard as if he had just gotten hit

by a car and he flew out like an artillery shell!

Lin Le landed and unsummoned his handcart. He didn't forget to flex his arms like a strongman. His nose flared like a little bull. "Lele is strong!!"

"Looks like you still don't understand..." The assassins who were charging over heard those cold words. They all thought 'not good' and began retreating!

Those twenty or so undead that had been taken care of by Lin Le, began to gather together. They began to change and assemble into a monstrosity.

Ye Cang identified it.

Gauteng's Frankenstein (Boss - Undead)

Gauteng, so it turns out that wizard's name was the same as the set equipment's.

"VastSea, ThornyRose, FrozenCloud. You all keep that thing busy. YellowSprings, PaleSnow, DarkBlade, HeavenShakingMight, Little guy, you guys interested in crushing that guy together with me?" CloudDragon lowered his body like a cheetah about to pounce.

"Can you keep up?" Zhang ZhengXiong looked at CloudDragon and smiled maliciously. He reached out to massage his neck, and looked provokingly at CloudDragon.

"Do you want to find out..." CloudDragon responded with a look of disdain. That bastard's aura is too astonishing. Even here, I feel like a beast is about to break out and attack me.

"A'Xiong, your shield and ring!" Ye Cang said and tossed them over. He sensed the tension between them and smiled. "Brother CloudDragon, my brother won't be as easy to take on as me..."

"Humph~ When there's a chance, let's find out..." CloudDragon snorted and then returned his attention to the boss. SpyingBlade

smiled indifferently from the side. “Wanna see if you’ll fall to my dagger?”

“Coward, come back once you have the courage.” CloudDragon raised the corners of his lips. That guy’s aura is returning...

“Don’t hold us three brothers back, whoever you are!” Lin Le pouted towards YellowSprings.

YellowSprings only laughed and didn’t reply. To think someone would say that to me in the virtual world. Even Flame Emperor wouldn’t say that... Next time we meet, it won’t be so easy to defeat me, HappyAndCheerful...

ThornyRose, who had charged to take on the new boss, sighed. The tension between those guys was too heavy. However, she knew it was bound to happen when Really New Village’s top players gathered.

“I’ll go first...” Ye Cang grabbed his tonfa. He once again turned into a flash of silver and interrupted Old Mar’s attack. He revealed his signature indifferent smile. “My bad, I interrupted you again...”

“You annoying fly!” Old Mar was extremely angry. He’s too fast! Every time I start casting a spell, he’ll appear and interrupt it! He swept out with his swordstaff. Ye Cang suddenly dodged, ducking under it. Then with his offhand, he raised his tonfa at the next attack. Counter Success! His rapier stabbed forwards, with Flame Blade added onto it. Multiple Straight Thrusts! Precise Strike + Straight Thrust! His attacks all happened in an instant.

“Pursuing speed?” CloudDragon stepped off the floor and activated the martial artist clothing’s ability and the bracelet strength boost, almost doubling his attributes. He quickly closed the distance, charging past Ye Cang towards old Mar’s body, and launched a combo of attacks striking at the underarm, pit of the stomach, head, lower body, and waist. His attacks seemed like they would never end. While attacking, he would easily dodge or deflect

any attacks coming at him, making everyone gasp in amazement.

# Chapter 170: A Matter of Life or Death

---

Barbaric Tackle!

Zhang ZhengXiong charged with his shield like a tank made of meat. Old Mar had no choice but to block with his sword. The tremendous force from the collision pushed the boss back a step. CloudDragon who had been continuously battering him took this opportunity to sweep out with his leg. Knockdown successful! Ye Cang's rapier stabbed like a silver serpent. Lin Le leaped over and took this chance to perform an Execute! His blade chopped down on Old Mar's throat dealing a tremendous amount of damage.

YellowSprings also appeared, smashing down with his hilt, followed by a Heavy Strike and Rising Slash!

Lin Le who had just chopped down, roared and pulled his sword up with all his strength and Old Mar along with it. Rising Slash! Whirlwind Strike!

SpyingBlade dodged past Lin Le's attack and stabbed the boss. He once again dodged and slashed out. Every dodge would be accompanied by an attack, looking exceptionally agile.

Water began bubbling ontop of Ye Cang's hand. Tidal Wave! CloudDragon backflipped to avoid it, then when his feet touched the ground, he pushed off, charging back into battle.

NalanMoon dodged past the frankenstein monster's powerful attack, and happened to see the other side's mad assault. None of them lacked the air of a daring expert. Such a powerful little team probably didn't even exist in the Freedom Alliance. CloudDragon's aerial combat and combos were too strong. If launched into the air, normal players would be helpless before him. Even FlameEmperor would have trouble escaping his aerial combos...

ThornyRose began to feel a bit anxious. The boss still hadn't died. The pressure on this side was getting pretty big. This thing

was hard to kill. It had high defence, high health, so wasn't something they could kill quickly. Her eyes kept glancing over at the battle on Ye Cang's side where everyone was attacking from all directions, crisscrossing and moving as if they had some sort of mutual understanding. Shaking Bear can actually keep up with them? As expected of a freak with a godlike physique. She smiled bitterly. He's even a priest. No matter how he builds, he would still become an important part of any team.

At this time, Old Mar who was being comboed in the air was emitting little black spirits from his body. Ye Cang tried stabbing one with his sword. Physical attacks aren't working!? He was then hit by one of the ghostly image's claw and took 9 damage. Then, the image returned to Old Mar's body, before coming out once again. What is this?

"Not good! He's stealing our health with the ghosts!" YellowSprings shouted.

Zhang ZhengXiong wave his shield, shooting out a multi-colored light which terrified the ghosts, but it only stopped them for a moment. The ring's abilities also shot out, making a burst of holy fire. All these colorful abilities exploded out, dealing quite a bit of damage, but was unable to stop the ghosts from plundering their health.

"It's no use. Your light isn't enough to scare me..." Old Mar continued to slowly recover. The ghosts even went as far as to steal health from ThornyRose's side. The entire team fell into a hopeless situation.

"Roar~" CloudDargon used his last card, Mountain Tiger's Roar! Everyone's attributes were raised. Lin Le crushed two gold coins. Everyone once again began a violent storm of attacks.

Ye Cang's straight thrust combo appeared once again, so fast that Old Mar couldn't even react. However, the damage it dealt was limited. The speed at which Old Mar was healing was just too fast.

Seeing the swordstaff beginning to emit a diabolical energy, he turned into a shadow which performed 6 attacks, then when he returned, he pulled out his heavy crossbow, and aimed at the back of Old Mar's head. Fire! The huge bolt directly shot through his skull. This attack brought about a significant amount of damage. After pulling the trigger, he once again left a water clone behind and moved away to begin casting a Flame Burst...

Old Mar was furious. He turned and chopped towards Ye Cang, but he didn't feel the expected feeling of chopping through bones and flesh. He immediately knew it was a fake, but the water clone had already exploded, pushing him back, causing him to stagger. Lin Le lowered his body, waiting for his chance. CloudDragon once again grabbed the opportunity to launch the boss into the air. SpyingBlade's dagger and blade danced, only leaving behind shadows. YellowSprings activated the anti-cavalry blade's Bloodmoon Chop!

Lin Le leapt over dragging his handcart, and smashed old Mar into a wall. Ye Cang's flame burst arrived at this time, smashing him deeper into the wall. BlackIce and GreenDew were about to cast a magic missile at the frankenstein monster but saw this chance. They suddenly changed targets, and their chain of magic missiles all smashed into Old Mar's skeletal body, further embedding him into the wall.

The system still hadn't said anything. CloudDragon saw that the number of ghosts were increasing. Was this guy unkillable!?

"Looks like you all still don't understand the gap between us..." Old Mar easily jumped out of the wall as if nothing had happened. He reached out a hand to straighten his crooked head, then raised his swordstaff, preparing a big move.

"Interrupt him!" CloudDragon shouted, then took the lead to charge over, however it was too late. No one made it in time. All their movement skills were on cooldown.

Ye Cang stared closely at Old Mar's magic. When it was just about to be cast! Steal Spell! Succeed! You have to succeed!!

Success!

Ye Cang was delighted. He felt the power of the spell he had stolen. Netherworld Shock!

CloudDragon and the others saw that Old Mar's spellcasting had stopped. Zhang ZhengXiong suddenly realized, and turned to look at Ye Cang right hand which was covered in a ghostly blue magic. So it's my bro's Steal Spell!

BlackIce was alarmed. That skill can even steal a boss's ultimate spell!? Impossible! It must be a fluke. That skill must have very strict conditions to use. He must have activated it at the perfect moment, and got lucky on top of that. Also, the boss wasn't expecting it. But I still can't deny that, that skill, if used well, could really turn a battle around.

"Steal Spell!? You! Wait! You're a half-elf!? Disgusting mixed-breed!" Old Mar was already doubtful. How was that ranger so proficient in magic? He never expected him to be a half-elf!

"Netherworld Shock!" Ye Cang threw out the ghostly blue energy, which engulfed old Mar. All the armor on his body began breaking, thoroughly inflicting heavy damage. Even the black ghostly imaged looked like they were suffering...

The shock brought Old Mar down to his knees. CloudDragon and the others knew they had to use this chance to take his life. They couldn't give him anymore opportunities!!

The swordstaff stabbed into the ground, and a pair of skeletal hands emitted a dark energy on the hilt. White spirits rushed out from the ground. Soon, some sort of gas also started leaking out from the ground. Everyone's health began to fall very quickly. Was this still not enough? Ye Cang pulled out his longbow, and quickly aimed and shot continuously. The swordstaff formed a protective



screen, blocking the arrows. CloudDragon and the others felt like they were treading through a marsh, and even had to deal with attacks from spirits...

Is this the end? ThornyRose sighed. This was too abnormal. They clearly just gained the advantage, so how did this suddenly happen... She saw that the frankenstein monster was quickly healing with the help of the strange gas. They fought the whole time for damn nothing...

A black shadow broke through the swordstaff's protection and longsword stabbed into Old Mar's head.

"It's you... that little thing..." The light in Old Mar's eye's began to fade out as he looked at the man in front of him.

CloudDragon and Ye Cang both sighed in relief. It's the mayor! As expected of the mayor who was also boss of the guards. He had some moves.

"Gauteng, everything will meet it's end. Father... you can rest in peace now." Mar pulled out his longsword with a sigh. The flames in his father's head gradually stopped burning, but he said one final thing before his death. "The Hall of Shadows... will cleanse this world..."

Everyone heard the keyword 'Hall of Shadows'. CloudDragon raised his eyebrows. This must be an evil organization outside the beginner villages.

# Chapter 171: Curiosity Sent Them Fleeing

---

“What’s the Hall of Shadows?” Ye Cang asked.

“An old and sinister organization. During the Calamity War, as the major races were near victory, some of them tasted the powers of darkness and death. They began questioning their beliefs and very quickly, the Hall of Shadows and the equally famous Spirit Scholars Union were formed. Different from the Hall of Shadows, the Spirit Scholars Union is famous for their black magic guild, and necromancy guild. They’re as famous as the guilds for the other branches of magic.” Mar slowly explained.

“Hellooo! You menfolk! We’re still fighting over here!” ThornyRose was speechless at their nonchalant chatter.

“White Hair, Iron Fist, you guys go help. I’m going to take a break...” Mar sat down on a stone coffin and looked at his father’s body, sinking into thought.

Without Gauteng, the frankenstein monster became much weaker. It fell quickly under everyone’s combined efforts. ThornyRose once again blocked Ye Cang from looting the body. Lin Le went to loot, and noticed that Mayor Mar was staring at his father’s corpse. He began contemplating how he should loot old Mar’s. He arrived beside beside old Mar’s body and his two hands came together. “Rest in peace...”

Then he instantly snatched all the items off the corpse. Ye Cang saw Mar snap out of his thoughts with a relieved expression, and smiled. He began to take apart the undead and throw them into the cart.

“On my way here, I didn’t see a single skeleton. Even mayor Sayle’s body was nowhere to be seen. Where did they all go?” Mar recalled and asked doubtfully.

Everyone looked towards Ye Cang, then towards the handcart

that probably contained a mountain of bones.

“Umm, I put them all in the handcart... We were planning to rebury them later...” Ye Cang said with a straight face.

ThornyRose and the other's paled as they recalled something and quickly covered their mouths. Bull sh\*t! You were clearly planning to turn them all into biochemical weapons!

“That handcart... Eh~ turns out you have an Armed Merchant? This is a signature item of any armed merchants, a Magic Handcarts...” Mar said, looking towards the handcart which had a deceptively enormous capacity. Then he pointed at a hole at the back of the room. “Dust to dust. Earth to earth. Throw them in there. Let them continue their slumber...”

Mar said and then carried his father's body to the hole. “Farewell. You will forever be Really New Village's hero and my father...”

Ye Cang struggled internally as he pulled the cart to the hole, and poured all the remains down. Wah~ why is the system showing these number? 23/300. He poured in a few more and it increased to 27/300. What would happen when it filled up? Curious, he continued throwing in corpses. He was originally planning to secretly keep some as ingredients, but now he began dumping them out without a thought. All the skeletons and zombies poured out. 150... 200... 299... 300!

An overwhelming and withered roar sounded out from the abyss. Everyone looked over. A huge skeleton crawled out, stunning everyone. Just the head that poked out of the abyss was 5 meters across! The flames in it's eyes appeared incomparably cold. Ye Cang and Mayor Mar blinked, looking at the enormous skeleton that was within arms reach. That terrifying aura... they both broke out in cold sweat.

Tomb's Bone Demon (Hidden Event Boss - Abyss)

Ye Cang was drenched in cold sweat and began laughing dryly while waving his hand. “That... uncle skeleton, how are you? Goodbye!”

The moment he finished speaking, he pushed the handcart and charged away with a Dashing Straight Thrust and even activated his shoes’s speed boost.

“What are you waiting for!? Hurry and run! This thing isn’t something we can defeat! Back to town!” Old Mar had already escaped like a meteor as soon as the boss showed up. He saw that ThornyRose, CloudDragon and the others were still staring blankly at the super huge skeleton, and roared at them. Then without any feeling of comradery, he booked it out the door. Everyone quickly snapped out of their revelry and scrambled to catch up. Lin Le unsummoned his handcart and followed behind Mayor Mar. It was now time to show off his running talent! Old Mar looked at Lele who was just behind him. This little guy retreats so fast!

“Aaah!”

An enormous stone hand reached through the stone door, and grabbed GreenDew and BlackIce who were lagging behind, pulling them back into the room. ThornyRose looked back and saw GreenDew begging for help and then get thrown into the skeleton’s mouth. Little Green... I’ll see you in town...

BlackIce’s heart sank. She was going to die again...

“Don’t turn back!” Old Mar said while taking large stride, maintaining his lead. “Mother of god, that scared the crap out of this old man. There’s actually such a big guy down there... White Hair, Iron Fist. After we get back to town, bring more people and take this guy out!”

This was a big event boss! They could tell just by looking at it’s size. It wasn’t something a little group could handle. They needed to borrow the strength of a guild. SpyingBlade raised his brows.

None of Thorns and Roses, Mad War, or Freedom Alliance would give up the chance to kill this boss. For one, this boss might drop a Guild Charter. Moreover, the equipment will definitely surpass anything else in the beginner village. This was basically something that shouldn't appear in a beginner village...

ThornyRose, CloudDragon and NalanMoon all began to scheme. However, the most important thing was to run for their lives. It would not be worth it to die and lose experience... If they happened to also drop equipment, they probably wouldn't be able to get it back.

Everyone rushed through the shaking passages. The ceiling had begun to cave in, and the path in front of them got blocked off! Mar's heart sank. Was it too late? Little Ye Tian was still calm while facing death. "Follow me!"

Everyone saw that she was going into the sewers, and hurried after her.

"We'll go from the sewers to the underground river, which should ultimately flow into Riley River!" Little Ye Tian explained.

"What if when we get there..." SpyingBlade replied. He wasn't afraid of death, but if something happened to Mayor Mar, it would affect their quest.

"It's fine. I've analyzed Really New Village's map. Although the river will flow underground, but if we keep following it, it will definitely flow into Riley River!" Little Ye Tian said confidently. CloudDragon looked at her, rather surprised. This girl's analytical ability was so powerful. Along the journey, CloudDragon had already discovered how smart she was.

"Listen to the girl. We have no other way anyways!" Mar took the lead to go down to the sewers. Everyone exchanged glances and nodded. They really had no other choice! They caught up to Mar and everyone followed Little Ye Tian's lead. The ceiling in the sewers also began to slowly crumble. The underground river was

now in front of them. Everyone stopped. Little Ye Tian threw her shield into the water and then sat down on it, floating on the surface...

Ye Cang smiled and then dived in. CloudDragon jumped in behind him. Everyone sensed that the tomb was about to collapse on top of them! There wasn't much time, so they all leapt into the underground river!

The rapidly flowing river pushed everyone away from the collapsing ruins. Little Ye Tian saw that in front of them, the river submerged underground, so she put away her shield and took a deep breath! Mar also took a deep breath. Everyone all dived and swam as if their life depended on it. Their life really did depend on if they could get past this tunnel of unknown length!!

## Chapter 172: Bone Mask

---

CloudDragon and Thornyrose saw that Ye Cang was like a fish in the water. He had such abnormal speed and agility. Moreover, he could actually breath! How could he breath in the water!? Who in the world could defeat him underwater like this!? But right now, ThornyRose shouted towards him. “Bring Mar out of here! Don’t mind us!”

Ye Cang nodded. He grabbed Mar and quickly swam ahead. In a flash, he disappeared from everyone’s limited field of view.

Blue Scaled Pioneer... No one else thought that it would actually give him such a blessing. Mar watched as Ye Cang carried him through with a calm expression. Soon, they saw a faint light in the distance. They came out of a cave in the bottom of the river, and discovered it was currently evening. It appears that the moon was bright tonight.

Ye Cang and Mar broke through the surface and looked around in all directions. The watery moon was now above their heads. They both sighed in relief and climbed onto the shore.

Mar gasped for breath as he sat by the water. He looked around and smiled. “This is the lower portion of Riley River. You should hurry and go save the others...”

Ye Cang flipped and dived back down under the water. Swimming against the stream to get to the others. He began bringing them out two at a time. Little Ye Tian release the breath she was holding. They were lucky that her father could swim as fast as a fish in water, otherwise, it would have been difficult to make it through that tunnel...

Everyone reached land and looked towards the graveyard. They saw all the birds and fauna scrambling away in alarm.

“Let’s go back to town first...” Mar said and then started walking

in the direction of Really New Village.

“What do we do about the boss?” ThornyRose began the important conversation.

“This quest was originally ours, so the boss should also be ours.” YellowSprings said, stating his opinion.

“Let’s talk about it later. We need to distribute the equipment first. According the the agreement, I’ll be taking one piece first.” CloudDragon hinted at Lele to take out the drops and let him see them. Lin Le looked towards Ye Cang. After getting permission he took out the 5 items that the two bosses had dropped. “Pick, but the set pieces are mine...”

CloudDragon nodded. There wouldn’t be any point in taking the set pieces anyways. He looked through the equipment and took a Distinguished Quality necklace. Lin Le then took the set piece which was a damaged skeletal mask. It looked like it would be very heavy. The mask was part broken, revealing one of Lin Le’s eyes and half his mouth. It looked especially domineering when matched with his body full of bone armor.

Gauteng’s Bone Face (Distinguished - Set)

Category: Bone Mask

Requirements: 45 Strength, 40 Constitution.

+7 Defence

+9 Strength

+7 Constitution

+15 Dark Resistance

+5% Will

Dreadful Gaze: Activate the strength contained in the mask for a chance to deal 30 illusion damage to the target and inflict it with a fear, rendering them unable to move. Cooldown: 1 hour.



Another set effect also appeared.

Gauteng's Netherworld Shock: Draw strength from the set to cast a Netherworld Shock at the target, dealing 100 damage along with a chance to knockback or knockdown nearby targets. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

Lin Le gave the remaining 3 items to Ye Cang. As for the items he and CloudDragon had taken away, no one complained. It was already decided on beforehand, although they did feel a bit of regret. As for Lin Le, this was already his 5th set piece. It was probably also the final piece, because he was already emitting a ghostly blue aura.

Eventually, ThornyRose was able to get information on the Netherworld Shock skill. With this skill, Lele, was now a bulldozer. Right now, there were few light armored players that had more than 100 health. Even she herself didn't even have 200. Ahh... Set items... Too OP. She couldn't help but smile bitterly.

Ye Cang took out the three items and posted their stats. They were the swordstaff, a spellcaster ring, and a heavy armor.

Ains' Corrupted Swordstaff (Distinguished - Extremely Valuable)

Category: Magic Swordstaff

Requirements: 40 Intelligence, 35 Wisdom, 30 Strength

Damage: 21 - 24

+8 Spell Power

+8 Intelligence

+6 Wisdom

+5 Strength

Additional Dark Damage: 7 - 9

Spirit Bind: Select an area. Targets in the area become slowed by 60% and receive 3 damage per second for 15 seconds. Cooldown: 1

hour.

Puzzle Ring (Distinguished - Valuable)

Category: Ring

Requirements: None

+6 Intelligence

+6 Wisdom

+5 Constitution

+4 Spell Power

Puzzle Ring Effect: Activate to turn 20 health into 20 mana.  
Cooldown: 20 minutes.

Composite Spirit Armor (Distinguished - Valuable)

Category: Heavy Armor

Requirements: 70 Constitution, 40 Strength

+11 Defence

+10 Constitution

+5 Strength

+9% Fortitude

7% Damage Reduction

All three were top quality equipment for this stage of the game. The swordstaff's stat requirements was too harsh for most players. There weren't any other warmages or magic swordsmen who could use it, so Ye Cang got it without any competition. He somewhat reluctantly gave up his rapier and equipped it. That high 24 damage as well as the additional dark damage and that crowd control active were just too good to refuse. He tried swinging it around to test it and it didn't feel too bad...

ThornyRose looked at the swordstaff, and faintly raised her eyebrows. This sort of weapon was really too suited to his all-

rounder build.

Next was the all important ring. CloudDragon had hesitated on whether to pick the ring or the necklace. Right now, there wasn't any potions to restore mana, and other methods were also few. However, that guy's cooking had that effect. The paladin's aura also had mana regeneration. He faintly sighed. "Let's bid on the ring."

ThornyRose also really wanted it for GreenDew. 20 mana could be very useful in certain situations. Moreover, the ring added Constitution. 5 points of Constitution was a whole 15 health. For a fragile mage, it was good to have a bit more health. Everything was good except one little thing, the 20 health cost for using the ability. If it was used when the user didn't even have 20 health left, it would just be suicide.

Little Ye Tian was also thinking about it. She could do a lot with 20 mana. She could cast a holy shield or a healing spell. The cooldown was also alright at 20 minutes. It could pretty much be used once a battle. As a healer, it would help her survive better. Also, as a paladin, she had much more health than a pure spellcaster, however her mana wasn't as high, so this ring would be very useful for her. She would do her utmost to get it...

NalanMoon smiled bitterly. The final boss didn't drop anything for assassins. It was all fighter and spellcaster equipment. She wouldn't even think about the ring, someone's coin pouch will probably bleed for it.

"50 starting bid, half federal dollars." Ye Cang looked at everyone and saw no one disagree, so he began.

"100 gold." Little Ye Tian directly jumped the price.

CloudDragon furrowed his brows. He needed to save some money, especially gold. Moreover, that ring used up 20 health, so it really suited the little girl.

ThornyRose saw that CloudDragon had given up, so she also didn't raise the price. In case that girl gave up, if she had to pay so much gold, she would have trouble in the next town. The gains wouldn't make up for the losses.

# Chapter 173: Rights of Attribution

---

Little Ye Tian already knew the others were trying to save gold. Especially after all those money-making schemes of her father's. Fighting king could still procure gold from the black market, but the amount was limited. The amount of gold in the game right now was limited. As for Sister Rose, it didn't need to be said. She could barely be considered their companion.

In the end, the ring went to Little Ye Tian at a price of 100 gold. After distributing it, they ended up spending over 60 gold.

"The breastplate. Let's have Shaking Bear, me, and VastSea roll for it." ThornyRose said, taking the breastplate from Ye Cang's hands.

Unfortunately, she didn't take this opportunity to earn a bit more. Instead, the breastplate went to the Zhang Zhengxiong with a roll of 91. He immediately put it on. ThornyRose knew that even if she rolled and got it, she probably couldn't wear it yet and would have to give it to him anyways. The stats were good but she was still a bit away from that 70 Constitution requirement. VastSea probably hadn't reached it either. She watched as he put on the large silvery white breastplate, and once again smiled bitterly. He became even harder.

VastSea knew that with the heavy armors stats on top of that paladin's original stats, he was probably the hardest player with the highest health. Just his auras increased quite a bit of health, and he wore top quality equipment. VastSea could only smile bitterly along with ThornyRose.

"Distributions are done. Now we can discuss what to do with the boss." NalanMoon took the lead to bring it up.

"Just like YellowSprings said earlier, this quest line is Mad War's, so this boss will be ours." CloudDragon said simply.

“You want to hog it all to yourself!?” NalanMoon’s eyebrows began to wrinkle.

“You think I can’t? Freedom Alliance...” CloudDragon snorted and said proudly. The Freedom Alliance, humph~ Even if NalanPureSoul was here, so what?

“You!?” NalanMoon’s expression became even more tense. The Freedom Alliance’s main force wasn’t in Really New Village. It could be said that the strongest force in Really New Village was Mad War. Fighting King’s rallying power wasn’t something she could compare with. Moreover, PureSoul wasn’t here... She could only hold back her anger.

ThornyRose had nothing to say. The other two both represented china’s top 4 guilds. Under these circumstances, this boss no longer had anything to do with her. She already expected that Fighting King wouldn’t allow them to get involved.

“About that. Brother CloudDragon, not getting any benefits out of it is not something I can accept...” Ye Cang stepped up and said with an indifferent smile.

CloudDragon stared at him. That guy really does have a say in it. Mayor Mar entrusted both of us to this task. Moreover, he had a high position with both Really New Village and the fishmen, so he could probably muster up an army of guards and fishmen. “1 item...”

“Half...” Ye Cang said, maintaining his smile. He directly opened his mouth and spat out this word.

ThornyRose looked between him and CloudDragon. Seeing it in person and in a video really was different. That damn lowlife who’s usually as free as the wind and light as the clouds can have such a powerful aura.

“Don’t push it, party leader PaleSnow...” YellowSprings sneered with his evil looking face.

“Brother Lil’White, he’s smiling at you with evil intent! Let me kill him! Ok!?” Lin Le took out his big sword and waited for the command. He pouted and stared at YellowSprings while his nostrils shout out steam.

YellowSprings sighed. Right now, he wasn’t strong enough to defeat him, let alone now that he had 4 set effects. Even if his control was better, he would still be steamrolled. Moreover, this midget wasn’t someone easy to deal with... He stared back at Lin Le and took on a defensive stance.

VastSea remained silent. He couldn’t guess what they were thinking, so he positioned himself somewhere he could easily rush to help.

ThornyRose also remained silent. Since Mad War was around, it had nothing to do with her. At most, she’d be able to get some leftovers.

CloudDragon blinked and then his lips raised into a smile. “Based on what...”

“The boss was summoned by me. I spent so many materials so I have to make up my losses, right? Moreover, the mayor mentioned that he was leaving it up to me and you... which also means I get half.” Ye Cang said slowly.

“And if I say no?” CloudDragon said coldly as he continued to stare at Ye Cang.

“Humph~ In that cause... I’m afraid you won’t have an easy time fighting this boss...” Zhang ZhengXiong crossed his arms and sneered.

“Are you threatening me!?” CloudDragon turned his head. His blade like gaze intersected with Zhang ZhengXiong’s fearless gaze.

“What do you think?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked coldly.

ThornyRose looked at Zhang ZhengXiong, who was full of fighting spirit, confronting Fighting King. This guy, whether it’s

his attitude, his decisions or his skill; when he matures, he will be a superstar who can compete with Fighting King. Right now, it might be too early, after all, they just started playing recently. I hope that damn lowlife and the other's aren't the kind who turn out short lived. It would be such a pity. Although she despised Ye Cang, but she thought highly of their natural talent. Ye Cang's omnipotent style, Zhang ZhengXiong's courageous style, and Lin Le's forceful style...

"A'Xiong! How can you say that!? Are we the kind of people who would bring an army of guards and fishmen to make a mess!? Brother CloudDragon, don't take offense. This brother of mine is just too straight forwards..." Ye Cang shouted at Zhang ZhengXiong, and then turned to smile indifferently at CloudDragon.

CloudDragon became furious. He wasn't afraid of Thorns and Roses or the Freedom Alliance. Even if they came, it would be futile. He was only slightly worried about this bastard causing trouble by bringing Really New Village's guards. Equipment was secondary. Most important was that it might drop a Guild Charter. This was something they must absolutely get. Although he wanted to fight it out with them, but this concerned Mad War's future. His brows faintly furrowed. "Alright, however, if the Guild Charter drops, it's ours..."

"Deal..." Ye Cang said, nodding his head.

Everyone returned to town. Mayor Mar told everyone to come back when it was daytime to receive their reward, and then returned to have fun with his wife. CloudDragon and Ye Cang had discussed the entire way back and reached an agreement. Ye Cang had also given him the information about the black werewolf questline.

NalanMoon was frowning the entire way back. When they got back to town, she humphed and then left. Really New Village might have Mad War's main force, but I won't let you have it



easy...

“I think she’ll try to hinder us...” VastSea looked at NalanMoon’s back and said quietly.

“It doesn’t matter. Even if she brings together those few Flame Dragon Union and Misty Rain House members...” BlackIce, who had resurrected, crossed her arms and was not impressed.

“Let’s go...” CloudDragon said after glancing at NalanMoon’s back.

## Chapter 174: ThornyRose's Invitation

---

“If there are people, then there will be conflicts...” FrozenCloud thought of a phrase she had heard in a book.

“Don’t forget to meet in front of Mar’s place for the reward tomorrow!” Ye Cang shouted towards NalanMoon.

“Mm...” NalanMoon didn’t turn back. She actually thought very highly of Ye Cang, but this was something concerning Mad war and her own Freedom Alliance’s reputation.

“Good teammate, I’ll also come and help you deal with outsiders...” ThornyRose quickly pulled Ye Cang over and said with a smile.

“Mad War will be there. Whether you come or not won’t make a difference...” Little Ye Tian poked her head over and said indifferently.

ThornyRose ground her teeth. This damn girl! Has she never said something nice in her life? She’s more annoying than FrozenBlood! To think I actually brought her to level...

“Depends on the situation. We can talk about it after getting a few pieces...” Ye Cang said, thinking it over. Besides the fact that she was mentally unstable, violent, and loved to take advantage of others; she was not a bad person. Since he had come to an agreement with CloudDragon, he didn’t really need to call the guards and fishmen anymore. But to go with just the few of them, it felt lacking. So taking the girls with them wasn’t a bad idea.

...

Meanwhile, the big boss’s appearance had become big news in Really New Village.

“Did you guys know? It turns out the boss was summoned by brother hero...”

“What’s that got to do with you? Mad War’s people already have the boss surrounded. Just approaching the graveyard will spell your death...”

“Mad War is too tyrannical!”

“They are Mad War. What can you do about it? What’s more, even if you went, the best you could do is watch...”

“The handcart sisters are back in town!”

“Go! There’s definitely some new merchandise!”

“As expected of brother hero’s group! The handcart is filled with top quality equipment...”

FrozenCloud and Little Ye Tian were once again surrounded by a crowd. They spent some time selling, then handed anything that went unsold to granny Rica to sell at her store. As for Zhang ZhengXiong, he continued his gem inlaying business, continuing to rake in the gold. Lin Le patrolled around the town showing off and receiving everyone’s hopeful gazes.

“Look at Mad Devil Le! That mask is too damn cool!”

“Brother Le! I want to have your child!”

“Brother Le! Carry me!”

As for Ye Cang and ThornyRose, they were in the grocery store, discussing tomorrow’s plans.

ThornyRose was rolling her eyes. F\*\*k! He actually wants us as decoration to show off! “Do you really plan to show off so much? About Happy Firmament, have you thought of what kind of guild you’ll be? What sort of scale are you aiming for?”

ThornyRose thought that Ye Cang would be the type to form a big guild and take many members. Although he was currently famous, he still lacked a good opportunity.

“Mini Guild. Probably just a couple people...” Ye Cang smiled proudly.

ThornyRose froze. Then what do you need to show off for! This guy... this guy was simply... weird. I thought he would want to act big and arrogant. She covered her forehead. It seemed like her thinking was still naive. She raised her head to look at Ye Cang's proud smile, and her heart felt stuffy. She sighed and said: "Whatever you want. Oh right, are you interested in playing for the clubs...?"

"What's a club?" Ye Cang blinked, looking blank. ThornyRose sighed deeply, suddenly missing having that hateful little girl around. At least, she wouldn't need to explain everything to him. "To join in the league..."

"Whats a league?" Ye Cang once again blinked blankly at her.

ThornyRose issued a string of curses in her heart. Her two fists clenched tightly. Just how ignorant is this person that claims to be a professional gamer! "It's a worldwide gaming competition organized. Just pretend it's something like a basketball tournament. There are many clubs and they all compete for a spot in the Great Christmas War and for the title of world's best. As for the rules, there are many different kinds. First there's the 2nd greatest professional competition the S rank tournament, then A rank. As for the best, it's the Chrysanthemum Cup and the Shadow Cup. The 2nd is a tournament in honor of Angelite."

"So that's what it was..." Ye Cang stroked his chin and nodded. He then looked at ThornyRose and said: "I don't understand at all. I think I've heard about it before when I was changing channels on the tv..."

"..." ThornyRose's chest felt stuffy. Knowing about the tournaments should be common sense! What the heck are you even watching on TV!? Do you not pay any attention to the competitions? "There's money to be made! It also doesn't conflict with the game! The more you win, the more money you get. Plus, you'll be paid wages and you'll be provided insurance! You even get paid holidays!"

To someone like Ye Cang who rarely changed the channel and only watched dramas, ThornyRose felt helpless as she didn't know how to handle him. She saw that he once again stared at her blankly and then raise his head to contemplate.

Before even 1 second.

“Deal! Give~ me~ five!!” Ye Cang reached out his hand. ThornyRose had been startled by Ye Cang's sudden shout, and while between laughter and tears, she reached out to clap his hand. This guy, what is going on in his head? What did he think about in that tiny amount of time? Does he even understand what we're talking about!? Perhaps he wasn't even thinking from the start! She sighed. Whatever, I'll just discuss it with Shaking Bear and that damn girl later. This guy sometimes feels calm and collected, but other times he seems like a natural airhead and dumbass. Just what sort of outrageous thoughts goes through that head of his...

ThornyRose covered her forehead and then left the general store to meet up with FrozenBlood and GreenDew.

“You really plan to allow them into the club?” FrozenBlood asked.

ThornyRose nodded. “Our lineup is really too weak, and they're really promising. We're especially lacking in types like Zhang ZhengXiong. Most importantly, we're almost out of time. If we don't decide on our lineup soon, then we'll have to wait till next year. Have you talked to SpyingBlade?”

“He said he would think it over...” FrozenBlood nodded. The current Thorns and Roses really was desperate, like Rose had said. Most of the outstanding athletes had already been taken by the 4 great guilds as well as the few other strong guilds. Although some of the remaining athletes were not bad, however... none of them were ideal. They had delayed choosing up till now, so their lineup didn't have enough players. If they continued to delay, when the competition comes around, it would turn out just like last time.

Last time, they had to have Little Jade and the others substitute. Although they were also professional players, but there was still quite a gap compared to a true competition player.

“When we have time, show them the unused characters and let them try it out...” ThornyRose said, then received a contract that Little Ye Tian had sent over. This girl...

FrozenBlood faintly smiled, a feeling of expectation welling up. What will Thorns and Roses be like after adding this new blood...

# Chapter 175: Pair of Heroes

---

“Bro, we can also join in the competition...?” Zhang ZhengXiong smiled.

“I heard from her that we can make money and that there wouldn’t be any conflict so I agreed. Little Tian, how do you feel about it?” Ye Cang looked at his his capable little helper daughter and asked.

“We’re just an emergency measure. In the past 2 seasons, a few of Thorns and Roses’ main force retired, and they originally didn’t have many people. Adding to that, they wasted too much time early on, leading to them being short on strength this season. The season is about to start, so they’re having trouble finding good athletes and they’re beginning to feel a bit anxious...” Lin Le nodded at Little Tian’s analyses and added in: “So that’s how it is. I understand...”

Little Ye Tian glared at Lin Le. There’s no way you understand! She continued to say: “Thorns and Roses is considered middle rank among the clubs. Their change in players was a bit sudden so they are currently at a low point. If we join, we’ll probably have many chances to appear, but we’ll have to see what characters they have left for us.”

“We can talk about it later, let’s eat breakfast first...” Ye Cang saw that it was about time. Everyone logged off to eat breakfast.

Ye Cang got up and saw breakfast was already made as well as a note beside it. “The band is rehearsing. Be back at night. I’ve made curry and put it in the fridge. Heat it up yourself for lunch and dinner...”

The four of them ate their breakfast and then left their cottage to enjoy the breeze. Zhang ZhengXiong brought Lin Le and Little Ye Tian on a jog for exercise. Then, they all went back into the game.

Really New Village's events were also the focus of the other beginner villages. They were currently all discussing what the first big event boss would drop. Everyone was curious, jealous, and looking forwards to the conflict. For example, the fight between the 4 great guilds had already gone for so long without a conclusion, that it had already become a truth.

Really New Village Town Hall.

Ye Cang brought everyone to go receive their rewards. As for CloudDragon, he had already brought his people, received their rewards, and then returned his attention to the big event boss. They could only accept success, failure wasn't an option, because all of china, even the whole world, were all focused here. Mad War couldn't afford to mess this up.

"That skeleton demon, can you and iron fists handle it?" Mar asked worried.

"It won't be a problem. Iron Fist has many people..." Ye Cang shrugged.

"That's good. Here's your reward. You should hurry and go prepare. The people around there are becoming anxious..." Mar said, then sat down and returned to his documents.

"Congratulations. You've completed one of the main quests 'The Evil Wizard Must Die'. Received 2300 experience, a random class talent, a random common talent, a random class skill, 1 skill point, 10 gold coins, 5 gold bars, and a small emerald."

"Congratulations. You've received the class talent - Ranged Master (Super Rare - Beginner Level): +12 Dexterity, +6 Ranged Weapon Proficiency, +2% Accuracy correction."

"Congratulations. You've received the common talent - Rapid Reflex (Rare - Beginner Level): +5 Dexterity, +5 Reflex, +3% Movement speed."

"Congratulations. You've received the class skill - Multishot



(Super Rare - Beginner Level): Shoot an enchanted arrow that will split into 4, each dealing 75% damage. Cost: 9 mana. Cooldown: 30 seconds.”

ThornyRose was happy. The rewards for the quests so far have been exceptionally generous, and they even had the werewolf quest leftover. Most importantly, this time, she had actually received an epic grade class talent. It added a percentage of her defence to her damage! FrozenBlood also received an epic grade one, while GreenDew got a super rare talent, but she didn't know how it was in that damn lowlife's party.

Ye Cang was feeling pretty good since he had received a super rare talent. He turned and looked at the things Lin Le had obtained.

Rule No.1 of Alulu's Forceful Marketing - The Truth is in the Fist (Heroic - Beginner Level): +10 Heavy Weapons Proficiency, +15 Strength, Damage is Increased by 35% of Strength, every attack has a chance to be a crushing blow which deals an additional 50% damage.

PS: The Great Violent Merchant - Alulu, born in the Steel Empire. One of the continents greatest armed travelling merchants. Used a hammer made out of a meteorite - Heavens Fall. Incredibly violent and short tempered. Once forced the black dragon to buy rotten vegetables with his treasures. Forced a lich to buy shoddy holy texts. Provided the allied forces a great amount of equipment during the Calamity Wars. Also risked their life to crush a natural disaster stone monster on the Chilling Wind Mountains that no one else could destroy, buying the army much needed time. One of the greatest contributors to the Calamity Wars. History's Most Violent Merchant - Alulu.

“If you open the door to realize Alulu was there to trade... Mm... Be ready to lose your family fortunes...” - Wandering Minstrel

Ye Cang raised his brows. It was a talent belonging to a hero, like

his own. Lele's attack power had increased even further. Moreover, his common talent was also a super rare physical type. It gave him +5 Strength and Constitution. As for the skill... Handcart Charge? The effects were pretty good. Next he looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and saw his gloomy appearance. He probably received another aura. "Bro, if there's an active skill in the future, you have to buy it for me. That's my only wish..."

Andarl's Light (Heroic - Beginner Level): Aura effects are increased by 30%. For every aura you possess, gain +5% to all attributes.

Aura of Toughness (Epic - Beginner Level): +9 Defence, +9 Constitution, +7 Strength, +5% Movement Speed.

Strong Willed (Super Rare - Beginner Level): +10% Will.

PS: The glorious knight - Andarl. One of the five great paladins of the holy church. He lead the allied force through the Moonlit Dream Forest and obtained the first victory against the calamity. He fought against the water spirit of the moonlit lake - Rincada and was defeated, but used the last of his holy power to perish together, once again making a great contribution to the allied forces.

"When Andarl is beside you, you will find you're more powerful than you imagine..."

ThornyRose once again noticed that her health had risen by a lot! Zhang ZhengXiong's auras pretty much raised her health by 70%. There was even 12 defence. This was too abnormal! GreenDew smiled bitterly. The aura actually more than doubled her health.

Little Ye Tian and FrozenCloud both received epic grade class talents and skills, as well as a rare common talent.

Paladin's Prayer (Epic - Beginner Level): +10 to light effects, +10 Constitution, +12 Wisdom, +10 Spell Focus.

Blessing of Glory (Epic - Beginner Level): Chant 10 bars and 5

verses (25 seconds) to bless surrounding friendly forces with +10% all stats for 1 hour. Cost: 30 mana. Cooldown: none.

Intelligent (Rare - Beginner Level): +5 Intelligence, +2% Will.

# Chapter 176: Guarding the Cemetery

---

As for FrozenCloud.

Combo Master (Epic - Beginner Level): +10 Strength, +10 Dexterity, +15% damage for each skill in the combo.

Qi - Collapsing Fist (Epic - Beginner Level): Spend 50 qi to perform a fierce palm strike against the target, dealing 275% damage with +30 penetration. Furthermore, has a chance to stun or knockback. Cooldown: 2 minutes.

Toughness (Rare - Beginner Level): +5 Defence, +5 Constitution.

Ye Cang's party passed all their gold, gold bars, and gems to Little Ye Tian. ThornyRose's eyes became green with greed as she looked at Little Ye Tian. Just how much gold is in that damn girl's inventory...

Neither of the two teams asked about each other's talents and skills. ThornyRose called all the Thorns and Roses members to meet up in town. Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le then acted all high and mighty, bringing everyone to march towards the cemetery.

"Look! Really New Village's 3 brothers are leading the Thorns and Roses girls out! Let's go watch!!"

"Brother Hero, Brother Big Diamond, Brother Mad Devil Le... please bring me along! I'll warm your bed!"

CloudDragon received news that Ye Cang had begun to move. The cemetery would definitely become a battleground. Flame Dragon Union, Freedom Alliance and Misty Rain House would all send people to interfere. They were probably all waiting for the boss fight to start. He would also have to guard against Falling Star and the Monarchs. He sneered, everyone just couldn't not pay attention to the 4 guilds.

...

“Big sister, about interfering with the boss. Most of Mad War’s main forces are there. Wanting to snatch it is impossible... How are those three rising-stars?” NalanPureSoul communicated to NalanMoon.

“I know... Mm... CloudDragon promised to give them half, excluding the Guild Charter that might drop...” NalanMoon replied.

“What do you think of those 3 guys?” NalanPureSoul knew clearly how fierce CloudDragon was. Even if the two of them fought, the results would be hard to predict, but CloudDragon’s odds of success were a bit higher.

“It’s still the early parts of the game, but PaleSnow reacts very well in all situations whether it be with ranged, magic, or melee. He is amongst the top rank in every one of them for this part in the game. He really is an all-rounder who can switch freely. He also has a useful but disgusting cooking skill, but his personality is vile. His two brothers are also extremely strong. The paladin called HeavenShakingMight has auras that could grant a large increase to health, and he has a threatening presence. He was able to confront CloudDragon without being suppressed. Moreover, he’s a blacksmith. As for HappyAndCheerful, he now has a full set, making him extremely OP. He’s a pure strength Heavy Weapon’s user. When he fought with YellowSprings, YellowSprings was suppressed by him with just one hand. He also has a profession, he should be some sort of alchemist. Moreover, they aren’t just 3. There’s also a spellcasting type paladin girl. Her calculating ability is one of the best I’ve ever seen. She also seems to have a retentive memory, and can map and visualise structures in her head. With a glance, she’s able to calculate the speed and trajectory of a projectile...” NalanMoon arranged and reported the data she had gathered on the three brothers as well as Little Ye Tian.

“Looks like this season, there will be some interesting newbies. I’ve also met some rather surprising new players here. I’ll leave

everything regarding Really New Village to you, big sister..." NalanPureSoul said with a smile.

"Mm..." NalanMoon ended the call.

...

Ye Cang and the others were acting grandiose as they met up with CloudDragon. The skeletal demon was continuously raising more undead in the distance. Ye Cang waved towards CloudDragon. "Brother CloudDragon, we've come to cheer for you!!"

CloudDragon looked unhappily at him, then turned towards Zhang ZhengXiong. One of the reasons why he agreed to give them half, besides the guards, was that this paladin's auras could improve the whole team by a level. They added each other as friendly forces, and then suddenly all the members who were within range of the aura gasps in amazement. Damn, our health is doubled! CloudDragon also froze. He received another aura reward! Not to mention that he's able to stack all these auras, the attributes also increased. That paladin, although he didn't have many skills, however, he must have talents related to auras! Ye Cang's group attracted the attention of everyone. They looked at Zhang ZhengXiong's dumb expression, Ye Cang's indifferent smile, and Li Le's foolish airheaded look. If they attracted any more attention, they would be crushed under all the gazes.

Ye Cang's party along with ThornyRose arrived at CloudDragon's side.

"Brother CloudDragon, what plans do you have for us?" Ye Cang asked with a smile.

"You, HappyAndCheerful, as well as Thorns and Roses will guard the east side. Help clean up any evil doers who might come. The two paladins will join us in the boss fight..." CloudDragon knew that Ye Cang's ranged damage was ferocious, but what he cared about more than that was his PVP ability. He had so many skills

including movement and stealth skills. ThornyRose too, as one of the top 5 tanks, her PVP ability was among the best. As for the two paladins, one could raise everyone's health and survivability with auras, and the other was support who had area healing and shielding which was rare at this time. Having these two for the boss fight was a must. As for HappyAndCheerful, there was no one better at fighting against crowds than this heavy weapons user.

ThornyRose nodded. CloudDragon's arrangements were very reasonable. This sort of big event boss wasn't something that one or two strong players could affect. The usual method was just to throw people at it. Although the more people around, the stronger the boss will be, however, they would be able to send a constant stream of people to fight it.

"Alright. A'Xiong, Little Tian, you two go help. Me, Lele, and Lil'Dino will go guard over there." Ye Cang said, then left Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian. He went with ThornyRose towards the east.

BlackIce saw Lin Le walk past her, completely disregarding her. "Hey..."

Lin Le turned around. His big eyes behind the bone mask blinked doubtfully. "Who're you..."

"You..." BlackIce's chest felt stuffy. YellowSprings quickly pulled her away. That midget doesn't make any sense. No one knows what might set him off and make him kill BlackIce. Now that the midget has gathered the set, it is now certain that I will be completely suppressed.

Lin Le shrugged, and continued walking while being worshipped by his fangirls. GreenDew looked sympathetically at BlackIce, and then sighed.

"I don't know which guild will come to cause trouble on this side, but I hope it's not the people from the Flame Dragon Union. I've received so much of their money, so I'd feel bad for killing them..."

ThornyRose said with a smile, her longsword stabbed into the ground beside a grave.

Ye Cang also smiled and sat on a metal fence. He raised his head to look at the hazy sky. “It’s going to rain...”

“Brother Lil’White, can I just kill anyone who comes to cause trouble?” Lin Le jogged over with his big sword resting on his little shoulders, and asked with an innocent smile.

“Well... theoretically that’s how it should be.” Ye Cang reached out to pet Lin Le’s head.



# Chapter 177: Battle in the Cemetery

---

Lin Le pouted his lips and stared towards the eastern road.

Ye Cang smiled indifferently and continued to gaze towards the oppressive gray sky. He recalled that on that day, the weather was also like this. He had brought a silver ring that he bought himself, and was full of hope, wanting to give it to her, but all he saw was her silhouette falling from a great height, and then a burst of blood. He had felt his heart being crushed, and before he knew it, he had walked to the scene. The rain poured down heavily. All he could do was hold her tightly, and talk about how they'd always be together as he rushed her to the hospital...

"A'Cang, by the time you see this letter, I would have already left for a far away place. I also didn't want things to turn out this way, but I even more don't want to involve you two. It's already too late for me. I'll leave A'Xiong to you. Help me take good care of him. Sorry... Love, Xue."

Ye Cang smiled painfully. You actually left so easily like you said you would...

ThornyRose saw the deep-rooted grief in Ye Cang's expression, and became curious, but she didn't say anything. Her brows furrowed: "They're here!"

Ye Cang snapped out of his thoughts, and took a deep breath. He reached out his hand and drew his ranger's heavy bow, pulling it into a crescent. He used a stone tablet as cover, and his Eagle Eye's saw through the shadows of the forest. "It's those few that you brought to the volcano..."

ThornyRose smiled bitterly. "It really turns out to be the Flame Dragon Union. Is NalanMoon amongst them...?"

"Haven't seen her yet..." Ye Cang shook his head.

"ColdFront, what a coincidence..." ThornyRose said as she saw

the long haired man who was walking out of the shadows.

The man who was called ColdFront, was Flame Dragon Union's representative in Really New Village. He had brought HeavensDomain and [BlackLin](#) to participate in the Freedom Alliance's battle against Mad War. Right now, he was furrowing his brows, looking at Ye Cang. "It turns out..."

A black shadow flew over, and a pouty voice arrived: "Kill! You villains who want to steal our boss, accept this righteous Lele's punishment!"

"..." ThornyRose froze. Lele's timing to attack was as incomprehensible as always. She quickly took the lead to charge after him. "Go! Ranged, attack! Melee, charge! Don't let them pass!!"

Lin Le performed an Execute in the air, directly killing HeavensDomain who tried to block for ColdFront. The sword cut straight through him, chopping him in half, stunning everyone. Even ThornyRose was a bit stunned. Although HeavensDomain was just a substitute at the Flame Dragon Union's club, he was still strong. Who would have thought he would be taken out so easily by Lele. He had moved to cover ColdFront and got completely steamrolled...

Lin Le landed, and then slashed with a spin. ColdFront was in a difficult situation and could only roll away frantically. He felt both grief and shock as he got up and immediately jumped back, getting out of Lin Le's range. The surrounding melee players quickly rushed up to surround him.

Lin Le activated his set's aura, then reversed his grip on his sword and stabbed it into the ground. The land 30 meters around him became wilted, and a shadowy aura bubbled out from his body, making him look like a demon.

ThornyRose smiled bitterly as she watched all the enemies charge towards Lin Le. Those melee classes couldn't even dent his

HP. The more people there were, the harder Lele would be to kill. When there were many people around, that aura was just OP, not to mention his big sword's ability also restores health.

ColdFront, who was forced to escape, was even more bitter. The range of this skill was just too big. He did the best he could to withdraw to the side, but Lin Le pressed on unceasingly. It was really one hit one kill. He just fought there amongst the crowd, his ring also continuously restoring his health based on his damage. The results of the battle quickly became apparent! Whirlwind strike! Like a meat grinder, he killed swathes of players.

Ye Cang casted a Healing Stream on Lin Le, making him even more difficult to kill. His heavy bow was then fully drawn. Multishot! The main arrow stabbed into BlackLin's shoulder as she was casting, directly running through her, then splitting into multiple arrows, hitting the surrounding spellcasters. Double Shot! Under the effects of Rapid Fire, the 2nd volley came without rest, directly killing BlackLin. He saw tens of arrows flying over and quickly ducked behind cover, activated his shoes' speed boost and began running as he shot! Each arrow would take out a spellcaster! He prioritized targeting the one's about to complete their spells.

He ran to and fro, changing directions suddenly. Many arrows and fireballs flew past harmlessly until he rolled behind a tombstone and began casting Flame Burst. Flames flickered in his hand as he recalled the layout of the enemies. He suddenly stood up and threw a crackling ball of fire, which went straight towards the enemy's few archers. It exploded, creating casualties all around. The originally few archers now had only a couple left. All this time, ThornyRose and her people were in a fierce melee, doing their best to lure the enemies into Lin Le's range.

Ye Cang suddenly felt a chill on his cheek. "It's raining..."

It began to rain heavily.

...

The scene changes to Zhang ZhengXiong's side.

"VastSea is dead! HeavenShakingMight, don't go up! We can't let you die! Even if you do nothing else, you need to stay alive for the aura! CloudWolf, CloudInk, you two tank together!" CloudDragon was giving commands under the pouring rain. He himself also couldn't go fight. If he were to die, this already chaotic situation would only become more chaotic!

His back suddenly felt a chill. CloudDragon quickly raised his hand and blocked a dagger that was coming at him. His brows furrowed. "It's you..."

"It's so lively, I'm just here to join in the activities..." SpyingBlade smiled. He pulled back his dagger and then suddenly leapt back behind a bush, disappearing without any signs of further activity.

The corners of CloudDragon's lips curled into a smile. He didn't bother having anyone go chase, because if they went, they would just be sending themselves to their deaths...

Zhang ZhengXiong was standing in the middle of a crowd like a battle standard, feeling bored and playing Rock Paper Scissors with Little Ye Tian. Seeing the Mad War members advancing, crashing into the boss like a wave. Once one group died, the next one would immediately take their place. It was a very desperate fight. Some would climb up to the boss's shoulders to attack, and magic continuously bombarded it. This sort of boss really isn't something a small party can handle, at least for now. He turned his head and saw CloudDragon and SpyingBlade's short fight and said with contempt: "Those two sure are boring..."

"There's no other way. SpyingBlade's speed is fast, and in this kind of situation, Fighting King can't afford to chase. This battle can't do without his commanding. On the east side, Father, Lele, and Sister Rose has already confronted the Flame Dragon Union.

The live broadcast shows that Lele has already killed over 200 players...” Little Ye Tian showed him the broadcast. Zhang ZhengXiong was filled with envy. The PVP over there looks like so much fun and I’m f\*\*king stuck here acting as a battle standard! He directly sat down and began to watch the broadcast with Little Ye Tian.

Zhang ZhengXiong saw various comments worshipping Really New Village’s three brothers scrolling by. “Tsk~ Tsk~ My bro and Lele are both blockheads. If it was me there, I’d already be surrounded by pretty girls...”

“I’m guessing that NalanMoon will come from the north side. Although there’s no path, but there’s a climbable hill. She’ll be able to directly deal heavy damage to the members fighting the boss.” CloudDragon heard Little Ye Tian’s words, and thought it over. What she said is correct. It turns out that this girl is also not as simple as she seems. She seemed to have the mind of a strategist, able to be aware of the entire battlefield. “YellowSprings, bring people to the northern hills and guard it well. Failure is not an option!”

“Leave it to me...” YellowSprings narrows his eyes and smiled as he brought some people and left.

Some of you might be familiar with the Qilin, a mythological chinese creature which is a hybrid between dragon and bull. The male version is called Qi while the Female is Lin which is where the Lin from her name comes from.

## Chapter 178: The Chaotic Battle Heats Up!

---

YellowSprings brought a couple thousand elite members of Mad War to the northern hill's highest point, and sneered at NalanMoon and the Misty Rain House members below. "If not for that little girl, we would have been sneak attacked. I never even knew there was a way up this place. Kill them for me! Victory for our king! The world is Mad War's!"

"Didn't you say this place was hidden and Mad War's people wouldn't discover us!?" The Really New Village spokesperson of Misty Rain House, WillowDream, frowned and said in a heavy voice. It had turned into a head-on fight! And the terrain was disadvantageous for them!

NalanMoon's heart sank. They shouldn't have discovered this place... They were already halfway up the hill. They could neither advance nor retreat. They could only fight! "Kill our way up!"

WillowDream also knew they were pushed into a corner. Retreat? their guild's prestige would be damaged. Advance? It would be hard to break through YellowSprings' blockade, yet they could only keep climbing. At least the losses would be bearable. She shouted out in a tender voice: "Charge!"

The two sides were on the verge of colliding! A chaotic battle began. YellowSprings sneered as he watched from a high vantage point. He saw that all the troops were continuing to come up. They're coming? It won't be so easy...

...

Back on the other side where Ye Cang had become the number 1 kill priority due to him moving in and out, killing countless mages and support classes. ColdFront sent 100 elites to surround and kill him. He couldn't spare too many because he was already short on people to deal with ThornyRose and the others. There was also Lele, that unkillable meat-grinder. He could only continue to

grieve. Just what is this Mad Devil Le! Surrounding him would just be sending people to their death. They could only watch as he continued to massacre them, completely suppressing them. Even control skills didn't have much effect. Avoid him? Anyone who retreated would be treated as priority targets by him. This battle... he had already killed 300 people!! As for mages, that ranger had already killed many tens of them, as well as many archers. The already few people capable of using control skills became even fewer. There was no longer enough!

ThornyRose was analyzing the battle and noticed that ColdFront had sent 100 elite to kill that damn lowlife. She sneered. That bastard has so many ways to save his own life, it's disgusting. Her shield blocked an arrow, as she slashed out at an assassin and side stepped to the side to avoid a fireball.

The battle on both sides were becoming exceptionally fierce. China's number one guild is really worth of being number 1. Just the few members they have in this village is enough to force us to use all our strength. ColdFront is also a very cool headed commander.

Ye Cang ran as he shot behind him. With his speed, his pursuers could only eat dust as they were played to death by him. Multishot! He stopped for a bit, and aimed a Precise Shot! Each of his arrows would pierce through 2 or 3 people, of course not counting those which were blocked by shield or crashed into graves.

Lin Le had already killed till his eyes were red. Angry Little Bull Mode! Activate! His nose flared as he exhaled. His sword danced, every swing being a certain kill. As the number of players around him increased, he activated Whirlwind Strike! He spun, killing a path for himself, then leapt, jumping deeper into the enemy ranks. A dark glow began bubbling forth from his sword. "Netherworld Shock!!"

The violent netherworld energy immediately slayed everything up to 10 meters ahead of him. Those lucky ones who survived were

still sent flying far into the distance! He once again opened up a big path. He dragged his big sword as he continued to charge towards ColdFront. He seemed really impressive as he charged his way into tens of thousands of enemies to claim the general's head. "Don't run! Get over here and let me chop you!!"

ColdFront saw the aftermath of Lin Le's attack, and froze. What the heck is that!? Is that a skill that should be in a beginner village!?!?

ThornyRose gasped. Set skills really are awesome... However, the skill's cooldown was very long. She watched Lin Le who looked like an excited bull charging towards ColdFront, and thought: That guy has a headache coming. It might be alright if there were only a few people, but with that set effect in this crowd of players that might not even have 2 skills, they won't be able to stop him...

Ye Cang sighed. He had exhausted most of his arrows, leaving only a couple left. He drew his swordstaff, and walked towards the people charging to kill him while his mouth chanted a Tidal Wave spell. He saw that tens of people had already right before his eyes, so he raised his hand, and pushed. A wall of water shot forwards, slaying all in its way. He furrowed his brows and raised his swordstaff, blocking the dagger and longsword Triple Strike that came out of nowhere. He helplessly said: "Brother SpyingBlade, how can you be like this. No matter what, we're still good friends..."

"I just wanted to see if you were a clone, it turns out you're the real one..." SpyingBlade said, putting away his weapon.

Eh, isn't this guy too vengeful. All I did was try to stab him once in the fairy's illusion. Ye Cang sighed, completely oblivious to the hell he put everyone through. "Go find CloudDragon by yourself, I'm going to go help Lele..."

SpyingBlade shrugged, once again disappearing among the nearby trees.



Ye Cang smiled, pulled out his ranger's longbow, and used his eagle eyes to see through the shadows of the trees, locking onto SpyingBlade. I'll teach you to sneak attack me! He drew his bow to a full draw, Precise Shot!

SpyingBlade felt a chill on his back. That bastard! Simply no morals! He actually attacks my back! He thought, completely ignorant of the fact that he had also just performed a sneak attack. With each of them ignoring their own faults, the situation was rapidly becoming unstable. It's here! Clang~! His two weapons crossed, blocking the powerful arrow. As expected from the strength of a heavy bow, his hands felt numb from the collision.

"Brother SpyingBlade, be careful! There's an enemy beside you! Oops, my bad, I saw wrong... My bad, my bad..." Ye Cang quickly put on an apologetic smile and shouted.

Scum that shoots people in the back! You actually want to hurt me! SpyingBlade thought to himself, then in a few big strides, he disappeared off into the distance towards CloudDragon's location.

Scum that stabs people in the back! You dare sneak attack me! Ye Cang humphed, and headed towards the trees on the other side, making his way to ColdFront's location.

FrozenBlood had originally planned to come help, but discovered that Ye Cang had already taken care of his pursuers, and couldn't help but sigh in amazement. This guy's all-rounded abilities are difficult to accept. To be able to switch between bow and magic so quickly. Also, against SpyingBlade's sneak attack, he showed sharp senses and calm judgement. Good guy! Then she saw Ye Cang's arrow shoot out. She could only speechlessly blush in shame. He was also too black bellied and vengeful. She followed behind him as he left...

As soon as they entered the patch of trees, his hunter passive became active, giving him even more speed and Dexterity. With his increased speed, he quickly arrived at the cluster of trees

closest to Lin Le's position. From there, he observed the battle.

ColdFront frowned. Where is that ranger? He was buried in anxiety this entire battle, especially with that Mad Devil Le killing his way ever closer. Without any better option, he could only keep moving away and keep throwing people over to stall for time, hoping that NalanMoon's side was faring better. At this time, news of the other battlefields arrived, and his frown deepened. NalanMoon's side was ambushed? Didn't she say that the success rate would be high!? Even Lord's Reign and Falling Star Pavilion have been blocked by Mad War. He clenched his teeth, eyes full of unwillingness. If only the main force was here... then...

# Chapter 179: First Signs of Victory

---

Ye Cang locked onto ColdFront who was tightly surrounded, with many obstacles blocking the way... He moved to another spot. This spot's not bad. There are 5 around people in the way. It's guaranteed to pierce through one guy so, 4 left. From his bag, he pulled out the heavy crossbow and steadied it. Precise Shot! A huge bolt flew out of the crossbow!

ColdFront was becoming increasingly anxious. He felt like prey being watched by a predator. The feeling wasn't coming from Mad Devil Le either. Not good! He quickly stepped back, but was still too late. The heavy bolt instantly pierced through his left shoulder. ColdFront gasped, he had almost died instantly! He looked at the fighters in front of him who were pierced and killed. That attack power was even after a couple people helped him to delay and block. He looked at the nearby bolt which was stuck in the ground. "A heavy caliber crossbow!"

Ye Cang sighed. He actually didn't die. It would now be much more difficult to kill him from range. Flame Burst wasn't good at penetrating through crowds. He instead drew his swordstaff and charged out of the patch of trees. Lin Le saw his silhouette and began to work even harder bulldozing his way through. He leaped, and landed in Ye Cang's path and began clearing the way. Ye Cang was like a cheetah, speeding through the crowd of people, easily dodging past shield bashes and sword slashes, not stopping, going straight to his goal. What about the wall of people? A sword slashed, and the wall of people was decimated. "Brother Lil'White! Hurry this way!"

Ye Cang activated his shoes's speed boost and sped through the opening Lin Le had made. The two of them made their way into the heart of the enemy formations. ColdFront continuously retreated. His health was too low! He took out an expensive health potion, and drank it. Although he was now healed, his two

pursuers had accumulated too much strength for this point in the game! He felt like a chicken while they were cranes.

“Lele, the distance is about right. Handcart Charge! Clear the way!” Ye Cang said as his swordstaff killed the surrounding people. He complimented Lin Le’s actions exceptionally well.

Lin Le summoned his handcart and grabbed it with two hands. The handcart was like a wild bull, as it rushed forwards, smashing through all the people that attempted to block or attack it. Ye Cang followed closely behind. ColdFront broke into cold sweat. What kind of skill is that! Is that handcart a bulldozer!? Ye Cang calculated the distance. Once he felt they were close enough, he activated Flame Blade! Dashing Straight Thrust! A silver flaming meteor flashed, instantly closing the distance. ColdFront thought to himself: So fast! This must be the movement skill he used when fighting CloudDragon. No, it was even faster than that time! He raised his shortsword to block, and then quickly retreated but was still hit 3 times before finally blocking Ye Cang’s last attack. He then activated his life saving skills, and kicked off the ground, appearing a couple meters away. He had gotten away just in time to avoid the feathers shooting out of Ye Cang’s coat. He shouted as he continued to escape: “Block him for me!”

Ye Cang laughed coldly. A wave gushed forth from his palm, once again clearing the way, allowing him to continue chasing. He drew his bow, grabbed an arrow, then in one smooth motion, he activated Rapid Fire + Multishot + Double Shot! They shot straight at ColdFront.

ColdFront saw that the people rushing to block for him wouldn’t make it in time. In the end, a few assassins had to sacrifice themselves to save him. His heart sank. That guy’s spell power is too high. Moreover, he’s not only fast but his melee ability isn’t ordinary, and he can even use both a heavy crossbow and longbow. Whether it’s with the point of a sword or the point of an arrow, he’s strong.

Ye Cang easily placed his bow on his back while pulling out his sword. He quickly began clearing the way, chasing for the kill. If Lin Le was a courageous barbarian with a greatsword, Ye Cang made others feel like he was as light and elusive as a falling leaf. At this time, a ghostly silhouette suddenly charged past, passing through everyone's body, charging straight at ColdFront.

Ye Cang faintly smiled. It was Lele's Spirit Walk...

ColdFront suddenly turned back to see a transparent figure charging towards him, as if it were a ghost. Its head had a skeletal design which seemed to contain a cruel smile. Not good! My body won't move! It's a fear effect!

While in the middle of spirit walk, Lin Le activate the masks ability the moment ColdFront turned back to look at him, and it succeeded! ColdFront could only watch as the ghostly figure came up to him and a large sword flashed. It was as if the death god was swinging his scythe. Execute! His life directly fell to 0 as his head fell to the ground...

ThornyRose smiled bitterly. He really took his head. The effects of Execute sure is bloody...

"Lele, let's kill our way back. Open a path..." Ye Cang arrived beside Lele in a few steps. He looked indifferently at the Flame Dragon Union members who were downcasted and low on morale.

"Brother Lil'White! Mm! You minions, get out of the way! Get lost!" Lin Le began walking while swinging that terrifying large sword. Ye Cang dragged his swordstaff as he walked leisurely behind him. His face, from start to finish, showed an indifferent smile, however, to the enemies, it was a truly horrifying expression. This was brother Hero and brother Mad Devil Le of Really New Village's Three Brothers... Too strong...

ColdFront, who had just resurrected, sighed. There wasn't any point in fighting anymore, so he gave the command to retreat. "Everyone in the cemetery, retreat!"

The heavy rain had stopped, and the clouds had parted revealing the sun which was beginning to set. ColdFront looked towards the distant cemetery, lost in thought. “Brother Hero and Brother Mad Devil Le...”

He couldn't help smiling bitterly.

ThornyRose saw that the other side had retreated, and looked at the leisurely Ye Cang. These two guys would definitely be famous now. Lele must have killed at least 600 people by himself, the perfect example of one sword suppressing everyone under the heavens. He had even teamed up well with PaleSnow to assassinate the enemy general, ColdFront. As for that damn lowlife, it doesn't even need to be said. Pretty much all the enemy mages, support, and archers were dealt with by him. He killed 300 people and even sniped BlackLin. He single handedly manipulated the battlefield. The net is already going wild.

“Really New Village's Brother Mad Devil Le! Too damn awesome! It's this early in the game and he can already kill a thousand people!!”

“Have you not seen what he's wearing? It probably a full set. He's armed to his behind...”

“Mm, it's definitely a set. He took so many attacks yet it didn't even tickle... Looking at brother Le reminds me of Angelite. It's been so long since we've had this kind of Heavy Weapons athlete...”

“To dominate the heavens with one sword, and finish off ColdFront together with Brother Hero. This battle was too brilliant!”

“Humph~ Didn't they only defeat a branch of the Flame Dragon Union. It's not even the main force. Stop making it such a big deal...”

“F\*\*k you. Don't complain unless you have the skills. Otherwise,

let's see you go fight hundreds of people. You can't? Then stop spouting bullsh\*t!"

"Don't argue. That Ranger - brother hero, is really worthy of being the head of the three brothers. Pretty much all the spellcasters, support, and ranged died in his hands. Even BlackLin was sniped to death by him. ColdFront was also almost instantly killed by his heavy crossbow. Did you see ColdFront's expression at that time? He looked like he almost peed himself. He probably wasn't even left with 10 health. That potion he drank was definitely not cheap, otherwise how would he have so much health left. They lost big this time."

# Chapter 180: Guild Disk

---

“Most importantly, that feeling of leisurely strolling through an army of ten thousand people makes them look so domineering. This is the image I got of Brother Le and Brother Hero...”

One showed Lin Le raising his sword high. His body was surrounded by netherworld energies and his two eyes were red, making him look like the Devil. Another showed Ye Cang, leisurely walking through the army of ten thousand after killing ColdFront, lazily dragging his swordstaff behind him. His indifferent smile was like that of a grim reaper’s...

“Brothers, the first picture was clearly taken by a Flame Dragon Union member before his death. The later was from one of the spectators after the battle. How can they both be yours?”

“Eh... alright, I admit I was the first one who was insta-killed by Brother Le before even getting close. The other was from a guildmate who hid among the crowd...”

“Eh... actually, Thorns and Roses also performed spectacularly. ThornyRose’s commanding abilities are really excellent. To take the lead to charge, being able to control the battlefield, and making it so that ColdFront couldn’t divide his attention. Everyone only sees bits and pieces, but the one who really decided the results of the battle was ThornyRose. She even killed quite a few people, at least over a hundred.”

“Indeed. The beauties of Thorns and Roses were all very valorous...”

...

“My bro and Lele are so awesome. Not good. I also need to find a few hundred people to fight! Otherwise, what will happen to my reputation as one of Really New Village’s three brothers!” The battle standard, Zhang ZhengXiong, was so jealous that he was just



a bit away from rolling around and throwing a tantrum like a little kid.

“Brother A’Xiong, you can’t leave here. Just sit down and watch. Everyone will remember you devoting yourself to help in this battle...” Little Ye Tian quickly comforted him.

“Hah~ Last time they fought in the town, I wasn’t able to enter the spotlight either...” Zhang ZhengXiong crossed his arms and sighed. All his skills were damn auras, meant for supporting big groups. He had luckily been able to get a heroic talent, yet it was still related to auras. The only good thing was that it gave a good bonus to his attributes, giving him 5% bonus per active aura.

CloudDragon continued to command the battle while watching the video of the fight. Just like I thought, that guy will be problematic. His sight then turned to Lin Le. A set is a set... If I had it... He shook his head, and looked back at the skeletal demon which was approaching the final phase. Under his large attacks, many would die, but this boss wasn’t one which they couldn’t defeat with numbers.

SpyingBlade also realized this. He shrugged and left the cemetery. The results were already clear.

After Mad War’s experts, along with YellowSprings came, NalanMoon and WillowDream were blocked and could no longer proceed up the hill. They could only unwillingly retreat. In the end, the combined efforts of the other guilds couldn’t do much against Mad War. On the contrary, they actually ended up giving Mad War and Ye Cang’s group more fame.

“Let’s go, over to Fighting King...” ThornyRose watched as Ye Cang spoke and he shook the water out of his wet hair. “This side is taken care of. It’s about time to go back, the other side should also be almost done.”

At this time, the red sunset peaked through the dark clouds. With his back to the sunset, ThornyRose thought Ye Cang looked

particularly different. Especially that vague, indifferent smile which could barely be seen. “Mm...”

“Brother Lil’White! Brother Lil’White! I killed so many villains!” Lin Le said excitedly.

“Good, let’s go back...” Ye Cang reached out and ruffled Lin Le’s wet hair.

The two of them faced Zhang ZhengXiong’s direction and made their way over. ThornyRose watched their back and faintly smiled. “Where did you go earlier?”

“I was originally going to go help Team Leader, however, he settled everything himself. He even had a confrontation with SpyingBlade. I’m now sure that he’s naturally evil...” FrozenBlood muttered.

Aren’t you the same! ThornyRose glared at her, then turned to follow, wrapping an arm around her fellow victim, Little Green.

“Brother Hero! Please pet my head!!”

“Brother Le! I want to bear your child!”

ThornyRose sighed. These girls...

Zhang ZhengXiong saw Ye Cang and Lin Le approaching while surrounded by a crowd. He began biting his nails, and said enviously: “I’ll definitely learn a strong killing move! This can’t go on! I only have these common ones.”

“Eh...” Little Ye Tian shrugged. Actually, in the group, Brother A’Xiong’s contributions were the greatest. Those auras were indispensable.

“Brother CloudDragon. It’s not over yet?” Ye Cang called out.

“Almost...” CloudDragon said, barely turning to look.

Ye Cang watched the spectacular sight of players throwing themselves at the boss. It looked like the boss would soon be swarmed to death.

“HappyAndCheerful, you go loot the corpse. Everyone prepare to back up!!” CloudDragon shouted. All the players methodically backed away from the dying boss. “Go...”

The moment those words were spoke, ThornyRose grasped Ye Cang tightly. Even FrozenCloud prepared to intercept him, just incase.

“.....” BlackIce broke out in cold sweat.

“You should let me loot this boss! Brother CloudDragon! Don’t you want a guild whatever!? I’ll definitely get you one! Moreover, I’ll even get a divine artifact!! Believe me!!” Ye Cang shouted as he struggled.

“Don’t speak nonsense. Not to mention this lady’s people, tens of thousands fought so hard for this. If it was all ruined by you, you’ll be accepting this entire crowd’s punishment...” ThornyRose said, holding onto him firmly.

CloudDragon only sighed. Finally, with everyone’s help, Lin Le and CloudDragon smashed the skull of the boss.

“Congratulations, your team has slain the Tomb Skeleton Demon. Everyone obtains 2000 experience.”

The system prompted that 6 items dropped. CloudDragon watched urgently as Lin Le’s innocent eyes looked towards himself. “Did it drop?”

Lin Le simply blinked blankly.

CloudDragon immediately frowned. “Didn’t drop?”

Lin Le didn’t understand... so he just continued standing there blinking.

“Did it drop or not!?” CloudDragon began feeling a bit irritated.

“Drop what!? You haven’t said what you want! How would I know if it dropped or not!? Are you an idiot?” Lin Le pouted.

“Eh... Did the Guild Charter drop?” CloudDragon felt his chest

tighten and he took a deep breath. He had forgotten that he was talking to this kind of person.

“Eh, are you talking about this...” Lin Le took out a dark green little disk with some unknown language written on it.

Guild Plate: With this object, you can report to any village except a beginner village to establish a guild.

“Give it to me...” CloudDragon became pleased, and reached his hand out.

“Brother Lil’White! Should I give it to him!!?” Lin Le ignored him and shouted towards the recently released Ye Cang.

Ye Cang nodded. With his approval, Lin Le pouted and unwillingly handed the item over to CloudDragon. The rest were also handed over for CloudDragon to distribute.

# Chapter 181: Complete Set

---

“According to the agreement, I’ll be taking 3 pieces...” Ye Cang said calmly.

CloudDragon didn’t say anything extra. He directly held out the remaining 5 items and said: “You pick one, then I’ll pick. We’ll alternate.”

ThornyRose was also allowed to see the equipment’s attributes. It turns out they were all Distinguished quality equipment. In fact, they were approaching the next grade.

Ye Cang looked through the items and took out a large skeletal blade. As for the reason? It was because this was the true final piece of Lin Le’s set.

Gauteng’s Skeletal Demonblade (Distinguished - Abyss - Set)

Category: Large Blade (The blade equivalent of an oversized greatsword)

Requirements: 115 Strength (Two Handed) / 175 Strength (One Handed)

Damage: 27 - 30

+15 Strength

+10 Constitution

+10 Armor Penetration

Skeletal Demon’s Rage: After activating, the next 3 attacks within 1 minute will deal double damage. Cooldown: 1 hour.

Ye Cang passed the almost 2.5 meter long blade directly to Lin Le. The enormous blade was exceptionally thick and made entirely of white bone. The edge of the blade was filled with knicks and hooks. At the hilt, was a terrifying human skull whose eye sockets still had faint ghostly flames...

Lin Le took it and equipped it horizontally behind his waist. It looked really awkward because the blade was almost a meter taller than it's wielder. Moreover, the final set effect was also revealed.

Gauteng's Skeletal Suit: +15 Defence, +10 Constitution, +10 Strength, 10% Damage Reduction.

ThornyRose looked at the large blade's attributes. It was pretty much twice as good as a normal Distinguished quality weapon! It's attack reached a massive 30! Now with this final set effect, Lin Le was practically a tank! There was no doubt who had the best equipment in the game.

CloudDragon saw that the set's visual effect had become a tad stronger. I'm afraid he's the only one who can equip that blade at this time. Does he already have 115 strength? YellowSprings was only at 70 something. I'm also the same. He reached out and, from the remaining four items, pulled out a pair of bone gauntlets. It's attributes were as good as Lin Le's large blade.

Ye Cang looked at the remaining 3 items. A necklace, a bone longbow, and a long sleeveless coat. This time, he had to think it over. He was in urgent need of a new coat, but he also wanted the necklace. As for the bow, he figured CloudDragon would leave it for him, so in the end, he chose the coat and put it on. After securing the belt, he examined himself. The coat was a pale white, it's ends tattered, and the chest had a faintly visible skull image.

Skeletal Demon's Garments (Distinguished - Abyss)

Category: Light Coat

Requirements: 50 Strength, 45 Dexterity, 35 Intelligence.

+7 Defence

+8 Strength

+7 Dexterity

+5 Intelligence

+5% Will

+20 Dark Resistance

Wail: Activate to release a soul piercing wail. Surrounding enemies receive 25 sonic damage, and have a chance to be stunned or feared. Cooldown: 30 minutes.

CloudDragon saw that he had chosen the coat, and in turn, reached out to take the bone longbow. He looked at Ye Cang and saw a 'longbow, I won't be able to use you, damn villain' expression. "....."

"Give me your bow..." CloudDragon originally wanted to give the bow to DeepRepose, but sighed and instead took the necklace.

"We really are partners that understand each other..." Ye Cang took the ranger's heavy longbow and handed it over, then took the bone longbow.

"Get lost." CloudDragon was in a bad mood as he took the longbow.

Skeletal Devil's Sting (Distinguished - Abyss)

Category: Heavy Longbow

Requirements: 60 Strength, 55 Dexterity.

Damage: 21 - 23

+12 Strength

+10 Dexterity

+15 Penetration

+35 Range

Bone Spikes: Activate to pour the bow's skeletal powers into the arrow. The next shot will explode into 10 bone fragments, each dealing 85% damage and has a chance to pierce through targets.

ThornyRose felt somewhat speechless. These all had nothing to do with her. Although she wanted the necklace, that damn lowlife

definitely wouldn't get it for her. However, it's not like she came for nothing. Her popularity among the players had risen by quite a bit, which would be advantageous during the competition. Most importantly would be the reward from the Mayor later.

Ye Cang arrived at the skeleton's enormous body, and began harvesting it. I received a pretty big pale white crystal. As for the bones, they were thrown into Lin Le's cart under everyone's frightened gazes. Everyone broke out into cold sweat. Just how much could that cart store? ThornyRose thought for a bit and figured it was about right. When he summoned the boss, he had thrown out hundreds of corpses worth of bones. It should be about the same volume as the boss.

CloudDragon faintly sighed. Here, it was only him who could take apart the corpse. He saw that the huge body had been taken apart like lego, and thought of the exceptionally clean tomb. This guy... wherever he goes will be plucked clean. This was simply the ultimate version of public sanitation.

"Back to town, back to down..." Ye Cang and Lin Le began walking back contently. Zhang ZhengXiong restrained his depressed feelings and followed behind. His mind was full of thoughts about killing moves and skills that could kill people. CloudDragon dismissed everyone, and they all returned to the town.

Ye Cang thought for a bit, and decided to call NalanMoon and SpyingBlade over to meet them outside of town.

"Yo, long time no see..." NalanMoon was greeted by YellowSpring's teasing smile, causing her to clench her teeth. I'll slowly settle things with you in the future. As for CloudDragon, he didn't say anything about PaleSnow inviting them even though they had tried to cause trouble. Afterall, he was 2nd in command at Really New Village, and NalanMoon was considered one of his people.



“You still have the nerve to come... I must be seeing things.” BlackIce sneered.

“You could do with a few less words. Your guild conflicts have already ended. Now our interests once again align, so let’s finish up here as soon as possible, and get to the next town.” Little Ye Tian said indifferently.

Ye Cang patted NalanMoon’s shoulder and said with his indifferent smile: “Let’s go. You’re my biggest customer...”

NalanMoon looked at Ye Cang’s smile void of any grudge, and nodded with a sigh. He truly isn’t simple.

At this time, Ye Cang turned and looked at SpyingBlade. “Brother SpyingBlade. As comrades, no explanations are needed...”

SpyingBlade crossed his arms and nodded. “It would be even better if you didn’t shoot at my back...”

“You sneak attacked me first...”

“I’m an assassin...”

“I’m a ranged assassin...”

“I’m an expert at sneak attacks...”

“I’m an expert at ranged sneak attacks...”

“You’re just trying to force your way...”

“You’re morally corrupt...”

“You inferior person...”

“You ugly and vulgar person...”

“...” Everyone broke out in cold sweat. The quarrel between these two, neither one of them showed the least bit of emotion as they leisurely insulted each other.

“Alright, alright. Let’s go accept the reward... don’t have your insult match here.” ThornyRose covered her forehead and said to the two.

Really New Village, in the town hall.

Mar looked at the enormous skull that had been pieced back together in his courtyard. God dammit! Can these guys not be so disgusting every single time!? “Out! Out! Out!! The reward has been given to you! The battle with the black werewolves is imminent. It should be in the coming few days. You should all go prepare. Also, get rid of this damn skull for this old man. Take these skeletal parts far away. Quickly! You seriously scared the sh\*t out of me...”

Everyone had been chased out. CloudDragon smiled bitterly thinking back to it.

“Brother CloudDragon, let’s give the mayor a surprise!” Ye Cang had said. Under CloudDragon and the others’ doubtful gazes, they had begun to assemble the skeletal corpse. Is he sure the mayor will like this? It’s sort of disturbing...

When Mar had come out and seen the giant skull of the skeleton demon, he had immediately taken a step back. When he saw Ye Cang and his group’s smiling expression, he had begun to scold.

# Chapter 182: ThornyRose's Dream

---

As for the reward, besides gold, everyone had received an epic grade skill, and were extremely happy.

Ye Cang looked at his own skill.

Meteor Shot (Epic - Beginner Level): Store up power for 3 seconds, then unleash a strong piercing attack against enemies in a line, causing 235% damage. The attack has 35% increased penetration, +60 range. Cost: 30 Energy. Cooldown: 3 minutes.

Zhang ZhengXiong was all smiled. The heavens haven't abandoned me...

Holy Judgement (Epic - Beginner Level): Perform 3 attacks against a target which deal additional holy damage. The first attack will deal 100% damage +25% holy damage. The 2nd will deal 125% damage +30% holy damage. The third strike is a heavy strike that deals 195% damage +50% holy damage and has a chance to stun, and knockback. If the target is an evil creature, will deal additional damage. Cost: 35 Holy Power, 15 Mana. Cooldown: 2 minutes.

Lin Le also check out his skill.

One Handed Sword Drawing Secret Art - Returning Dragon / Surging Dragon (Epic - Beginner Level): Perform two quick-draw attacks against a target. The first one is called Returning Dragon. Without storing power, instantly perform a fierce quick-draw against the target dealing 175% damage. While performing this move, power is being stored up for the 2nd attack, Surging Dragon which deals 225% damage. The skill required weapons to be sheathed. The 2nd quick-draw requires a 2nd weapon.

As for Little Ye Tian, she received an exceptionally useful skill.

Light Pearl (Epic - Beginner Level): Whenever you use a holy spell, obtain a healing pearl of light that floats beside you. Send the

pearl at a target to heal for 22 health. You can have at most 5 of them at one time and they last 1 minute.

Lin Le was looking at his skill, but didn't understand what the last part meant, so he asked Ye Cang. "It probably want you to have two weapons equipped..."

"Oh..." Lin Le raised his head and pondered, then took out his old large black sword and put it on his back. He now had the white skeletal blade and the black sword crossed on his back. ThornyRose watched stunned. He can dual wield heavy weapons!?

"The system said that my attributes reached a certain degree and I learned a skill. Backup Weapon. I can equip two heavy weapons but I can normally only use one." Lin Le happily revealed.

"..." ThornyRose and the others looked speechlessly at Lin Le's little figure with two contrasting massive weapons crossed on his back, seeming really out of sorts. Zhang ZhengXiong became envious once again...

YellowSprings was stunned. At this stage, being able to equip one of those weapons would make you ferocious enough, yet he actually has both at once. Even if he could only wield one at a time, he could still enjoy the attribute bonuses from 2 heavy weapons. To PVP against him now, he could probably only run and hide. If he failed to dodge even a single strike, he'd probably die in a single hit. HeavensDomain was the best example. Right now, Lin Le's attributes towered over everyone else's, and his equipment was even a set. YellowSprings could only smile bitterly.

Backup Weapon (Special Talent - Beginner Level): When you only have one weapon, you can equip a second one as a backup weapon, and benefit from its attribute bonuses. When it's require, you may draw your backup weapon (Such as a weapon was thrown or for skills requiring multiple weapons).

Lin Le reached out to grab the black sword on his back, then suddenly looked towards BlackIce and shouted: "Hidden

Weapon!!”

The black sword whistled through the air in an arc, and stabbed into the ground right beside her foot. BlackIce looked at the sword, and could only shiver. She didn’t even have time to react. Such a big object at such a close distance, moreover, it was thrown with a skill. Also... Why me every time!! “What are you doing!!?”

“I’m just messing with you. I calculated properly, nothing would have happened. Rest assured...” Lin Le jogged over and pulled out the sword. He put it back on his back before returning.

ThornyRose felt like crying. She only threw javelins while Lele threw heavy weapons...

“You!!” BlackIce was about to flip out, but CloudDragon chuckled. “Let’s go. We’ll meet again when it’s time to assemble...”

“Brother CloudDragon, take care...” Ye Cang called out to him.

“Bro, where do we go now?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked.

“Let’s just stroll around. We can check out the fishermen or go further away from town. Let’s see if we can find any quests so we can get a bit stronger.” Ye Cang thought for a bit and replied.

“Notify me if anything comes up...”

“Me too...”

SpyingBlade and NalanMoon left a word and directly left.

“I’m going back to the guild to run some training exercises. If anything comes up, remember to tell me first! Got it!? In any case, we’re all now considered part of the Thorns and Roses club.” ThornyRose reminded them, then brought FrozenBlood and GreenDew away.

“I know. When do we get paid?” Ye Cang thought of an important matter.

ThornyRose sighed deeply. How could he not even remember something like this? “Next month on the 5th. Remember to come

to the DiFeng City in the virtual world this weekend. Here's the address. You'll be choosing your characters, and coming up with strategies."

"Ok Madam!!" Ye Cang waved and then left.

"Don't call me Madam!!" ThornyRose roared back grumpily, then also quickly left.

"Rose, what characters are you planning to let them use?" FrozenBlood asked, curious.

"PaleSnow will use Sister Ai's gunner. Shaking Bear will use my alt. As for Lele, it's a bit harder. He seems to like going big so I guess he can use Sister Wei's Greatsword User. As for the little girl, it's easy. Thorns and Roses has quite a few good support character... we're simply lacking skilled users to play them." ThornyRose thought for a bit. "However, let's see the results of the practice first. I hope they can also do well among the clubs... However, if they do as well as I fear they might, our funds are going to burn... Has SpyingBlade responded?..."

"Not yet. What about our funds? Are you going to try to get some characters from other clubs..." FrozenBlood shook her head.

"We can speak of it later. That's only if they can meet my expectations. After all, the club matches are different from the online game. That place is a paradise for the strong. We haven't yet achieved our dream..." ThornyRose thought of the Great Christmas War she watched as a child. Watching those experts cross swords made her blood surge. Her dream was to organize a team to participate in the Great Christmas War, even if just once...

The Great Christmas War? FrozenBlood looked towards the distant stars. This dream was too cruel. They had worked hard for so many years, yet were still no closer to their dream. Their best achievement was that they once defeated one of china's top 8 clubs, but it wasn't even one of the truly top clubs. For their dream, they had worked tirelessly, yet were shot down every

time... still, they were unwilling to give up. Miss Rose and the Night Empress might be famous among the ordinary players, but amongst the professional players, they were merely two passable 2nd class players...

## Chapter 183 Kilaris's Treasure

---

Ye Cang's group of 5, after swaggering around town, went to the crowded fishmen village. Every daily quest would have countless people fighting to receive it in order to obtain some scales. Right now, a single scale was already worth over 10 silver, because they were the most reliable way to get skills and equipment. Most of the big guild had already gotten a steady foothold in this blue scaled village. Even the fishmen village's speed of development has been increasing. Really New Village now got fishmen peddlers. There was now even love between the races.

Ye Cang watched as a fishman warrior carried his pregnant human wife, and his brain blanked out. Just what would they give birth to... he was extremely curious. Little Ye Tian noticed his curiosity. "Given the genes, that woman's child will probably be more human, but with gills and webbed fingers. It's also possible that... the fishman's big eyes will be inherited..."

Everyone began imagining it in their heads, but quickly shook the thought away. They each split up, looking for quests or something. Ye Cang entered the head priest, Vasiyas's residence under the respectful gazes of the guards. "Sir Head Priest..."

"You don't have to be so respectful. You're our pioneer..." Vasiyas's wrinkled face relaxed. "The battle against the Black Werewolves is imminent. This piece of land will soon return to its former peace..."

"Yeah..." Ye Cang sighed, and then remembered his purpose here. He employed the first of the 100 Godly Quest Receiving Sentences! "Cough~ Cough~ Head priest, you seem to be worried. Is something the matter?"

"....." Vasiyas looked speechlessly at Ye Cang. Just where do you see any worry on my face! He looked at Ye Cang blinking expectantly, and sighed. He's probably looking to get some



benefits. “Recently... um... that... Right! The fishmen village has a legend about the past chief Kilaris. It is said that while he was living in seclusion, he hid all the treasure he collected somewhere...”

Treasure!? My divine hand! Mine! Divine Artifact! Ye Cang’s two eyes were suddenly filled with greed. “Where? Where!? Hurry! Tell me!!”

Vasiyas saw Ye Cang’s abnormal state, and trembled. “It is said to be somewhere down Riley River. It’s exact location is unknown. We only have one phrase as a clue. ‘Where the twin peaks face each other, and the stars sparkle like gems under the sun and the moon.’ However, it’s just a legend in the tribe. No one knows if it’s real. When I was young and still full of life...”

Vasiyas began to talk about his ignorant youth. He believed the legends and went searching, but got nothing out of it. He ended up being mocked by the other children in the tribe. However, he still tenaciously continued to search until he was forced to give up in order to receive the high priest position. He turned back and saw that there was already no-one there, a bead of sweat trickled down his back. “Where did the pioneer go...?”

Ye Cang had already scrambled before even hearing the entire phrase. His mouth excitedly formed the words. “Treasure, treasure...”

After meeting up with his team which included Zhang ZhengXiong, Little Ye Tian, Lin Le and FrozenCloud, they began to have a secret meeting in a remote corner.

“Father, according to what the head priest said, that phrase must be the coordinates. Regarding the cliffs, even if there is a place with two cliffs, the part about the stars and the sun should mean there needs to be a specific condition or landscape. There are many possibilities, but given the fishmen’s level of education, I believe it is more likely to be the coordinates of a landscape. It shouldn’t be a

secret code or encryption. There are two places that match the conditions...” Little Ye Tian analyzed all the information, and began to assemble a list of potential locations. She even tried various encryption methods just incase, however, it all only took a few seconds.

Little Ye Tian used the information obtained from the web to form a map of the areas their team hadn’t been to. She put it all onto a map. FrozenCloud saw it and felt a burst of fear. This was the most accurate and thorough map she had ever seen. “For locations downstream, there are two places that meet the criteria...”

Zhang ZhengXiong raised a brow as he looked at the map, but only saw one place with two peaks. “Isn’t there only one?”

Little Ye Tian shook her head. “There are two, but one of them collapsed hundreds of years ago. We passed by it once, which is when I discovered it. Based on the records, the treasure existed a long time ago, so we can’t rule it out...”

“As expected of Little Tian... You’re thinking the same as me...” Lin Le nodded approvingly. FrozenCloud looked over at him and sighed.

“Since it’s like that, let’s just follow Riley River and check these two places.” Ye Cang said, stroking his chin then looked towards Lin Le and shouted: “Lele, if your big mouth leaks this information, I’ll be confiscating the wages from Madam!!”

Lin Le quickly covered his mouth and nodded furiously.

“Ok, let’s go!” Ye Cang walked excitedly at the front.

FrozenCloud was suffering over whether to inform ThornyRose... Her job was to be a spy, but as Lil’Dino, seeing Ye Cang’s excitement, Zhang ZhengXiong’s yawn, Little Ye Tian drawing her map, and Lin Le covering his mouth foolishly trying to keep quiet. She clenched her two fists. I can’t betray them

anymore! She finally relaxed, and pulled over Little Ye Tian who was working earnestly.

“What...” Little Ye Tian raised her brow and asked her fellow Handcart salesgirl.

“Nothing, I’m just admiring how neat your map is...” FrozenCloud smiled.

“With your IQ, it’s probably difficult to understand it. It is precisely calculated to be of scale in 4 dimensions... Well even if I explained it, you wouldn’t understand.” Little Ye Tian gave her a glance, and then continued burying her head in her map.

The veins on FrozenCloud’s forehead faintly throbbed. This girl was only cute when she didn’t speak...

Meanwhile, ThornyRose was also in the fishmen village exchanging scales for skills. FrozenBlood slowly walked over. “I saw PaleSnow and the others earlier. They were acting suspiciously talking by a distant shore...”

“They were probably discussing some evil plan. Pay a bit more attention to your sister. Don’t let her become stupid...” ThornyRose smiled.

“Don’t even mention it. Recently I’ve noticed that she’s become weirder and weirder. Especially her actions, I’ve noticed she sometimes talks to herself and giggles. Other times, she would have a troubled look, then sigh and stare out the window. This must be karma...” FrozenBlood shrugged and recalled her sister’s actions during the last few days.

“Eh...” ThornyRose was speechless.

## Chapter 184: Discovered the Treasure

---

Ye Cang and the others left during the night, following Riley River. Each of them were thinking something different.

Ye Cang was imagining what kind of artifact he will loot with his divine hand. Lin Le was praying for his salary and that his big mouth wouldn't ruin it. Zhang ZhengXiong was thinking the opposite of Ye Cang, about how to prevent that cursed hand from touching the treasure. FrozenCloud was also thinking the same. As for Little Ye Tian, she was fully concentrated on navigating with her map.

While walking along Riley River, no herbs and plants went unharvested by Ye Cang. After 2 hours, they finally arrived at the first twin peaks. Just a bit down the river, they could see two small mountains. Little Ye Tian walked into the shallows, and looked at the two sides, then looked into the water. The meaning of two peaks was clear, but the stars and the sun, what did that mean? She turned back and saw her father and the others all looking back at her, all with different gazes. Ye Cang's expectation, Zhang ZhengXiong's trust, Lin Le's pretending to be deep in thought, and Lil'Dino... probably wouldn't be any help either. She sighed. It seems like it was all up to her. Her two eyes continued to stare blankly, as if in a daze, as she reflected over the clues...

"This isn't the place. Let's go to the next one..." Little Ye Tian didn't discover any sign of the second part of the clues. Moreover, the location of a hidden treasure shouldn't be so obvious. Everyone followed detective Little Tian and continued further along the river until they arrived at the 2nd location. They could vaguely see the remains of a mountain that had collapsed hundreds of years ago. All that was left was a small hill. As for the other side, there was a small mountain about the size of the previous ones. There were a few places here suited for hiding something, and the stars reflected in the river created a picturesque scene.

“This should be the place...” Little Ye Tian began to climb up a tree, and looked at the stars reflected in the river. However, as for the sun and moon part, there was only a moon. Where was the sun? Should they dive down to search? Although they might find it that way, it was too unreliable... Sun and moon... sun and moon... What did this mean?

Lin Le looked up at Little Ye Tian, who was thinking up in the tree, and then said with a smile. “Brother Lil’White, let’s play hero-k (boardgame).”

“Alright, we have time to waste...” Ye Cang thought a bit then nodded. FrozenCloud sighed. Why don’t you guys help out and try to think a bit. Wouldn’t it be better to put our heads together? She saw the three of them heartlessly begin to play a boardgame while Little Ye Tian worked, moreover they were playing extremely happily...

Time slowly passed, and Little Ye Tian’s brows became more and more wrinkled. She suddenly looked over as the sun slowly rose. The moon hadn’t yet fully set yet, and they were positioned perfectly with one on each peak. Then wasn’t the place between the two peaks...!? She looked at the spot in the lake between the two reflections of the sun and the moon. There was one spot where they seemed to overlap. “Father! Father! There! In your 5 o’clock direction! About a 25 meter area under the water!”

The few people who were sitting and yawning lazily suddenly got up. Ye Cang looked at the spot Little Ye Tian was pointing at, and then leapt in full of excitement, disappearing under the water...

“Bro/Team Leader! You definitely can’t open it!” Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud roared together towards to water, but Ye Cang’s silhouette had already disappeared...

Ye Cang arrived at the bottom of the river and began digging around the sand. A simple chest appeared from underneath. He held the chest and began swimming back to the surface, leaping

out like a fish and landing back on the shore. He slowly put down the chest. The alarmed Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud shouted: “Bro/Team Leader! Don’t!!”

His two eyes suddenly changed as he looked into the sky with both a sun and a moon. He reached out his right hand, and then as if breaking free of a seal, he roared: “Divine hand has finally been unsealed! Godly artifact! Here I come!”

Lin Le sighed. It would be better not to interfere, otherwise he would be blamed... Little Ye Tian also sighed deeply. It seemed like this chest was fated to be cursed by her father, but to her, it was this chest’s good fortune to be opened by her father. All her hard work would be worth it...

“Don’t! Lele, Little Tian! Hurry and stop him!” FrozenCloud shouted hopefully.

“It’s over... the chest... is finished...” Zhang ZhengXiong slowly closed his eyes, unwilling to watch.

Ye Cang’s state had become abnormal. His right hand was on the chest, and he looked at Lin Le. “Lele, I’ll let you experience what a divine hand is...”

Lin Le looked at FrozenCloud’s despair, and Zhang ZhangXiong’s hopelessness. Even Little Ye Tian was a bit unwilling. His head heated up, as his two eyes looked towards his nose, activating Cross Eyed.

“Lele, you!!” Ye Cang discovered that he couldn’t move, due to being inflicted with daze... His two eyes also crossed against his will and he began to sway in place.

Lin Le began to run over. Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud became delighted. Lele had succeeded! They were just about to sigh in relief when Ye Cang activated Swift Retreat, immediately removing the negative effect. He continued holding his hand on the chest, and sneered. “Haha~ Lele, watch closely...”

Lin Le was a step too late. FrozenCloud and Zhang ZhengXiong once again despaired. Ye Cang laughed grimly as he opened the chest. “Let’s see what divine treasure comes out~~”

The chest was opened, however, the moment Ye Cang looked inside it, it jumped up. The chest was like a ferocious beast as it swallowed his whole head.

At this unexpected scene, Little Ye Tian only stared blankly at Ye Cang who was rolling around on the ground in pain. She muttered: “Mimic... Father’s reputation is well deserved. He could even do this to a chest...”

Lin Le was also stunned. He thankfully patted his chest. “Good thing I didn’t open that chest... that looks like it hurts.”

The two others were also dumbstruck. Everyone couldn’t help laughing as they watched Ye Cang roll all over the place.

“Stop f\*\*king watching! Hurry and help me out!” Ye Cang’s roar thundered. Everyone rushed to help set him free and kill the mimic...

Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud protected the mimic’s corpse carefully.

FrozenCloud’s brows finally relaxed, and she wiped the sweat off her forehead. So close... the treasure was almost infected with Team Leader’s divine hand. We definitely can’t relax our guard...

“Such a ferocious bastard... I was almost sent back to town...” Ye Cang smiled bitterly as he looked at his remaining 20 health. He looked respectfully at the mimic, who was guarded by Zhang ZhengXiong and FrozenCloud. After latching on, he couldn’t free himself at all. If it wasn’t for A’Xiong and the others, he would definitely have been sent back to town. All his skills had been sealed. Although his ring’s skill was ready, it would have been a waste to use such a long 3 day cooldown. He said with an indifferent smile: “Ok, you guys step aside... ba-“

Before he could even finish speaking, Lin Le had already flipped the chest open and looted the things inside.

“My Chest... My Chest... Divine hand... Godly artifact...” Ye Cang watch as Lin Le casually opened it. He sat on the ground, disappointed, and helplessly watched the rising sun. His eyes reflected its golden radiance. “Lele... your allowance is halved...”

“...”



# Chapter 185 Kilaris's Shadow

---

“The sunset is so beautiful...” Ye Cang murmured as he watched the rising sun.

“Team Leader, come see what dropped and distribute it. Don't be depressed...” FrozenCloud watch Ye Cang mumble some nonsense and sighed.

“Exactly. Bro, come distribute the loot, then we can continue exploring. The next chest will definitely be yours!!” Zhang ZhengXiong made Ye Cang suddenly stand up. “Really!?”

Zhang ZhengXiong nodded, but added in his heart: Only if... the chest isn't ours...

Ye Cang took the things the Lin Le had looted. 3 gold scales, over a thousand blue scales, a few large golden nuggets, tens of pretty decent gems, as well as 3 pieces of equipment. One was a dark metallic pike that was 10 meters long. On both sides of the tip were two barbs. The next item was similarly a pair of dark metallic boots. Finally, was a triangular skillbook with a spiral pattern.

Kilaris's Pike (Distinguished - Abyss)

Category: Special Pike

Requirements: 85 Strength, 65 Dexterity, Kilaris's Shadow.

Damage: 25 - 28

+13 Strength

+12 Dexterity

+25 Armor Penetration

+1 Meter Range

Shadow Image Blitz: Become 3 images and can change positions with any of them at will. The images will deal 100% damage while the main body will deal 195%. The speed of the attack is doubled in

water. Cooldown: 10 minutes.

Kilaris's Foot (Distinguished - Abyss)

Category: Heavy Boots

Requirements: 65 Strength, 65 Dexterity

+8 Defence

+10 Strength

+10 Dexterity

+15% Movement Speed

Shadow Step: Step into a shadow, and can instantly appear in any shadow up to 20 meters away. Cooldown: 5 minutes.

Kilaris's Shadow (Epic - Beginner Level): Kilaris's 3 special skills. Requirements: 50 Strength, 75 Dexterity, 45 Intelligence.

Shadow Step: Can instantly appear at a shadow within a certain range. Cost: 25 energy and 10 mana. Cooldown: 30 seconds.

Shadow Strike: When attacking, can instantly have your shadow attack the target using your last attack, and dealing 85% of the damage. Cost: 30 energy, 9 mana. Cooldown: 15 seconds.

Equip Shadow: Can equip an extra weapon in your shadow which can be taken and used at any time.

FrozenCloud saw that both items were especially strong, and that skill was terrifying! It's was a set of skills. Learning it would be the same as learning 3 skills! A teleport skill! A special attack skill! Even an epic passive! However, it probably wouldn't go to her. Not only was her Intelligence not high enough, she didn't even have enough Dexterity. In the team, she was the 2nd tank. The one who was most suited to these skills was the team leader who could fluidly and unpredictably change between styles...

"Bro, you learn it. You already have Kilaris's skill and accessory. Once you have these, it will be complete." Zhang ZhengXiong also

felt it would be most fitting to give it to Ye Cang. Although he himself had few good active skills besides the one recently got, but his Dexterity and Intelligence weren't up to par.

“Yeah! Exactly! Brother Lil'White, hurry and learn it!” Lin Le quickly agreed, trying to get his allowance back.

“Since you all say so, then I will reluctantly accept...” Ye Cang feigned embarrassment and learned the skill. He then took the pike and stuck it in his shadow, and changed into the dark boots. FrozenCloud felt short of breath. Reluctantly!? Those are 3 skills that will always be useful!!

“Lil'Dino, watch this!” Ye Cang performed his Multiple Straight Thrusts with his swordstaff. FrozenCloud rushed to react but blocking the first thrust was not possible. Now she could personally experience Ye Cang's Straight Thrusts, that even CloudDragon had let through. Blocking just one of them would be difficult for her. She couldn't even react fast enough to activate counter! Not good! She raised her bracelet and finally managed to block the last strike. Counter! The tonfa in her right hand struck out, ignoring inertia. Ye Cang faintly smiled. His left hand simply pulled out the tonfa at his waist, and blocked FrozenCloud's strike. Counter! The swordstaff suddenly hacked at her!

FrozenCloud quickly pulled back her tonfa and crossed them in front of her to block. She saw Ye Cang smile as the swordstaff met the crossed tonfas. Not good! She felt a chill on her back, and quickly turned to look. Not knowing when, a shadowy Ye Cang had appeared and was performed a Multiple Straight Thrusts with it's black swordstaff. Four thrusts came at her.

FrozenCloud thought to herself: This Shadow Strike, it's too unexpected!! If someone didn't know about it... Team Leader's Straight Thrusts are hard enough to deal with, now he can create a shadow that copies his attacks. She looked at her last bit of health. The damage was so high! By the time she snapped out of her thoughts, Ye Cang was already gone. She felt another chill on her

back, and a familiar touch on her head. It's him! He's behind me!? It must be Shadow Step!! Really appearing and disappearing as he pleases! I'm afraid I wouldn't last even a few moves against Team Leader even if I went all out. As expected of someone who wouldn't lose even to CloudDragon. Not only are his skills strong, his decision making, reaction and control are not something that can be easily trained. The stronger the skill, the more reaction and control you need to use it effectively!

FrozenCloud sighed, but she had gained quite a bit from this fight. Although he had obviously gone easy, but she was still able to experience the timing of his attacks. The timing for his counter was even better than hers! She was completely suppressed in a melee battle. He probably didn't even need to use any of his new skills!

Ye Cang sheathed his sword, and casted a Healing Stream on FrozenCloud. With Zhang ZhengXiong and Little Ye Tian's help, FrozenCloud's health was brought back to full.

"Bro, give me the next active skill. You, Lele, and FrozenCloud all have a lot. All of mine are aura for supporting you..." Zhang ZhengXiong complained.

"Alright, if you can get Lil'Dino to agree..." Ye Cang shrugged.

"Lil'Dino..." Zhang ZhengXiong looked over at her longingly.

"Mm, it's fine with me..." FrozenCloud nodded. He really did need more active skills. His auras were something the team couldn't do without, so she could accept giving him this much.

"Father, we still have 3 gold scales and many blue scales. Let's go back to the tribe. We can probably get quite a few good things to power up Brother Xiong, Me and Lil'Dino. Let's see if there's anything especially good. No one has reached father's prestige yet, and the armory will probably have new goods by now." Everyone nodded hearing Little Ye Tian's words. FrozenCloud thought back to that chest Ye Cang had gotten before which had so many

skillbooks and equipment, only costing 1 gold scale. Now they had 3 gold scales. She and Shaking Bear will be getting a big power up!

# Chapter 186: Power Up Again

---

Blue Scaled Tribe Village.

Ye Cang was currently in front of the armory.

“Sir Pioneer, do you need to exchange for anything?”

Ye Cang looked around. There just happened to be a top quality mystery box which required 3 gold scales and 1000 blue scales. It was called the Legendary Blue Scaled Tribe Mystery Box...

After Ye Cang exchanged for it, FrozenCloud immediately tore it out of his hands and Zhang ZhengXiong once again acted the part of the traitorous brother.

Ye Cang sighed and spoke like a faithful politician who failed to succeed. “Just when will you guys grow up and be able to understand my good intentions. Godly Artifacts... You, Lele, Little Tian, Lil’Dino, we can all become very powerful. Just when will you understand... Hah~ Divine hand.. My Divine hand...”

Lin Le opened the chest and shouted: “Brother Lil’White! There’s so much stuff! There’s even 4-5 pieces of Distinguished Quality Equipment!!”

“What!? Quickly pass it to me to distribute!” The moment Ye Cang heard there was so much stuff, his faithful politician act immediately became a corrupt politician. He excitedly grabbed everything and then sighed. “If it was me who opened it, there would definitely have been one or two artifacts. Tch~ Tch~ Such a pity...”

FrozenCloud rolled her eyes. How many times had they heard that already. That guy was really lacking in self-awareness...

Ye Cang looked at the loot. 5 skillbooks and 5 pieces of equipment. He first decided to distribute the skillbooks. They were: Fierce Tiger Pounce, Ice Shards, Blessing of Strength, Assault Charge, Summon Water Elemental. According to the

agreement with Zhang ZhengXiong, Fierce Tiger Pounce went to him. It was a skill that performed a short distance dash and attack.

Fierce Tiger Pounce: Dash and strike at a target within range dealing 165% damage. Has a chance of causing stun. Cost: 25 rage. Cooldown: 25 seconds.

Ye Cang gave Ice Shards to himself. Blessing of Strength went to Little Ye Tian. Assault Charge went to Lin Le. As for Summon Water Elemental Companion - Tobira, it was only for Warlocks or Summoners. Since none of them could learn it, it went into the handcart.

Ice Shards (Uncommon - Beginner Level): Chant 3 lines (2.5 seconds), to condense an Ice Crystal and then shatter it into 5 pieces which will each shoot out at nearby targets. Every shard of ice deals 26 damage and reduces movement speed by 25% for 5 seconds. Cost: 5 mana. Cooldown: 15 seconds.

Blessing of Strength (Super Rare - Beginner Level): Chant 3 verses and 5 phrases (30 seconds), friendly allies in range receive a blessing which gives +13 Strength and +8 Damage for 1 hour. Cost: 25 mana. Cooldown: None.

Assault Charge (Rare - Beginner Level): Charges at and Attacks a target, dealing 160% damage. Cost: None. Cooldown: 1 minute.

As for the equipment, there were two top quality defensive equipment: a helmet and a heavy gauntlets. Both of them were given to Zhang ZhengXiong. Their high constitution and high defence allowed Zhang ZhengXiong's survivability to shoot up once again. If someone saw him now, they would think he was a Heavily Armored Cavalry. As for the lighter armor that improved both attack and defence, it was given to FrozenCloud.

As for the top quality ring which gave all three physical attributes, and had a skill to improve damage; Ye Cang also gave it to FrozenCloud who was lacking a good ring. Finally, a pair of cloth-like gloves, which added Constitution and Wisdom, and

increased casting speed, was given to Little Ye Tian.

The party had powered up quite a bit again. FrozenCloud pondered, and then looked at her new ring and armor's stats. Such a good ring should obviously have gone to Lele, yet he had immediately given it to her. Everyone was in a good mood as they all managed to get something. It couldn't be denied that Team Leader really treated this party especially well. Moreover, when the ring was given to her, Lele didn't make a single objection. She had to admit that this party was really stable and reliable when it came to distributing equipment.

"Ok, ok. We're done giving out equipment. Let's log off and eat!" Ye Cang said with a yawn and then disappeared.

"Umm... Brother Lil'Xiong. Earlier, I helped you stop Brother Lil'White. I even braved the dangers of having my allowance halved, and opened the chest. Brother Lil'White really cut my allowance, so... will you..." Lin Le moved to Zhang ZhengXiong's side and proposed with a pout.

"Let's eat, let's eat. I'm so hungry... Log off and go eat!" Zhang ZhengXiong pretended not to hear and logged off.

"Wait for me. My allowance, just give me a bit. Lil'Xiong..." Lin Le saw Zhang ZhengXiong disappear, and quickly logged off after him. Little Ye Tian sighed and also logged off.

FrozenCloud didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He was already a university student yet still got allowance? She almost thought he was joking... but seeing how worried he was over it had thrown her thoughts into disarray. I'll wait till he gets back on and then tell him that I'll give him some lucky money for New Years. FrozenCloud smiled, then began looking around the village for daily quests. Just some simple quests like helping a little fishman find his mother.

Seaside Cottage.



After eating, Ye Cang was sprawled out on a rocking chair on the balcony watching the news like an old person. He turned to look at the pouring rain as well as Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le, and Little Ye Tian who were still persisting with their exercise while enduring the shower. Wu Na's voice arrived from beside him. "A~ Aaah~ Do~ Re~ Mi~ Fa~ So~" Hearing the sound of her doing vocal exercises, he made a big yawn and stretched, a few tears appearing at the corner of his eyes...

"Morning news, today, once again, 5 bodies were found in the northern district, each with different causes of death. The city police suspect it is the doing of an evil cult organization, however, as three years ago, the investigations still comes up empty handed... The population has expressed their dissatisfaction towards the Lin Hai police..."

"It's that bastard 'Gamer'..." Ye Cang mumbled.

"Gamer?" Wu Na asked doubtfully.

"A Homicidal Psychopath. A bit like the one in that one movie. He chooses some stranger to become the 'Player' and kidnaps them into his 'Game'. Simply put, it's just to have them massacre each other and force them into playing his perverted games. Using the darkness of human nature, he makes them turn on each other, so that the 'Members' can watch the bloody show. However, that bastard has quite the reputation. The final winner will receive quite a bit of money as well as a good position in society. In other words, he fulfills their dreams. This is the truth. Gamer is one of the 3 heads of LinHai's underworld."

"You've met him?" Wu Na asked while trembling.

"He was once going to come to the east district to start one of his games. I remember it was a leisurely afternoon. I was in the supermarket buying instant noodles, when he chose me as one of his players and brought me to his game room. Then he had 236 of his bones broken by me, his right arm ripped off, and ran back to

the north district. However, that bastard's regenerative ability is strong, so it shouldn't have caused any lasting damage..." Ye Cang shrugged, declining to give any more details. The reason he had decided to not kill him and let him return to the north district was because he followed the rules of the underworld. If there is light, there will always be darkness. Light and darkness should never become unbalanced. This was one of the objectives of the 10 Commandments.

# Chapter 187: Thorns and Roses Club

---

“Eh, can you not say something terrifying so easily...” Wu Na looked at Ye Cang’s leisurely appearance and shot him a glare, then thought of something. “Then does the east district have any guys like that, who sound like they came straight out of a legend.”

“Yeah, flasher uncle...” Ye Cang smiled.

“True... He really is a legend in the east district... There are already rumors like if you’re flashed by flasher uncle’s elephant, you’ll receive a week of good luck or something...” Wu Na covered her forehead and smiled bitterly.

...

LinHai North District, in some abandoned factory.

There were students, lovely women, businessmen, and bosses. Various occupations from various social classes all scheming against each other. Some were fighting, some had accepted their deaths, some were enjoying the killing, and others showing their will to live. On a high monitor, a young man with a refreshing smile, exceptionally handsome face, short purple hair, and casual western suit could be seen doing his nails. He glanced at the monitor and ridiculed: “Fear, Betrayal, Suspicion, Massacre, Struggle, Greed, Anger. There’s nothing more interesting than watching the dark sides of humanity...”

“Boss, the south district has the greedy wolf, west district has that cruel woman, only the east district doesn’t have an underworld boss, only a few small small syndicates. Why don’t we set up a game there?” A blond attendant beside the young man asked doubtfully.

A cold light flashed, and the blonde attendant’s head fell. It was like a ball as it rolled on the ground. The surrounding men and women were all extremely shocked, not knowing what the

attendant had said wrong. None of them dared to speak as they looked at the young man doing his nails.

“You think yourself clever... “ The purple haired young man shivered as he grasped his right arm with his left. The east district had a white haired demon. He recalled how his bones had been crushed one by one, restored, and then crushed once again. That endless torment, his face went pale just thinking about it and sweat covered his back. He looked at everyone and said in a cold voice: “Don’t bring it up again...”

The others still didn’t dare to speak. They looked into those ruthless eyes, and their entire bodies trembled...

...

Soon, 2 days had passed. Ye Cang and the others spent the time preparing for the attack against the werewolves while also wandering all over the place. There were already no monsters around Really New Village who could survive a single swing of Lin Le’s blade. As always, Ye Cang would gather everything in his path, leaving nothing behind.

The weekend arrived. According to the agreement, Ye Cang brought the other 3 to the virtual world. They went to China region’s ‘virtual capital’ and which was also China region’s largest virtual city - DiFeng City. All four of China’s Four Great Guilds had their headquarters here. It was a ‘City that never sleeps’. Obviously there were many virtual gamers here...

Ye Cang looked at his own virtual avatar. He wore a white jacket with the roman numeral VII on it’s back, as well as a silver metallic western hat, and a mask with a smiley face mask on the left side and a scowling face on the right. On his waist was a slender rapier with a flower design on the hilt and guard. He sighed. It had been a long time since he had come to the virtual world. He swapped his attire for sandals, floral swim trunks, and a baggy black T-shirt. As for Zhang ZhengXiong, he looked like a gym teacher. His outfit was

something he had actually spent a lot of time coming up with. Lin Le? He was in a pink bunny outfit, showing only his face. As for Little Ye Tian, she didn't have virtual clothes, so she was in the default dress and sandals. Her hair was put up in a ponytail.

Thorns and Roses's club's headquarters was also situated in DiFeng city. Their building looked like a Rose blossom with thorny vines creeping around it. The four of them used their IDs and entered.

Ye Cang looked at ThornyRose in her red evening dress. This crazy woman dresses pretty well. She's quite the beauty when she's quiet...

Zhang ZhengXiong saw all kinds of beauties. Bro! My springtime has come!! You can have the short haired Sister Rose. I'll start my fierce offensive against the rest!!

Lin Le was picking his nose and scratching his butt. The only thing on his mind was his wages. Wages! Wages!! Come and replace my missing allowance...

As for Little Ye Tian, she swept her eyes around the room. Thorns and Roses's headquarters could be considered one of the best excluding the 4 Great Guilds. They had all the required facilities. Her gaze then landed on ThornyRose and the others. Besides ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, Lil'Dino, and GreenDew whom she had already met, there were four other women who were part of the main forces. After examining their bodies and movement, she quickly obtained their classifications. They were four different athletes: Melee, Range, Spellcaster, and Support. As for the substitutes, she only recognized Little Jade and Kitty. It looks like Thorns and Roses's was really declining. The substitutes were too weak. Such a lineup wouldn't do...

"You guys introduce yourselves..." ThornyRose looked speechlessly at the three of them, especially the three guys. What were they wearing! A beach outfit, a muscular coach outfit, and a

bunny outfit? Couldn't they dress a bit better!? This was the thoughts of all the women. They had odd expressions as they looked at the three men.

"PaleSnow..."

"Beauties, I'm HeavenShakingMight."

"HappyAndCheerfull... Pay me... Pay me..."

"NightSky."

"ElegantFragrance."

"DyedLily..."

"DemonSpirit..."

"PassingBreeze."

"KittyKat."

Everyone quickly finished the introductions. ElegantFragrance immediately grabbed Ye Cang. "You must be Sister Roses's gigolo, right!?"

"Gigolo?" Ye Cang asked puzzled. What does she mean?

"A handsome young man who is like a male concubine or lover..." Little Ye Tian, the encyclopedia, explained indifferently.

"That's right, I'm handsome, but I'm not some male concubine or whatever..." Ye Cang nodded seriously.

"..." ElegantFragrance looked at him speechlessly. His facial features were alright, but those white eyebrows, white hair and white eyelashes, even his eye's were light pink. It just looked strange. Although he wasn't ugly, he was far from being a pretty boy.

"Stop that poor behavior. FrozenBlood, ElegantFragrance, you two stay behind. DyedLily, take the rest to go train..." ThornyRose saw signs of the gossipers becoming interested and turned to the silent DyedLily

“Ok...” DyedLily said, and brought the curious DemonSpirit, the cold PassingBreeze, and the others away. They left for the training hall under Zhang ZhengXiong’s passionate gaze. All that was left was ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, ElegantFragrance, as well as Ye Cang’s group of 4.

“Sister Rose, I feel that...” Zhang ZhengXiong watched the beauties leaving and was planning to say something, but was seen through and shouted at by ThornyRose. “Get lost! I know you want to say some useless playboy words! If you perform well, It’s not like I can’t consider!!”

“I’ll definitely do my best Madam!!” Zhang ZhengXiong said respectfully; his tiger like eyes were opened wide, and his power was overflowing.

“...” ThornyRose facepalmed and smiled bitterly. Is that guy really so desperate for woman!?

# Chapter 188 - Shaking Bear's Show Shocks the Three Women

---

ThornyRose brought Ye Cang's group to just outside another training room and introduced the clubs remaining characters to them. "Look at the descriptions. You can try whichever one you think would fit you..."

ThornyRose had already decided on which characters to give them, but didn't say it out loud. She wanted to see what they would pick if they could pick for themselves.

Ye Cang looked at the myriad of characters. All of them were rated A. Finally he arrived at a female fencer. "Her build and proportions are not bad. It's thin where it should and it sticks out where it should. Overall, decent. Her it is. Let's see... the Storm Fencer - Lotus..."

"Then I'll pick this one... her chest is bigger. Street Fighter - Lunara..." Zhang ZhengXiong chose a female grappler.

"Then me... this one's butt is bigger, I'll pick her. Bomber - Calia..." Lin Le also chose a character based off his preferences.

ThornyRose and the three women were speechless. Did you even look at the description!? Picking completely using your taste in women!? Can you not be so willful! You're not here to pick a wife!

Little Ye Tian knew what ThornyRose hoped she would pick. It was also the role Thorns and Roses lacked. She directly picked one of the few S ranked support characters. Rainbow Knight - Cloudy Flowerdrops. This was one of the few S ranked characters that Thorns and Roses managed to hold on to.

ElegantFragrance looked at ThornyRose. That little girl had just taken an S ranked character. ThornyRose didn't say anything, which meant she was silently approving it. Besides the three of them, who had S ranked characters, this was one of the last ones in



the club. Was this little girl worthy? Judging by her appearance, she should be young.

ThornyRose covered her forehead and sighed. Since they've already chosen, might as well try it out. She had to teach these guys a lesson. Being in a club wasn't so simple! "I'll give you one hour to get familiar with your character's skills, then enter the training grounds. ElegantFragrance, adjust the bot. Set it to training mode, difficulty A. Let's see how they do for their first time..."

ElegantFragrance was astonished. They were doing difficulty A right from the start? They were still novices... Even if they had potential, they should still start with C and get use to the skills. She quickly caught onto ThornyRose's intentions.

"Bro, this is pointless. As soon as we change into the characters, the gender changed. I wanted to touch..." Zhang ZhengXiong muttered in a quiet voice. He looked at the female grappler who had become a male grappler. Except for the outfit, hairstyle and haircolor, he looked exactly like he did in the virtual world, with his well built, overwhelming physique. He wore light armor and held a pair of claws. Ye Cang was also the same. He wore silver and purple light metal armor. His elbows, knees and stomach were all exposed. On his back was a longsword and on his waist a dagger. Dressed lightly for battle. He also nodded, in a bad mood.

They all looked over their skills.

"Those two perverts..." ThornyRose said astonished.

Ye Cang carefully looked through his skills and passives. He had main big skills, and one ultimate. (There are also other skills like wind blade which are skipped over. Will be explained in fight.)

Storm Fancer (Passive): Every time a skill is used, speed and dexterity increase by 10%. Can stack up to 3 times. Lasts 15 seconds.

Flurry of Blades: Attack enemies within a certain range. 25

strikes are split amongst the targets, each dealing 50% damage. Cooldown: 10 minutes. Cost: 30 energy.

Windwalk: Use the wind to conceal yourself. Your next attack while concealed will deal 3 time damage. Cooldown: 5 minutes. Cost: 25 energy.

Ultimate - Haste: After activating, your speed (attack and movement) increases by 300% for 25 seconds. Cooldown: 30 minutes. Cost: None.

Ye Cang raised his brows. It was alright. It was a character that pursued speed, however, it's strength was lacking with only a B rank. However, it's dexterity was S rank. Overall, it was A rank.

Zhang ZhengXiong and Lin Le had both looked at their own skills. As for Little Ye Tian, she was the fastest. It only took her 2 minutes to completely understand an S rank character.

“Let's start and finish up training early. I still need to go fishing...” Zhang ZhengXiong said, rubbing his neck. He stretched his body and smiled.

ThornyRose smiled. Shaking bear, this guy. It hasn't even been 10 minutes. Let's me see what you're made of. Among the few of them, the one she was most optimistic about was Zhang ZhengXiong. Her expectations were pretty high. “Ok, you go in first. ElegantFragrance, has the difficulty been set...”

“OK!” ElegantFragrance smiled, pushing aside her long maroon hair.

Ye Cang watched as Zhang ZhengXiong walked into the training grounds, then pulled out his dagger and began tossing it to kill time. Lin Le saw Ye Cang playing with the dagger, so he took out several bombs to juggle...

ThornyRose saw the two of them and sighed. “You two should watch...”

Zhang ZhengXiong entered the training grounds, and the

silhouettes of 5 other characters appeared. There was a swordsman, a grappler, a spellcaster, an assassin, and a support.

Zhang ZhengXiong stepped forwards, and like a tiger free of its cage, he directly charged. He easily dodged past the swordsman's attack, then leaned forwards and became a blurry image. Fighting Power - Dash! He rushed through the air towards the support, his claw instantly stabbing through its throat. He then performed a combo while at the same time avoiding the attacks of the assassin and grappler who were flanking him. Right off the bat, the support was slain.

ElegantFragrance was stunned, this guy's reflexes were amazing! Zhang ZhengXiong's claw slanted and blocked an attack from the swordsman, and the other claw deflected the assassin's dagger. Fighting Power - Smash, he smashed the incoming Grappler away, then side stepped to avoid a frost bolt from the spellcaster. He then twisted his body, and while the assassin was still regaining its balance, his right knee smashed against the assassin's face. Using his body's rotation, he avoided a flurry of attacks from the swordmaster's skill, while attacking the assassin with his claw, killing it. He suddenly dropped low, as the grapplers attack passed over his head, and in one smooth step, slid away from the two. Activating a speed buffing skill, he rushed towards the casting spellcaster.

The spellcaster quickly teleported away from its original position. Zhang ZhengXiong also activated his character's gap closing skill, Flash Step, instantly arriving by its side. His left hand grabbed its throat lifting it up as he kicked it into the air. His right claw stabbed forwards, bringing about the sound of wind being slashed through, then his left hand exerted force smashing the spellcaster into the ground. His hand, which was on the spellcaster's neck, glowed with the light of a skill. Bang~!

Killed!

Zhang ZhengXiong got up and grinned evilly at the incoming

grappler bot and swordmaster bot. They were no longer a threat. He didn't give way, instead choosing to attack ferociously. He easily dodged past one of the swordmaster's main skills, letting it brush past his cheek. He then feigned an attack towards the grappler, causing it to block, but lowered the trajectory of his attack. Instant Fist - Hidden Strength! The grappler was stunned. He took a step, twisting his foot, and making a sudden turn. His two arms wrapped around the waist of the swordmaster that had run past due to the feint, then leapt into the air. "Ultimate! Meteor Piledriver!"

Boom~! Dust was everywhere. The well timed ultimate had actually also hit the grappler, killing both remaining enemies. Looking at the time, only 3 minutes and 25 seconds had passed. FrozenBlood's two fists tightened. This guy's talent was too terrifying! Even she herself would need at least 5 minutes to pass the A difficulty training. This guy had just started using the character, yet could accomplish such a rapid penta-kill! It looks like the club had just gained someone who could use an A Rank character to compete with an S Ranked one.

ThornyRose was delighted. She hadn't made an error in judgement. This Shaking Bear's potential was godly!!

"Rose, you're actually able to unearth such a freak..." ElegantFragrance was still stunned. It was not easy even for herself to pass an A difficulty training, as she was a ranged character, let alone to do it so fast. Only 3 minutes and 25 seconds!? Th-this...

# Chapter 189 - Not Hard At All

---

Everyone watched the inside of the training room. Zhang ZhengXiong's overwhelming physique seemed to emit an almost tangible bestial energy.

ThornyRose thought to herself, a player's appearance in the virtual world could be changed, but they couldn't change their personality. Shaking Bear was probably not someone you'd want to provoke in the real world. He's really suited to playing a grappler...

Next Ye Cang lazily walked into the training room, looked at ElegantFragrance who was at the control panel, and said: "Let's begin..."

"Bro!!" Zhang ZhengXiong and Ye Cang smiled, giving each other a high five. Ye Cang then arrived in the middle of the room.

It was the same group of characters as before. Although they employed a different strategy, it was more or less the same as last time. The only difference was that the grappler had become an archer. Ye Cang appeared to be walking over leisurely when he suddenly activated his Ultimate - Haste! Then a main skill! A Flurry of Blades engulfed the five bots. The opposing support began casting shields, and the damage on each of them was not much, but was also not little. Ye Cang emerged from the storm of blades behind the support. This was the highest priority target! His longsword slashed out several times, and his dagger slit its throat, causing it to collapse! It happened so fast under the 300% speed boost of haste that no one even had time to breath.

"He's put some thought into matching his skills, directly using Flurry of Blades while under the effect of his ultimate. As expected of the man Sister Rose has her eyes on..." ElegantFragrance's words made ThornyRose want to tear at her face.

"Indeed, team leader is unbeatable in all aspects. Unlike the

fighting king, team leader gives others an horrific feeling. In combat, he can do everything..." FrozenBlood said as she recalled her observations up till now. Especially that battle in the cemetery against the Flame Dragon Union, as elusive as the clouds clouds and as malleable as water, switching between various attacking methods. The Storm Fencer suited his fast speed attacking style.

Ye Cang took a step and activated Windwalk, disappearing from the sights of the 4 bots. Circling around them, he easily used the 3 times damage from windwalk and the boost from Haste to quickly take down the spellcaster. Without stopping, he instantly dashed for the archer. Seeing a trap on the ground, he accurately stepped just at it's edge, not triggering it. He rushed straight past the archer without any intention of stopping. His longsword flashed, and his dagger slashed at its throat. The swordmaster and assassin had no chance to react. By the time they had turned and were coming, the spellcaster and archer were already dead.

Ye Cang saw that the duration of his ultimate had ended, and his speed dropped. His right hand held his sword, and his left hand hovered over the dagger at his waist. He began to leisurely walk over. Just like Zhang ZhengXiong, he easily dodged the oncoming attacks. His longsword slashed and stabbed while his dagger would slit at their throats when it had the chance. Between the two melee characters, he was like a leaf, fluttering in the wind. FrozenBlood was watching, completely astonished. This godly reaction time! It was no slower than his brother, Shaking Bear! Shaking bear's dodging seemed unruffled, while this guy's appeared methodical! If I'm not wrong, he and Shaking Bear are both just playing around! They look like they're under no pressure at all...

2 minutes 51 seconds was when the timer stopped. Ye Cang sheathed his longsword, and his left hand continued to hover over his dagger as he lazily walked out, giving Lin Le a high five as they swapped. He looked up at ThornyRose, a hint of ridicule in his eyes as he smiled. "Lele, your turn. Madam, I bet that Lele can kill all

the bots within 30 seconds... 10 million federal dollars.”

“30 seconds?” ThornyRose raised her brow. There were quite a few people in the league who could accomplish this. There were even those who could insta-kill the 5 A Rank bots. But these were all S Ranked characters with crowd control abilities, not to mention the SS Ranked ones. The Bomber was a pretty good long ranged area attacker, and could quickly kill a crowd, but to kill all the A Ranked bots in 30 seconds, it would be extremely difficult. To be able to throw the bombs accurately and be able to calculate the various skills’ timings wasn’t something that could be done easily. She looked at Lin Le in his engineer outfit, with various bombs hanging off of it. On his back was a large basket full of bombs. This character was quite difficult to use. It required a lot of skill to throw accurately. One mistake might cause injury to his teammates. The bots probably wouldn’t give him a chance to do anything. “I’ll bet with you...”

Lin Le currently had 3 different bombs in each hand. Looking at the bots that had just spawned, he threw them in various trajectories. What stunned ThornyRose was that Lin Le had no plans to stop his mad bombing, he didn’t even look at the results as he grabbed another handful. It was like he was confident his bombs wouldn’t fail to hit. All they could see was smoke and Boom~ Boom~ Boom~!

“Ultimate! X-CR-Big Explosion!” Lin Le didn’t even look into the smoke before throwing it out. All his skills were on cooldown!! 25 seconds, all dead! “Brother Lil’White! Brother Lil’White! Can you give back my allowance now!!?”

“Good. Lele, you can have your allowance back...” Ye Cang smiled. He knew clearly how accurate Lele’s throwing was. Not to mention that this was a character filled with AOE bombs. Lele had never lost before when playing bomberman. Against these slow bots, it was no big deal.

ThornyRose was still stunned. What just happened? Grenades,

smoke bombs, various explosives... Nothing was visible in the smoke, yet the bots died just like that. She pulled out a video and removed the smoke. What she saw was the bots scrambling to avoid the bombs but were unable to, leading to their deaths. They were completely suppressed, unable to do a thing. The last to die was actually the spellcaster who was hit right in the face by the ultimate. Just how did he lock onto them? Did he plan it all? Lin Le didn't seem to be the type to calculate like the little girl... How did he do it? "Lele, how did you know where the enemies are?"

Lin Le looked up, deep in thought, then naively and innocently smiled: "I also don't know. Hehe~..."

"..." ThornyRose and the three girls all broke out in cold sweat. He doesn't even know himself? He didn't seem like he was lying. This Lele's intuition wasn't normal. Naturally, only when it comes to certain things. FrozenBlood couldn't help looking forwards to this season's tournament. These three guys were much stronger than any of the draft players. Whether it's intentionally or not, Rose picked up a treasure. As for Little Ye Tian, just her IQ and ability to analyze was enough to be a secret weapon...

In the end, Little Ye Tian didn't get tested because it wasn't necessary. The results had already completely exceeded her expectations. All four of them were good enough to be part of the main force. "Let's divide into groups and practice. Damn Low... Cough~ Cough~ PaleSnow, Me, Lele, GreenDew, PassingBreeze will be one team. Shaking Bear, ElegantFragrance, little girl, FrozenBlood, and go get DemonSpirit to form another team. "



# Chapter 190 - Group Battle

---

ThornyRose divided them into two teams. Only in real combat could they truly prove themselves. She directly changed into her S Rank character: Holy Guardian - ThornyRose. Among the previous club presidents, ThornyRose was definitely one of the best. She had been able to create her own S Rank character and secured her president position.

“After training, can we go? We still plan to go fishing...” Ye Cang remembered their plans and asked.

“Ugh...” ThornyRose glared at him. He had such talent, yet all he did was goof off. What was he thinking about all the time. If he wasn’t watching soap operas, then he was doing some unknown thing. Go fishing? Are they professional gamers or fishermen!? She replied helplessly: “League competition isn’t just these normal arena battles. There are many other types. First, we need to get you used to different types of battles. ElegantFragrance, you plan and lead that team...”

“OK~” ElegantFragrance smiled. She brought her own team to the side, and began planning.

“Kill my bro and Lele first, otherwise, we don’t stand a chance...” Zhang ZhengXiong proposed quietly.

Little Ye Tian wasn’t going to say it so bluntly, but it was the truth. She raised brows and said: “Indeed. However, to kill brother first is unlikely. We should focus on Lele first. His area attacks are unfavorable for us. I propose that Sister ElegantFragrance focuses on sniping Lele. Brother Xiong also help if you can. Sister DemonSpirit is a sorceress right? Use any skills you have to kill Lele as soon as you can...”

ElegantFragrance looked at the little girl who had so naturally taken away her commanding role. It looks like we’ll be going with the plan of this little girl ThornyRose adopted. Since Rose actually

let her play an S ranked character, then she clearly should have some ability. An adviser type?

“The arena’s size will probably change. I’ve analyzed Thorns and Roses’s 4 main arenas. Rose Garden, Rattan Valley, Prairie, and the Great Stone Bridge. This is the map... If we start in the Rose Garden, we’ll probably encounter them between 3:05 and 3:25. Ratten Valley...” Little Ye Tian began to explain everything that she had calculated. ElegantFragrance was stunned. This little girl’s calculation ability was too amazing! She was even able to calculate her max range by just looking at her weapon and stats! Was she a monster!?

ThornyRose crossed her arm and looked at the people on her team. “The other side will probably prioritize killing Lele and GreenDew, our heavy firepower. PassingBreeze, you protect them. PaleSnow you’ll be wandering and providing assistance. I’ll deal with the front. Our kill order will be... the little girl, ElegantFragrance, DemonSpirit...”

Ye Cang looked at the other team, then put a hand on Lin Le’s shoulder, “Lele, when the match starts, use your smoke bomb to block their view, then directly ult that demon something sorcerer. Even if you can’t kill her, you have to cause chaos, got it?”

“Got it, Brother Lil’White!” Lin Le clenched his fist, ready to follow his orders.

ThornyRose raised her eyebrows. It was a pretty good idea, which caught her off guard. If they could cause some chaos, the damn lowlife would have a chance to kill them one by one. Moreover, against that calculating little girl, any conventional strategy would be seen through. The other side had FrozenBlood and Shaking Bear. In order to win, they had to do something extraordinary. She accepted Ye Cang’s opening tactic.

Both sides then began going into detail about their plan, explaining their choices in tactics using their knowledge about the

competition, however, all Lin Le perceived was ThornyRose's mouth flapping open, and closed, and open, and closed. His brain was automatically filtering out the complicated things... From ThornyRose's point of view, Lin Le appeared to be listening very seriously, giving it his full attention. Finding it a bit strange, she asked doubtfully, "Remember it all?"

"What did you say?" Lin Le snapped out of his stupor.

"Eh..." ThornyRose sighed, so it was like this. She turned to Ye Cang, "and you..."

"Didn't remember it..." Ye Cang said with his indifferent smile.

ThornyRose's chest tightened. Didn't remember it!? Then why are you standing there looking all calm and collected! Her two fists tightened, and she clenched her jaw... GreenDew quickly consoled her. The assassin PassingBreeze, with her hair up in a ponytail, and her cold, indifferent oval face, looked at Ye Cang and Lin Le, her gaze full of doubt. Although she didn't know what happened during the test, but she saw that Sister Rose thought quite highly of them... Moreover, that little girl on the other team was using an S rank character, making everyone a bit curious.

DyedLily, who had led the others away to train, knew ThornyRose was performing a mock battle, so she stopped their training, and brought FrozenCloud, KittyKat, and Little Jade to the spectators area to watch the battle.

"Sister Lily, the mock battle, with Sister Rose and Sister Icy separated into different teams, who do you think will win..." LittleJade looked to her club senior, DyedLily, and asked.

"At a glance, FrozenBlood's side has a higher chance, with three S class characters. Although the one using the Rainbow Knight is a newcomer, since ThornyRose let her use it, she must be outstanding. It has been a long time since Thorns and Roses had a good support player, do you know why?"

“Why?” KittyKat was also a bit curious.

“First, support are different than fighting classes. Other than reflexes and quick thinking, which both type need, support also need awareness of the general situation. They will often take the place of strategist or commanders. Our guild’s command structure is currently shouldered by Rose, although it’s a fact that Rose rarely makes mistakes when commanding, and is well known in the virtual world for it. Another reason is that nurturing a useable support player takes a lot more effort than raising a regular professional player. Our Thorns and Roses has the capability to raise one, but we’ve yet to find a suitable candidate. We were also unable to get one during the last two drafts. It’s already to the point where we can only choose from some 2nd and 3rd rate players... so our only hope was to find some in the game. Namely, the famous ‘3 brothers’ in Really New Village. Looking at it, they seem to be pretty decent. The guy using the Street Fighter has an astonishing aura. I can feel his bestial aura from here. The one using the Storm Fencer, PaleSnow, is hard to see through. As for that HappyAndCheerful, I heard earlier that he passed the A level solo test in 25 seconds. Outrageous...” DyedLily replied with her arms crossed.

# Chapter 191: Battle Imminent

---

FrozenCloud arrived late to the spectator area and saw the teams. “This one is worth seeing. Team Leader, Lele, Sister Rose vs Shaking Bear, Ye Tian, and my Sister...”

“Class?” DyedLily asked with a smile.

“Mm, acting class...” FrozenCloud nodded.

“Sister Lil’Dino, which side do you think will win?” Little Jade knew FrozenCloud was Brother Hero’s team’s 2nd tank in the game.

“Hard to say. No one has really seen Team Leader’s true strength before. Both battles with CloudDragon were fought with ease. However, in a true battle, Team Leader probably can’t compare to CloudDragon, after all, he doesn’t know much about the game. As for Shaking Bear, he’s also extremely ferocious. In the cemetery, he joined the battle against CloudDragon, and neither side was able to do anything. Then Lele and the little girl are two polar opposite types of players. It’s really hard to guess who will win, because Sister Rose and my sister are also separated. The two sides are more or less equal...” FrozenCloud analyzed for them, as she knew a bit about Ye Cang and the others from the game.

“Those newcomers are really that strong?” DyedLily was familiar with FrozenCloud. She was the opposite of her sister, and wouldn’t mess around without reason.

“Mm, at least in the new game, Team leader is a top pick whether it’s for his strength or his various qualities and talents. Shaking Bear too. Lele and the little girl are a bit extreme...” FrozenCloud nodded and replied.

The two teams arrived at the center of the arena. The terrain flashed and the area was covered in gigantic roses, like a forest of trees. The two teams moved to their respective corners.

“Stay 5 meters apart from each other. Careful not to stray too far! Brother Xiong, you be the vanguard!” Little Ye Tian took out a crystal scepter and shouted in a tender young voice. She had kept in mind the area of effect of most of Lele’s bombs.

Zhang ZhengXiong raised an arm, making an OK sign without turning back. Everyone split up at least 5 meters apart from each other.

On the other side, with ThornyRose and the others.

“With the little girl planning for them, she’s probably predicted most of the things we’ll do. When going forwards, remember to try to use cover. These huge rose-like plants can block a few attacks...” ThornyRose grabbed her sword and shield, then carefully began making her way to the other side. Lin Le was as cautious as a little critter, dashing from tree to tree...

Ye Cang moved like a scout, using the cover from the sea of roses, he rapidly disappeared from everyone’s view. ThornyRose frowned, “This guy...”

Hidden in the forest of roses, Ye Cang spread his senses in all directions. His ears twitched, someone had stepped on a cluster of flowers... Who was it? A’Xiong wouldn’t have been so careful, it’s FrozenBlood. His right hand drew his sword as his left hovered over his dagger. He silently arrived at a particularly big rose, and rested his back on it. She would probably pass by here...

FrozenBlood scouted the path vigilantly. Based on her intuition, she activated a sight ability which allowed her to see through things, and noticed that there was someone hiding behind a large rose a few meters away! Based on its build, it appeared to be Team Leader... Thinking of surprising me? She sneered, activating stealth, and disappearing from sight. Ye Cang had his eyes closed, sensing the sound, when suddenly, it’s gone? Not good! He activated Windwalk, fading into the wind...

“Such sharp senses...” The stealthed FrozenBlood also sensed Ye

Cang's disappearance, and could no longer move carelessly! He was definitely like CloudDragon, FlameEmperor, and LordAsked, those freaks that could sense her even in stealth. She knew the Storm Fencer had a stealth skill... suddenly her back felt a chill. Not good! Her daggers blocked Ye Cang's Triple Strike, but she was still slit in the throat by his dagger. It took away a whole  $\frac{1}{3}$  of her health. Just as she was about to strike back, Ye Cang leaped away immediately and disappeared behind a large rose. With the distance opened up, she felt sullen. She didn't dare to chase after him, after all, she didn't know if he was waiting in ambush. She activated her speed boosting skill and retreated. The confrontation between the two scouts was extremely short. PassingBreeze happened to see this scene from a distance, causing her to raise her brows. That new Storm Fencer was even more fleeting than an assassin... The moment his attack succeeded, he had fled, not sticking around to go on the offensive, instead running all the way back to report...

FrozenBlood returned to Little Ye Tian's side, informing her of what had happened.

"The timing is within our predictions. Within 1 minute will be the true battle. Let's get into position. Brother Xiong, take the front, be aware of brother's movements. FrozenBlood, you protect me. As for Sisters DemonSpirit and ElegantFragrance, you two work together, but maintain distance from each other. Be especially careful, Sister DemonSpirit. Sister ElegantFragrance, be sure to avoid the other side's assassin. If you aren't under attack, remember to help her. The other side will definitely target either you two or me..." Little Ye Tian buffed everyone, and healed up FrozenBlood, calculating that by the time the battle started, her cooldowns would be ready again. She continued to gaze at the surroundings while making calculations, trying to determine the other side's potential actions and any unexpected variables. Her little brows suddenly raised, "Wrong, Sister FrozenBlood, Brother Xiong, you guys..."

ThornyRose had also made her preparations. She had Ye Cang mount a sneak attack against Little Ye Tian, and left PassingBreeze to stall Shaking Bear. As for herself, she had to grasp the timing of when PaleSnow began his attack. “The rainbow knight has a skill that grants 5 seconds of invulnerability, but she also cannot act during that time. Lowlife, you go force her into using the skill, then immediately join me in taking out ElegantFragrance. Don’t be stingy with your skills and take her out as soon as possible!”

ThornyRose knew how annoying ElegantFragrance was when there was no one putting pressure on her. The Hundred Flower Archer nickname wasn’t just for show. “PassingBreeze, you keep ShakingBear busy. Do your best not to allow him to approach GreenDew and Lele.”

PassingBreeze gripped her daggers and nodded.

“I got it...” Ye Cang shrugged. He looked towards PassingBreeze and said with his indifferent smile, “You won’t be able to block my little brother...”

PassingBreeze furrowed her brows and humphed at Ye Cang.

Was this guy trying to fire her up? ThornyRose looked at PassingBreeze, who was displaying a rare tension. It looks liked the taunt was effective... She then looked towards Lele, who was still acting like a little critter. Of course, he didn’t forget to poke his head out to add in, “That’s right! That’s right! You can’t beat Brother Lil’Xiong! Brother Lil’Xiong is really awesome!”

“Um, Shaking Bear is on the other team right now. Could you not ruin our teammate’s spirit by making him sound so mighty...” GreenDew whispered helplessly.

“Ah, a stranger! Brother Lil’White! Who is she!? When did we have someone like that on our team! Is she an enemy spy!?” Lin Le quickly pulled out a bomb, eager to throw it.

“...” ThornyRose and PassingBreeze were both speechless.



GreenDew simply clenched her fists and ground her teeth.

“GreenWind, Lele isn’t doing it on purpose. Don’t take it to heart...” Ye Cang laughed.

“F\*\*k! I’m not GreenWind! GreenDew!! Call me GreenDew!!!” GreenDew roared in a quiet voice.

“It sounds the same. Lele, remember your teammates...” Ye Cang waved it off and said without a care.

“Oh, I got it...” Lin Le nodded cleverly.

These two jokesters. ThornyRose looked at Ye Cang and Lin Le, speechless. She then looked at GreenDew who had smoke shooting out her ears, as well as the frowning PassingBreeze. This situation... she didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

## Chapter 192: A Death Each

---

Both teams acted according to their plan and arrived in a field. ThornyRose could already see the silhouettes of Shaking Bear and the others. “Get Ready!!”

At her signal, Lin Le grabbed his smoke grenade and threw it over, filling the area with smoke. The visibility plummeted.

ElegantFragrance furrowed her brows. A smoke grenade... Her nimble body leapt, and in a few steps, she arrived on the top of a massive rose. Her field of vision immediately widened by quite a bit, but she still had trouble seeing into the thick smoke. She prepared an arrow, ready to act.

Little Ye Tian sighed. This wasn't an effect caused by magic, so she was unable to disperse it.

“Careful! It's one of the Bomber's main skills! Incoming! Little girl, hurry and dodge! It appears to be targeting you!!” ElegantFragrance shouted at the risk of exposing her own position. Ye Cang smiled, disappearing into the smoke.

FrozenBlood, who was near Little Ye Tian, quickly used her speed to get away, while Little Ye Tian also rolled behind an obstacle in order to withstand the attack. Zhang ZhengXiong simply swaggered through the smoke, this sort of environment was actually favorable to him. DemonSpirit, however, panicked and used her instant movement skill. Their positioning was now in chaos. A little mushroom cloud erupted. Even hiding behind some obstacles, they still lost some health. FrozenBlood smiled bitterly. Lele, that bastard. What kind of guy starts off by greeting with his ult? The mushroom cloud concealed Little Ye Tian's position, and for some reason, she had a bad premonition. Although the Storm Fencer was an A rank character, but it had an S rank speed, with its weakness being its lack of attack power and strength, as well as its inability to survive through heavy crowd control, which was a

fatal flaw...

Due to the explosion, Little Ye Tian didn't notice the movements in the bushes. Under the effects of Haste and Windwalk, he quickly arrived at her side. The 5 second invulnerability right? He grinned and shouted, "Little Tian!"

Little Ye Tian was startled. Father has come to surprise attack me!? Oh no! FrozenBlood was separated during the explosion, and there's no time to cast a shield. Afraid of the hasted Storm Fencer, she quickly activated her invulnerability.

Ye Cang faintly smiled having accomplished his goals without even needing to break his stealth. He ran along the thorns, climbing up the giant Roses, and saw the nearby ElegantFragrance. Like the wind, he soundlessly sped towards her.

ElegantFragrance saw GreenDew, who was casting from a distance, and directly activated one of her Ultimates - Withering Snipe! She entered a casting and channeling motion, while also aiming. Little Ye Tian who had just arrived at FrozenBlood's position suddenly understood why her father hadn't exited stealth. His purpose was to lure her into using her invulnerability. There was still 2 seconds duration left! She shouted, "ElegantFragrance, careful!"

Little Ye Tian's voice allowed ElegantFragrance to quickly interrupt her skill. She sensed an attack coming at her, so she threw down a trap and leapt away onto another rose, then turned to flee. Ye Cang directly ran in a Z shaped path, not slowing down at all as he avoided the trap. In a flash, he was behind ElegantFragrance. ElegantFragrance knew that with her speed, wanting to outrun the Storm Fencer was wishful thinking, not to mention when he was hasted. She slashed out with her blade, but to Ye Cang, who was under the effects of haste, it was so slow he didn't even bother to dodge. It brushed past his ear, as his sword slashed like the wind, spilling ElegantFragrance's blood. However, the damage was still a bit low, even with 6 slashes and a

wind blade, she still wasn't dead.

ElegantFragrance saw that she was only left with 1/10th of her health, and her passive ability activated. She became 3 clones and they all started running in different directions. Ye Cang chuckled grimly, and activated Flurry of Blades! 25 attacks, each dealing 50% damage. Each clone took at least 8 hits.

“Player ElegantFragrance has been slain by Player PaleSnow...”

A system message rang out, which made ThornyRose heart quiver. Little Ye Tian brows wrinkled, we've lost one, but your side won't be any better. Brother Xiong is already in your back-lines! She casted a shield on FrozenBlood, “Sister DemonSpirit, move 3 meters to the right to dodge a spell and bomb bombardment. Then attack straight at your 8 o'clock direction!”

Although DemonSpirit didn't feel good letting a little girl command her, even Sister ElegantFragrance had listened to her, so as a teammate, she knew she had to obey. She moved 3 meters to the right, and a ball of fire as well as a bomb exploded at her original position. Even in this smoke... DemonSpirit had some newfound admiration towards her little commander.

As for Lele's side. GreenDew was simply casting her spells to the same places Lin Le was throwing his bombs, because she couldn't see a thing inside the smoke!

DemonSpirit saw that there was no way to see through this smoke, so followed Little Ye Tian's instructions. A barrage of magic missiles shot out in the 8 o'clock direction! 2 of them actually managed to hit the enemy spellcaster...

GreenDew sighed at the close call. If she hadn't reacted instantly, perhaps she would have suffered at least 6 hits. The other team probably relied on Little Tian that girl to mysteriously calculate her position. She activated a perception ability and saw an ultimate spell flying at her. They even guess where she would dodge!? She quickly went to another spot. Has the girl already

learned my habits? Such a terrifying analyst. In the end, she decided to just stand with Lele. He hasn't been shot at even once...

PassingBreeze sensed Zhang ZhengXiong approaching their ranged attackers. She entered stealth, and began to move to intercept him. Shadow step, she appeared to his side and stabbed her dagger at his back. Zhang ZhengXiong snorted, and his claws moved strangely as if to scratch and itch, blocking the attack. Taking advantage of the time she stopped moving, his leading leg stepped forwards, Fighting Power - Instant Whip. A tornado kick that seemed to break inertia swept out extraordinarily quickly. PassingBreeze quickly leaned to the side, dodging the attack, when she suddenly felt a sharp pain on her back. Wha-! What did he do!?

The hand that Zhang ZhengXiong had used to 'scratch his back' smashed down and elbowed her on the back, knocking her to the ground. By the time she rolled over, a fist was already coming at her.

PassingBreeze quickly activated a 2nd instant movement skill. Her prone body suddenly appeared in the air above his back, her daggers striking out like serpents, once again striking from behind. Ultimate - Toxic Fangs.

With his back to her, Zhang ZhengXiong laughed. He once again reached to his back, like how he blocked last time, leisurely using his claws as cover.

“Clang~!”

PassingBreeze's heart sank. Just how fast was his reaction speed!? He can even react to this!? Even my sneak attack was futile and completely seen through. Looking at his ferocious back, her unwillingness only became stronger...

Zhang ZhengXiong laughed condescendingly. Fighting Power - Smash! He knocked her flying into the air, the knock-up effect causing her to stiffen! He leapt up with a spin, dodging past GreenDew's Cone of Cold and the bomb that fell at his feet! In the

air, he embraced PassingBreeze breeze from behind, holding her firmly. “Miss, it’s a bit too early for you to be mounting sneak attacks on this brother. Also, your ultimate isn’t cool enough!!!”

In the air, they began to fall, like a spinning meteor. This was his ultimate - Meteor Piledriver!

What Zhang ZhengXiong didn’t know was that if he’d been hit by PassingBreeze’s Toxic Fangs, he would have started losing up to 100 health a second for 30 seconds. Moreover, he’d be paralyzed every 5 seconds. It would have been hard to escape death.

“Boom~!”

“Player HeavenShakingMight has slain Player PassingBreeze...”

# Chapter 193: Battle Climax

---

ThornyRose's side had lost an assassin, while the other side had lost an S ranked physical attacker.

“Such an amazing grappler. PassingBreeze was completely suppressed. All her attacks were futile...” DyedLily muttered.

“It wasn't that bad, at least his ultimate is on cooldown.” FrozenCloud said as she noticed a trembling PassingBreeze who was still unable to accept her defeat. PassingBreeze, my sister's substitute. Someone with a lot of potential. Her rank in the draft was higher than mine. If the one in the battle was me, I'm afraid I wouldn't do any better.

“Brother Le's running skills are so good!!” Little Jade shrieked. The spectators all turned to look. Lin Le and GreenDew knew that if they let Shaking Bear approach, it would be hard to escape death, so they faced towards ThornyRose's location and ran. Lin Le used bombs and landmines to slowdown Zhang ZhengXiong's pursuit, while still running ahead of GreenDew. He even pushed her away and made sure to keep his distance, just incase she falls... This guy...

Zhang ZhengXiong looked at the two running figures through the gradually dissipating smoke. Lin Le rushed madly without rest, leaving behind GreenDew. From the start, he had never intended to save her. Zhang ZhengXiong dodged past GreenDew's spell, and saw signs of her using her ultimate, so he used Flash Step to close the gap and grabbed her waist! Suplex! Lin Le swung his arm and used one of his main moves! TCR Homing Rockets!

Zhang ZhengXiong broke out in cold sweat and dropped to the ground. Lele wants to kill both me and GreenDew!! It's already too late to run! He quickly activated his last movement skill and brought both himself and GreenDew to a spot over ten meters away. Die GreenDew! Then admire me for my charming skill!

Haha!!

Beep~! Beep~! Beep~!

Boom~!!!

“Player HappyAndCheerful has slain player HeavenShakingMight and allied player GreenDew... Double kill...”

FrozenCloud was stunned. What happened? She quickly pulled out the recording of GreenDew and Lin Le running. Eh? The scene arrived to when Lin Le had given her a push. He had secretly put a mini time bomb on her. Looking closer, it wasn't just one or two.

“Brother Lil'White! Sister Rose! I killed two enemies!! That spellcaster was so dumb, running beside me, thinking I was a teammate, even causing internal strife by attacking Brother Lil'Xiong. So stupid haha~... Eh, why does it say I killed my teammate GreenDew? Who's GreenDew!? Well whatever, Brother Lil'White! I killed two people!!” Lin Le began to run while taking credit for his achievement.

ThornyRose broke out in cold sweat. Lele, this bastard... However, it was a worthwhile trade. GreenDew for Shaking Bear. She was expecting Shaking Bear to decimate their entire backline. To be able to preserve Lele and his long distance firepower is not bad. However, thinking of GreenDew's death... She didn't know if she should consider it lucky or a disaster. The Bomber's skills didn't differentiate between enemies and allies. Her back suddenly shivered, and she looked up to see numerous frost grenades falling towards herself and FrozenBlood. God damn!! This old lady guessed correctly! She quickly coordinated with her opponent, FrozenBlood, and they kicked each, using it as a boost to get away.

“Hateful! I could have killed another two. It's not fun anymore, my skills are all on cooldown. Brother Lil'White! I'll be hiding and waiting for my cooldown!! You guys, good luck! Sister Rose! I didn't see you earlier! Teehee~!!” Lin Le threw down a smoke grenade, and his voice gradually got further away...



ThornyRose suddenly had a ‘is Lele really on our team?’ feeling. She strengthened her conviction to definitely not let Lele play the Bomber. He was more terrifying than a terrorist. Even the character’s creator wasn’t this messed up!!

Little Ye Tian’s plan was also messed up due to Lin Le’s inability to differentiate friend from foe. Her heart was extremely sullen. Lele’s actions were always completely unpredictable, as if he was made to be her natural enemy! Her father was already a hard opponent, if Lele refreshed his cooldowns, using his weird intuition, perhaps the match would be decided right there!! Looking at Ye Cang and ThornyRose against herself and Sister Icy, she decided it should be enough!! “Sister DemonSpirit! Go kill Lele, don’t let him get off cooldown otherwise the situation will become a mess again!!”

“But!” DemonSpirit frowned.

“Don’t worry about this place!! Don’t let Lele’s skills get off cooldown! It’s been 15 minutes, his main moves should be refreshing soon!!” Little Ye Tian gripped her crystal scepter tightly, quickly adding a shield onto herself, and scrambled to dodge a swipe at her throat. While running, she didn’t forget to give FrozenBlood a shield before swapping their positions.

FrozenBlood saw Ye Cang suddenly in front of her, and launched a chain of dagger attacks.

Ye Cang frowned, what kind of skill was this? The two of them had switched spots. His dagger blocked the attacks, but things weren’t going well. Although her speed was about the same as his, his skills were all on cooldown, especially his main skills. Windwalk still had 5 minutes, what would he do?

ThornyRose raised her brows and looked Little Ye Tian, who was now near her after swapping. Ye Cang probably couldn’t hold up for long, but he had already completed his mission. She decided to go after the little girl, hoping that Lele doesn’t get KOed by

DemonSpirit... That little girl was not bad. Compared to GreenDew, her PK abilities were a bit better. ThornyRose threw out her longsword which became a silver flash. Little Ye Tian raised her shield to deflect the sword. Suddenly, a silhouetted flashed by, catching the sword, and slashed.

Little Ye Tian continued to block with her shield, slanting it in order to reduce the most force. ThornyRose raised her brows again. This little girl's defensive ability is even more perfect than what they teach in the books... but books are just books, they can't compare to people!! Her longsword moved in a strange manner, bypassing the edge of the shield, then making a sharp change in direction to slash towards Little Ye Tian's neck, however, the sword slashed through the neck without any resistance as if it had just attacked an illusion. ThornyRose suddenly recalled why the Rainbow Knight received its name. It was an illusion skill! That little girl had hidden herself!!!

At this time, a massive explosion was heard.

“Player HappyAndCheerful has killed himself...”

“Player HappyAndCheerful has slain DemonSpirit...”

“As expected of Lele...” Ye Cang said with his indifferent smile, his longsword intercepting a surprise attack from the shadows.

ThornyRose's heart shook. Mutual destruction! What happened!?

“Really a guy you can't look down on. Hiding in ambush in a hidden pond, covering himself in bombs, then setting them off all at once in order to take down DemonSpirit. To die in such a way, completely taking advantage of the Bomber's final resort. In the end, he managed to kill 3 people: you and two others...” DyedLily said as she looked at GreenDew who had flames spouting from her eyes as she glared at the newly arrived Lin Le.

What GreenDew was most angry about was not only did he use

her as a human bomb, but he actually thought she was an enemy!

# Chapter 194: Angel's Descent and the Dance of Death

---

ThornyRose looked at the three Little Ye Tians. Rainbow Mirage? If the wrong one is attacked, the attacker will fall into an illusion. I have to carefully figure out which one is real... She raised her shield, held her longsword behind her back, and slightly lowered her stance, "Holy Seal of Courage!"

Little Ye Tian knew the effects of this holy seal, and hesitated on whether to dispel it or not. If she dispelled it, she would be giving away her position, but if she didn't FrozenBlood would be pinned down. Her mind performed the calculations, but decided to dispel it in the end. She cast a spell, which dispersed the magic surrounding ThornyRose.

ThornyRose smiled. She's there! In a flash of light, she arrived in front of the little girl, her longsword covered in sacred flames as she slashed. Holy power burst out of Little Ye Tian's crystal scepter. "Ultimate - Rainbow Fantasy!"

7 colors of light spread out, creating warped images of Little Ye Tian everywhere.

"Ultimate! Two Winged Angel's Descent!" A beam of light shined down from the sky. The image of an angel appeared behind ThornyRose. Like her, it was holding a sword and shield, and light twinkled in eyes. Even more light spilled out as it unfurled its wings, "Judgement!"

The illusory world was shattered with a swing of the angel's sword. Little Ye Tian sighed, so it's no good. Sister Rose's character suppresses the Rainbow Knight. If the opponent was FrozenBlood, Rainbow Fantasy could have trapped her for a long time, even dealing a large amount of damage, but Sister Rose's ultimate has the ability to dispel illusions.

ThornyRose had activated her Ultimate! For a support to be able to force her to use her ultimate, the little girl was pretty good, but FrozenBlood knew that the little girl was done. She had to quickly take care for PaleSnow. Ultimate - Shadow Dance! Four phantoms surrounded Ye Cang, engulfing him in a dance of daggers, each using all sorts of skills.

Ye Cang's longsword swung like the wind, and his dagger unceasingly moved, blocking the fatal strikes! The four phantoms + FrozenBlood attacked for the durations of her ultimate, but only managed to hit him 3 times: right leg, left leg, and shoulder. She was astonished, what kind of reaction speed and perfect defence was that!?

"Haha~! My brother is the best among us! It won't be so easy getting rid of him..." Zhang ZhengXiong smiled brightly.

"Yeah, yeah, Brother Lil'White is the strongest!!" Lin Le chimed in, as he walked towards the depressed DemonSpirit, made a face, shook his butt, and then stuck out his tongue. "Teach you to try and kill someone when their skills are on cooldown~~ Villain! Stupid!"

DemonSpirit clenched her fists. This HappyAndCheerful bastard!

"Brother Le, so cute~~~" Little Jade's words made GreenDew shiver. Cute!? Did you not see how I died!? He made me a human bomb!!

"Welcome to the team..." DyedLilly reached out her hand to the smiling Zhang ZhengXiong.

"Well said..." Zhang ZhengXiong gripped her hand.

10 seconds later.

"Still not letting go!!?" DyedLily's shouted in a deep voice, veins visibly throbbing on her forehead. Turns out he's a damn playboy.

"Haha~ I was lost in thought..." Zhang ZhengXiong awkwardly let go, then went to the side and threw an arm around FrozenCloud. "Lil'Dino... We're good brothers right!?"

“What do you want?” FrozenCloud wrinkled her forehead and said unhappily.

“That girl is not bad, help me out. Sometimes, it’s hard for a guy like me to approach her, but you’re considered a girl and can sneak behind enemy lines...” Zhang ZhengXiong’s words made FrozenCloud want to punch him in the face right then and there. What do you mean I’m considered a girl!? She sighed, and not knowing why, her heart felt a bit sad. She faintly raised her head, “I’ll think about it...”

“My bro is about to get serious, FrozenBlood better not hold back, otherwise...” Zhang ZhengXiong saw the corner of Ye Cang’s lips faintly curl.

DyedLily was startled. His skills were all on cooldown, and he was an A rank character against an S rank, the gap was not small. A rank characters only had 1 Ultimate, and 2 Main skills, but S rank characters had 2 Ultimates and 3 Main skills. FrozenBlood had only used 1 Ultimate and 2 Main skills, so she still had 2 trump cards. That PaleSnow had already used everything to take out ElegantFragrance, surprising everyone! An A rank character defeating an S ranked!

“Don’t look down on him. I’m fairly capable in melee, but in front of him, I couldn’t even do anything...” ElegantFragrance smiled bitterly.

FrozenBlood’s attacks became even more fierce. Ye Cang was beginning to feel the effects of getting hit on his two legs and shoulder, which had lost him some mobility. Turning his body to dodge the dagger coming at his heart, his own dagger made for her throat, and his longsword slashed upwards.

FrozenBlood’s left hand blocked the longsword, and she twisted, dodging the dagger. Ye Cang faintly smiled, his dagger suddenly stopped in midair, then changed directions stabbing her throat. Seeing the results, he sighed... his damage was still too low.

FrozenBlood was startled. Just now, the first slash at her throat was a feint! The stab was the real attack! Such precise control of his strength! She quickly retreated. Ye Cang closed his eyes, returning his dagger to its sheath, then raised his sword with one hand, pointing the tip at FrozenBlood. "Come..."

FrozenBlood watched his casual movements. His defence appeared to be full of holes, yet she felt like she shouldn't attack. The tip of his sword followed her every movement, moreover, always pointing straight at her heart. Shadow Step! She instantly appeared behind Ye Cang only to be greeted by a longsword stabbed from under his armpits, straight at her heart! She quickly twisted, but discovered it was as if the sword had eyes. He still had his back to her! Seeing the sword about to stab into her heart, she deflected it with her dagger and leapt back, retreating a few steps.

Ye Cang slowly turned his head, and continued pointing his sword at her, the tip still pointing straight at her heart. With his two eyes still close, he murmured, "Even if I can't see you, I can clearly sense your heartbeat. When it stops, is when I'm done..."

Heart!? The Storm Fencer didn't have such an ability!! He was like CloudDragon, LordAsked and those other freaks who could use their finely tuned senses from reality to grasp their surroundings. She thought back to her own battles with CloudDragon, that feeling of having everything seen through. Ultimate! Flash Dance! Bright Flash!

A cold blade instantly slashed at Ye Cang's throat. Clang~! Ye Cang's longsword blocked it, but a long streak was still left on his neck, leaving him with only half his health left. His longsword was like a shooting star, streaking towards the silhouette who appeared at his back, straight at the heart. FrozenBlood watched as her own health also fell to half. Dark Flash!

FrozenBlood was greatly alarmed. He was actually like CloudDragon, FlameEmperor who could see through Dark Flash on their first time, perfectly blocking it! Single Flash! She became two

slashes which struck towards him.

Ye Cang frowned, it must be nice having two ultimates. Was it one attack? Or are both real? Should he gamble on it? No... His longsword slashed and he drew his dagger. Two clangs~ rang out creating two sparks. It turns out both were real...

It wasn't over yet! Dragon Flash! 2 slashes became 5! Ye Cang broke out in cold sweat, this would be the end.

Clang~ Clang~ Clang~! He blocked 3 of the slashes, then was struck once each on his waist and shoulder.

Ye Cang looked at his remaining 5 health. So dangerous. He slowly opened his eyes. However, it's interesting...



# Chapter 195: Mock Battle Ends

---

After Dragon Flash, FrozenBlood looked at Ye Cang. He only had a tiny smidge of health left, no matter where she attacked now, he would be dead. She circled around him cautiously, looking for an opportunity, because she knew that oftentimes the battle could be reversed during that final strike...

Ye Cang didn't move. He stood there foolishly with his longsword pointing at the ground. He took a deep breath and called out, "Good timing! Sister Rose! Attack her left!!"

FrozenBlood furrowed her brows. ThornyRose is here!? In that instance, Ye Cang quickly escaped from her range and began running in the opposite direction, disappearing into the rose garden."Sister Rose! The rest is up to you! All my skills are on cooldown! I'll come help you when they're ready!! Good luck!!"

ThornyRose had expended all her skills as well as her two ultimates to kill Little Ye Tian. It was hard to imagine that she was up against a support. Hearing Ye Cang's shout, she shot him a dirty glance. However, that guy was really not simple. He had killed ElegantFragrance, lured out the little girl's invulnerability, and even forced FrozenBlood to use all her ultimates. Moreover, he actually hadn't died... For an A rank character, this was a miracle.

FrozenBlood was about to chase, but suddenly discovered that all traces of him had disappeared. Roughly calculating the time, it must be Windwalk! She quickly entered stealth.

ThornyRose watched as the two of them disappeared, feeling helpless. She sat down in the forest of roses and began to slowly recover her health as she waited. Even if the damn lowlife died, she had to be in her best condition when facing FrozenBlood. Sitting beside a cluster of flowers, she started meditating.

FrozenBlood sensed some shrubs behind her being stepped on. It took her only 0.1 seconds to turn and attack the spot. At this time,

Ye Cang's sword stabbed out three times, into her heart from behind. Then with his indifferent smile, he said as if it was natural, "Its stopped..."

"This guy... fast..." FrozenBlood looked at him and sighed before disappeared into a beam of light.

ThornyRose couldn't help gasping in amazement. PaleSnow and those others all possessed the potential to become superstars. Especially Shaking Bear and PaleSnow. Lele too, although still inexperienced. They were all newcomers, but if they matured, it wouldn't be a dream to take on the 4 great guilds. Perhaps her dream could... come true.

After the victory announcement, everyone in the spectators room met up in the meeting room outside the arena. The last few fighters also arrived.

"If there's training, I'll contact everyone. Palesnow, Shaking Bear, Lele, Little Tian, FrozenBlood, ElegantFragrance, DyedLily, PassingBreeze, DemonSpirit, Kitty, GreenDew, you all stay behind. The rest can take a break..." ThornyRose announced after thinking it over.

The ones who weren't called left one after the other. DyedLily looked at the remaining members. These were the people who would probably be part of the main force or substitutes. However, it was a bit early to decide it just like that. It's not that it was too early to decide the lineup, but it was too early for Ye Cang and the others. The club members might not accept it if too many of the spots was taken by newcomers as soon as they joined. But these guys were truly strong. If they joined a big club, they would definitely receive important positions; if not as part of the main line-up, they would definitely at least be able to enter battles.

ThornyRose pulled Ye Cang over, "I want to know, if another club invites you, what would you do..."

"Would they pay?" Ye Cang asked.

“...eh,” ThornyRose forced a smile, “I’ll pay you guys the salary of top gamers...”

“Is that right?” Little Ye Tian poked her head in, “then let’s redo the contract. 2 seasons time limit, no playing for other teams. With today’s video, many clubs would happily have us...”

“No need...” Ye Cang said, pushing down on Little Ye Tian’s head. He looked at ThornyRose and smiled, “Madam, just have everyone come to LinHai for a meal... I’ll host it, even personally cook.”

ThornyRose was about to say something, but was stopped by Ye Cang. What does he mean? Actually, Little Ye Tian’s words weren’t excessive. On the contrary, she didn’t really understand Ye Cang’s meaning. Thinking it over, she smiled, “I’ll agree to the little girl’s idea. We’ll go according to the contract for top gamers, but you guys have to follow the club rules. As for the meal, if there’s time, I’ll notify you...”

Ye Cang grabbed ThornyRose’s shoulders, and turned her around so that her back was facing him. He then looked to Little Ye Tian and smiled, “This is called letting loose in order to capture later, understand...?”

“Amazing...” Lin Le said with a look of worship. Zhang ZhengXiong nodded, “As expected of my bro...”

Little Ye Tian’s two eyes were full of admiration. Father is amazing! Settling the contract in an instant, not to mention he even created an opportunity for Brother Xiong to get close to the girls, while simultaneously getting so many guinea pigs to test his cooking. It’s simply killing 3 birds with 1 stone...

“...” The girls all broke out in cold sweat. ThornyRose felt her chest tighten. How many times do I have to tell you!! Talking behind people’s back doesn’t mean to literally talk behind their backs! She sighed, “Don’t mess with this lady! Hah~ Lele’s Bomber will be saved for special circumstances, we need to decide on a

main character for him. You and A'Xiong too. The little girl is fine as the Rainbow Knight. For any league related things, I'll contact you. You can go fishing now."

The moment ThornyRose finished speaking, Ye Cang and the others simultaneously disappeared, logging off.

"....." Everyone looked at the place where they vanished from, dumbfounded. Were they really fishermen?

"Looks like our wallet will bleed..." ThornyRose smiled bitterly.

"Rose, you're for real?" FrozenBlood raised her eyebrows, excited.

"Looks like you want to stake it all on this year's Great Christmas War..." DyedLily smiled.

"However, how will you acquire them? S ranked characters aren't cheap, and no guild would sell them..." FrozenCloud frowned.

"Well, I have to try. Rather than worrying about me, Lil'Dino should worry about your trip to Korea. PaleSnow just asked me for some pictures of beauties to use as reference for your plastic surgery..." ThornyRose faintly smiled.

"....." (Other members).

"I... It's all your fault Sister Rose!!" FrozenCloud exclaimed, not knowing how else to respond.

PassingBreeze silently turned and left the club.

"Looks like Shaking Bear gave her quite the shock..." FrozenBlood murmured, looking at her back.

"Then what about your defeat to that guy?" ThornyRose pointed out.

"It's different. I don't know why, but it doesn't feel that bad losing to him. From the moment he was able to defend against my Shadow Dance without any skills, I already knew... Team Leaders,

that guy... Is not much weaker than CloudDragon. Moreover, I underestimated him. To be able to use an A rank character to that degree, it felt like I was up against an S rank character..." FrozenBlood shrugged.

"Alright, alright. Let's meet up at my pub later and talk about that HappyAndCheerful. That guy..." DemonSpirit's words made ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and FrozenCloud all break out into laughter.

"That's fine. Rose, tell us all about your fiance later..." DyedLily smiled.

"F\*\*k! Who told you he is my fiancée!!!?" ThornyRose immediately roared. She turned to look straight at ElegantFragrance, already knowing the answer. She said behind clenched teeth, "That rumor spreading b\*tch..."

# Chapter 196: Studio

---

In LinHai, under the scorching summer sun, on top of the peaceful sea, a young girl was at the helm preparing to drop anchor. On the deck, three guys were in their underpants, suntanning. Wu Na, who was in the shade enjoying a cold drink, couldn't help sighing emotionally. It was so nice to have a boat...

Ye Cang slowly got up and stretched. He looked at all the relaxed people, "I have something to say..."

The four others lazily turned to look at him.

"After carefully thinking it over, and with my understanding of the virtual market, I've decided that we should establish a studio... It will have the same name as our guild - Happy Firmament..." Ye Cang's words made Lin Le freeze. "What's a studio?"

As for Ye Cang's 'careful thinking', it was just seeing other people on the web do it.

"It's an organization established by a small group or a single person, that provides a space for creative thinking or work. There are many kinds. Most of them operate like companies. Many studios are created because of shared ideals, desires, or benefits. In other words, it's a small company, just with less restrictions..." Little Ye Tian, the encyclopedia, explained.

"Indeed. In the virtual world, there are many studios. Many big companies all started from little studios, like Europe's ALT. They were once a small studio who worked for the Knights of the Round Table. They weren't taken seriously at the time, however... in the game Chemical Age, the Alt studio members managed to kill the elemental king, allowing them to successfully break away from the Knight of the Round Table and establishing their own club. Even now, they are a pretty famous team. Thorns and Roses use to be a small studio too..." Wu Na shrugged. She knew quite a bit about the gaming world, unlike Ye Cang and those guys who only

watched dramas. When she was young, she was pretty fond of watching the competitions, and even considered being a professional gamer. She was a fan of the golden generation's Sakura Martial Artist - Izayoi Majima.

Wu Na had no idea that the people in front of her were now part of the Thorns and Roses club's main force.

"Bro, I think it sounds reasonable. It's decided then. You can be the chairman. Me and Lele will be vice-chairmen. Little Tian will be our treasurer..." Zhang ZhengXiong smiled.

"I'm a vice-chairman!!" Lin Le cheered, then quickly ran to the side to call his legendary girlfriend and tell her the good news. "A'Xin, we've set up a studio. Lele is now a vice-chairman..."

In Russia, Song Xin heard Lin Le's words and couldn't help ridiculing, "Does he pay you?"

"Brother Lil'White! Do I get paid!?" Lin Le shouted.

"Nope!!" Ye Cang shouted back. "Say hi to sister-in-law for me. Tell her we're still accepting donations!!"

"Ok!!" Lin Le happily replied. "Brother Lil'White isn't paying us. He says we're still accepting donations. What does that mean?"

"....." Song Xin suddenly felt her heart becoming heavy. He's not paying you, so what are you so happy about? However, she still spoke with a smile, "Congratulations..."

She told Lin Le to take care of himself and such, then hung up the phone. With her hand on her forehead, she began to laugh. Those brothers... really...

Wu Na watched the fiasco speechlessly. Just how did he get to know Song Xin!! Everytime she recalled that Lele had such a super-goddess, Lin Hai city's publicly recognized top bachelorette, as his girlfriend, it made her feel like she had her head shot off by a heavy-caliber sniper rifle. "Right, if everyone is either a chairman or vice-chairman, then who're the employees?"

“You. You’re also the cleaning lady and miscellaneous chores person...” Ye Cang said, rolling his eyes at her.

Wu Na froze, then exploded with anger. She reached out and pinched Ye Cang’s face. “I’m what...”

“Public relations manager...” Ye Cang sensed Wu Na’s terrifying aura and said calmly.

“That’s better...” Wu Na relaxed her hand, and returned to enjoying the sea.

“Looks like our employee can only be Lil’Dino...” Ye Cang sighed.

FrozenCloud, who was shopping with the girls in the capital’s most popular mall, suddenly felt a chill and shivered. It’s probably just the air conditioning...

“Brother Xiong, let’s go catch fish!!” Lin Le called to him, holding a harpoon over his shoulder.

“Bro, you coming?” Zhang ZhengXiong asked after running to get his harpoon.

“Alright. I’ll show you why I’m called the best fisherman in all the seas...” Ye Cang said casually, then ran to the side of the boat and jumped in. The two followed behind him.

Wu Na sighed. All three of them were like kids. She closed her eyes and began to relax. Suddenly, she felt something blocking the sun and it wasn’t a parasol. She raised her head to see an enormous ferocious beast. She was stunned, and then broke out in cold sweat. “I’ll !@\$!@#%!\$!#@\$....”

“Sharks don’t taste good...” Little Ye Tian said indifferently. Ye Cang thought for a bit, then with a single hand, threw it back into the sea.

“Bye bye~~” Lin Le didn’t forget to run to the edge and wave to the confused shark.

Wu Na recalled that he could rip apart alloys with his bare hands.



Looking at his thin body, she simply couldn't believe it.

That evening, after returning to their small cottage and making dinner, Lele was watching TV as he ate. Ye Cang changed into an ordinary black sleeveless shirt and brown pants, then yawned as he looked towards Wu Na and Lin Le. "I'm going out for a walk..."

"I'm going to sleep..." Lin Le sleepily made his way up to his room. Wu Na saw that she was the only one left, so returned to her room and started thinking about her music. As for Zhang ZhengXiong, he was at the beach, training his body.

"Bro, you're going to go see that girl that looks like sister, right?" Zhang ZhengXiong saw Ye Cang passing by with a heavenly fox mask in his hand, and smiled.

"Mind your own business, just focus on your training..." Ye Cang said unhappily. He slowly raised the mask in his hand, and murmured, "Seeing that girl so bitter about losing, I don't know why but, I want to help her..."

"Bro..." Zhang ZhengXiong stopped.

"A'Xiong, why don't you come too. You can teach her to train her body, and scare her a little while you're at it..." Ye Cang smiled.

Zhang ZhengXiong saw Ye Cang's naughty smile, and couldn't help smiling as he recalled their old mischief. "I still have my mask, let me go get it. To be able to mess with someone who looks like sister, this'll be fun. She beat us quite a bit when we were kids..."

Ye Cang watched Zhang ZhengXiong's back, then turned to look at the bright sky with a smile as he recalled old memories. He slowly put on his mask.

# Chapter 197: Gene Lock

---

Half-moon lake.

Ye Cang brought tiger masked Zhang ZhengXiong to the meeting place and saw Zhao XiangYu.

“Really too similar to sister, especially that earnest expression...” Zhang ZhengXiong murmured.

“Let’s go...” Ye Cang said indifferently, his expression not visible behind the mask.

Zhao XiangYu sensed someone approaching. She saw her fox masked master, but this time he had a 2 meter tall tiger masked man beside him. This is? That physique looks familiar.

“This is your martial uncle. He’s here to see how much you’ve tempered your body...” Ye Cang said briefly.

“Martial Uncle...” Zhao XiangYu looked at Zhang ZhengXiong and bowed her head.

Zhang ZhengXiong directly walked up to her and sized her up. Zhao XiangYu felt like a ferocious beast was staring at her, causing her hairs to stand on end. She tried to raised her head to look into his eyes, but couldn’t find the courage to do it. That shocking physique really made others lose courage. Well, rather than simply the physique, it was the terrifying aura that came with it.

Zhang ZhengXiong reached out his hand to feel her upper arm, lower arm, thigh, calf, joints, shoulders, as well as her abdomen, then smiled brightly, “Use your full strength, including your qi, and hit me once...”

Zhao XiangYu felt uncomfortable having Zhang ZhengXiong touch her all over the place, and his words made her even more confused than she already was.

“Just try it.” Ye Cang sat on a large rock and said.

Zhao XiangYu gathered her strength, then struck Zhang ZhengXiong in the chest with her palm. A sharp pain travelled up her arm and her palm felt numb, as if she had just struck a metal door. She didn't even cause him to sway.

“Although qi is the basis for martial arts, but the body is the origin. Only by having a body that could bear the qi could one be truly strong, otherwise, it would become a weakness. Those supermen you see on tv, they might look as thin as sticks, but their bones and muscles are incomparably tough...” Zhang ZhengXiong explained while brushing off the spot Zhao XiangYu had attacked. It was like nothing had even happened to him.

“But the body of humans have a limit. Most martial artists end up choosing to train their mind to get stronger, then using the power of their mind to improve their genes and physical body. Of course some achieve enlightenment, gaining immediate power ups, and others completely forgo training the body, focusing on inner strength, but it's too early for you to do any of these. My school puts emphasis on evolving the genes and the body. Now, your martial uncle will teach you how to unseal your first gene lock. As for what a gene lock is, you'll understand in the future. For now, telling you would be meaningless...” Ye Cang said, then paused for a bit, “However... it'll hurt a bit...”

The gene lock. This was a law of the human body that Ye Cang had discovered after countless battles, as well as analysis of both himself and other humans. Pure humans were also able to unseal their gene lock because it is something that exists in all living creatures, it would merely be more difficult for them than for Ye Cang and also Zhang ZhengXiong who had been injected with his blood and transformed.

Zhang ZhengXiong smiled under his mask and looked at Zhao XiangYu, “The first layer is the entrance. The trick is to sense your bones, and meridians... This is something that martial uncle will help you with~ Come~ Compare pointers with martial uncle~ Just

training~”

Zhang ZhengXiong cupped his fist in salute, then cracked his knuckles as he slowly walked over...

Zhao XiangYu nearly choked, and was covered in cold sweat...

...

The next day.

Southern District - Ri Sheng road, in a tall apartment building.

Zhao XiangYu felt like all the bones in her body had been shattered. Thinking of the tiger mask and her so called martial uncle, she began to tremble. However, in the end, she was still able to vaguely feel the so called first gene lock, and could be said to have taken her first step. She recalled how she had exploded with strength, but ended up not being able to endure the exhaustion. That muscular martial uncle of hers had driven her to a corner, so much so that her whole body now felt limp and sore.

“Unseal your lock. Let it all become a part of you. Feel your bones and blood vessels. Draw strength from your cells. Undo your bodies natural restrictions. Take your key, and set them all free...” Her white haired master’s voice had whispered in her ear. Her mind didn’t know what to do, but her body had already grasped it. Her whole body suddenly felt light. Exerting just a little strength sent her shooting over like a missile. However, she was still beaten miserably, but at least now she could vaguely feel it, as if every cell in her body was helping her. Compared to her body from before, it was like she had been freed from some invisible chains. Even her inner strength had doubled. Although it was only the first lock, when her qi passed through her new body, it could display 10 times the efficiency. Of course, none of this was any help against that muscular martial uncle...

“Not bad, martial niece, however, unless you’re in a life or death crisis, it’s best not to unseal your gene lock. For the you right now,

it's too much of a burden on your body. Refine your body well. A healthy body is a healthy mind. Health is the most important. I..."

These were the last words she heard before passing out, but the final part was a bit fuzzy. Zhao XiangYu looked towards the sun. Wait, how did they know where I live? Then she recalled her address was written in her wallet, and smiled. She grabbed her wallet, opened it, and froze. There wasn't a thing inside except a small piece of paper with the words, "This is your tuition fee, O(∩\_∩)O~..."

"....." Zhao XiangYu gripped her wallet tightly. That was my living expenses for the month. Even my clothes and shopping money...

Be the sea.

"Bro, I know why you want to help that girl now..." Zhang ZhengXiong said with a can of Ye Cang's favorite beer in his hand, "She's really too similar to big sister. Acting strong, but inwardly weak. Especially that expression she makes when she's serious. I almost thought sister had risen from the dead..."

Zhang ZhengXiong put down the can of beer, then stared at his own two hands.

"Don't think too much. Meeting her is fate. Her being so similar to QinXue must also be fate. That said, why do you keep looking at your hands?" Ye Cang looked over and asked.

"Feels good~ Next time you go, you have to remember to tell me..." Zhang ZhengXiong smiled.

"Stinking brat!" Ye Cang spat out as he watched Zhang ZhengXiong dodge the can he threw. He recalled Zhang ZhengXiong's final words to her before she passed out, as well as that tear. "My big sister, why did you have to leave me and bro... Health is the most important. What I wanted most is for you to keep living..."

“No wonder A’Xiong that kid kept saying ‘A healthy body is a healthy mind’” Ye Cang faintly smiled. He ruffled his white hair and yawned, his eyes becoming teary. “I hate staying up late. Aah~ well, there’s some extra income...”

# Chapter 198: Determined Investment

---

Today, they didn't go out to sea. Instead, they sat on the front porch eating watermelon. Sitting in a row starting with Zhang ZhengXiong, then Ye Cang, Lin Le, Ye Tian, everyone who walked would stare foolishly...

"I'm so bored..." Lin Le said lazily while swinging his legs.

"Yeah..." Ye Cang spat out a seed.

"It's alright..." Zhang ZhengXiong said, staring at the women walking by.

Little Ye Tian was just silently eating her watermelon.

The four of them didn't speak for a while, just eating and staring, lost in thought...

"Little Tian, help me scratch my back..." Lin Le said, turning around. Little Ye Tian reached out and helped him scratch.

"Bro, help me massage my shoulders... Ow! Ow ow! It's gonna snap! Bro! Gentler!!" Zhang ZhengXiong cried out.

...

The capital, Vermillion Bird district, in some villa.

"Father, I'm taking your secret stash of money, it's an emergency!" ThornyRose said as she tried to tear the credit card away from her father, Qin San.

"Noo! You unfilial daughter! This is the money your father painstakingly hid from your mother! It wasn't easy, it's my life's work!!" Qin San shouted.

"If you don't give it to me, I'll go tell mother. Otherwise, invest it in me, you might even make a profit. It's better than directly letting mother confiscate it. Choose!" ThornyRose's said.

Her words stunned her father, "You ingrate, I suffered so much

to raise you. Yet you... you.....”

“Master, Miss, the Madam has returned...” The butler knocked from outside the door and warned them.

“You win!” Qin San said, reluctantly letting go. Hearing footsteps, he quickly sat up. “Zhen’er, father can only give you ideas, you’ll have to think about it yourself.”

“I know, Father...” ThornyRose immediately put on a respectful expression.

“What are you two consulting about?” A beauty that resembled ThornyRose entered their sight. If they were to stand together, others would think they were a pair of sisters.

“Some business related things...” Qin San explained, then turned to give his daughter a meaningful glance. Hurry and get out of here...

ThornyRose was about to leave, when her mother suddenly smiled, “Wait, earlier I took a walk around the yard, and ran into your cousin. He said you have a sweetheart now, his ID was something like PaleSnow. But most importantly, he’s a man! Oh thank you great ancestors. Hah~ I was afraid I wouldn’t be able to see my grandchildren. That Icy is not bad. I don’t care if you two are in love and vowed to be together forever or whatever, but to go any further is unethical... Not saying that I’m against lesbians, but our family still needs a successor... Zhen’er, you should understand me and your father’s pain. Find some time and bring him over. Family background and whatever, I won’t care at all. As long as you like him, he’s healthy, and most importantly, he’s a male, then I’ll be grateful.”

ThornyRose immediately broke out in cold sweat. So you’ve been looking at your daughter like that this whole time. What do you mean as long as I like them and it’s a male. The rumors about me and Icy sure spread far, so strange. Vowing to be together forever!? Where did you hear that! Looking at mother Qin’s resolute



expression, ThornyRose almost choked. “Ummm, mother. Icy and I...”

“It’s alright, you don’t have to say it, but you still have to know when to let go. I want to see him by the end of next week, otherwise...” Mother Qin’s smile became more gentle. ThornyRose could feel her back becoming drenched in sweat. She knew clearly how twisted this woman in front of her was. It had been ingrained into her since she was young. “I’ll be leaving first...”

Father Qin quickly followed her out, and pulled her to the side. “Haha~ Good girl. Zhen’er, you’ve finally grown up. Just consider the money a gift. Don’t worry about Icy, she’ll understand. Later I’ll pay a visit to the Su family, and have a chat with Old Su, tell him to comfort little Icy a bit. Old Su will definitely be very happy about the news. Hah~ Every time we went to drink, he’d get depressed about the relationship between you two...”

“Ummm, father. I was actually picked up from somewhere and adopted by you and mother, right...” ThornyRose wasn’t sure how to respond, so she just asked expressionlessly.

“You!! You found out? Hah~ We were going to wait till you were a bit older to tell you...” Father Qin sighed, looking like he was about to cry. He then perked up, “Haha~ girl, bet I scared you...”

“.....” ThornyRose rolled her eyes, speechless. I’m already 26! Can you stop messing around!? “Don’t feel like talking to you...”

ThornyRose walked to a separate courtyard, and pulled out her cellphone. She gnashed her teeth as she looked at CloudDragon’s number. This damn bastard. But how in the world did the rumor about me and Icy spread? Whoever it was, they better not let me find them!!

ElegantFragrance, who was taking a stroll, suddenly sneezed. “Who’s talking about me...?”

ThornyRose worked for the entire night. Those S class characters

were hard enough to get, let alone ones that suited those three. After a round of filtering, she sighed, then looked again at CloudDragon's number. It's worth a try. "Let's talk business..."

"Such as?" CloudDragon asked doubtfully.

"Transfer of S rank characters..." ThornyRose knew CloudDragon's temperament. This guy hated the pleasantries.

"Reason? Given Thorns and Roses's athletes, even with S rank characters, it won't make much difference. Rather than spending money on characters, you'd do better to try and poach some players from other teams..."

"PaleSnow, Shaking Bear, Lele, and the little girl formally joined Thorns and Roses's club." ThornyRose said. CloudDragon was silent for a moment. "And?"

"Telling you this won't hurt. PaleSnow used the Storm Fencer and killed both ElegantFragrance and FrozenBlood..." ThornyRose's words made CloudDragon rather excited. The difficulty of using an A rank character to kill two S ranked characters was fairly high. FrozenBlood and ElegantFragrance could be considered decent. Interesting. "Give me all the recording from your training. I can give you 1 characters, but you'll have to do something about the other two yourself."

ThornyRose hesitated, then clenched her teeth and sent all the recordings over. "Ok... The specifics?"

"I can't offer you any well known characters. I can only afford to give up either the Blade Demoness or the Undead Shaman. Think over it for a bit..." As soon as he finished speaking, he ended the call and began to watch the recordings.

ThornyRose sighed. This matter was too difficult for her. Neither of the characters were considered high tier, and were also not too popular. In the end, she decided on the Blade Demoness. After going through the procedures, she watched as the money she had

just procured drop by a quarter. 10 billion federal dollars were transferred away just like that, making her laugh bitterly. This was only the start. Hopefully things would go as she wanted...

# Chapter 199: The Golden Generation

---

ThornyRose gulped. She had managed to purchase the Fist Hero, an upper-middle tiered S rank character, from MistyVeil of the Misty Rain House.

“Lord’s Reign might have an S rank character available... If you want it, I won’t fight over it with you since you’re aunt’s daughter. However, it won’t be cheap... You also know what they’re like...” MistyVeil said. There was another point, it was an old benched character. Those who could use heavy weapons characters well in the arena were too few, so even if they obtained it, it wouldn’t see much use. They were simply too easy to target.

ThornyRose looked at the character she was about to purchase, S rank - Giant Blade Warrior - Yummy Cabbage, and scowled. It’s this eternally benched character. What do you mean you won’t fight over it with me. You clearly just don’t want it! This was character that even a normal player wouldn’t pick. His main moves were area attacks, which was alright. His two ultimates: one was a single target, while the other could hit a maximum of 3 people. The problem was that he was too easy to dodge. The reason this character could become S rank is due to its absurd attack power. In that season of the game, it made a name for itself fighting bosses. Ultimately it managed to obtain an S rank evaluation at the end of the season. She thought it over, and sighed. Her remaining money was only enough to buy it. So with MistyVeil’s recommendation, she purchased it.

“Rose, I heard you also got a character from Mad War. What are you up to?” MistyVeil asked with a smile.

“Secret...” ThornyRose smiled back.

“Oh right, aunt called me earlier and said you and Icy broke up? That man should be Brother Hero of Really New Village’s Three Brothers right? I heard ElegantFragrance say you two were really

open, doing it in the middle of the street....” MistyVeil began to gossip.

ThornyRose ended the call, then covered her forehead. Even she knows... She sighed. MisyVeil, was an amazing woman. Whether it's social, strength, or command, she could do it all. To be able to become one of the four heavenly kings and the leader of one of the four great guilds, the Misty Rain House, it was clear she was capable. Even CloudDragon couldn't take it easy when facing her team. However, whether she should be one of the four heavenly kings was a controversial topic, because she couldn't compare with LordAsked in a duel. However her many other talents made up for this point. ThornyRose thought back to one time where MistyVeil was surrounded, but had turned the tables and surrounded her opponents instead. Those hot (even ThornyRose thinks she's hot) red phoenix eyes of hers could see through any scheme. She used her gossip radar, which was spread to every big guild in the world. Wherever there was news, she would probably know it. Moreover she was also China's most beautiful woman... Tch~

Capital - Liu Family Courtyard. There was a fountain in the middle with a sculpture of a young boy peeing while looking sharply into the distance.

“Thorns and Roses's new recruits? Brother Hero, Brother Diamond, Brother Mad Devil Le, and the little handcart showgirl - NightSky.” MistyVeil received their profiles, and looked through them. “Interesting, they all possess the qualities of top athletes. One even passed the A rank training in 25 seconds with the Bomber... That girl ThornyRose is probably spending her hard-earned savings for them. Seems like I can't look down on them...”

“Sis, they're not that great. It's still just Thorns and Roses. Only ThornyRose, FrozenBlood, and ElegantFragrance are decent. The newbies are after all just newbies, they won't make much of a difference...” Liu Yan said disdainfully. It made her recall the time she was walled off by YellowSprings in the Cemetery.

“Never look down on others. Hasn’t DarkBlade taught you anything... Wasn’t he also a newbie? Yet he rose to fame in a single fight after inheriting an S rank assassin, killing both you and me, then escaping unscathed...” MistyVeil’s words left Liu Yan speechless, her unwillingness to accept it still showing on her face. “He was just lucky...”

“Can you kill HeavenBlessed on your own? The saddest thing is not knowing oneself. We’re not as good as the others great guilds, so we have to come up with a strategy to win from a positions of weakness, and definitely can’t afford to act rashly. Damn girl, you’re still so stubborn... Even heaven defying geniuses like FlameEmperor, CloudDragon, PureSoul, and LordAsked have weaknesses you know?” MistyVeil smiled as she knocked on Liu Yan’s head.

Liu Yan revered MistyVeil, so she nodded. “I know, Sis.”

All of Misty Rain’s players knew that Liu Yan was MistyVeil’s left and right hand, and also her blood related little sister who was 5 years younger. Many people thought she was all boobs no brain and had a temper like a female Zhang Fei: easily angered, impatient, impulsive; but... her boldness and strength in battle was for certain. She was the trump card that the Misty Rain House had used their full strength to groom.

“Do you still remember the statue outside?” MistyVeil looked out the window and smiled, the light of hope in her eyes.

“The Chrysanthemum Emperor?” Liu Yan asked doubtfully.

“Mm. Although he was the leader of the Flame Dragon Union, he’s still the symbol of our Misty Rain House. As arrogant as China is, it’s been 200 years, and China has yet to produce another hero like that. We also haven’t produced any characters like HeavenAndEarth, FlameDynast, Liu Yueru, Liu Yuexiu, and YellowEmperor; those characters from the golden generation that shined as bright as stars, who pushed China into the limelight. Last

time, CloudDragon managed to make it to the top, but it was a desperate fight. ChildOfLight was only 0.1 seconds away from his cooldown. It was more luck than strength. In the historical challenge afterwards, he lost to the character of someone from the same Qin family as him - ManlyGodDragon. He couldn't even retaliate at all. I've never felt that sort of disappointment before. CloudDragon is many times stronger than either you or me, yet he didn't stand a chance against one of those legendary characters..." MistyVeil was a bit absent-minded as she murmured, "If we were to go up against Liu Yueru and Liu Yuexiu... no, not even them. If we were up against the island nation's legendary character - LeftHandedSwordSaint, we probably wouldn't fare any better..."

"There's nothing we can do. MadWar's God of Fists is halfway to being a god rank character. Aside from the Chrysanthemum Emperor, he was one of the 5 strongest..." Liu Yan said coldly. Everyone knew how screwed they would be if they randomly got one of those freaks. They'd probably be sh\*tting themselves before the fight even started, and the moment it did, they could only die miserable...

"So, I want to establish the strongest team in China, and let China stand at the peak once again..." MistyVeil said, emphasising every word.

Liu Yan froze. She could tell her sister was serious. She felt an indescribable feeling well up in her chest. I have to work harder. She clenched her two fists, her eyes resolute. "I got it..."

Meanwhile, CloudDragon had finished watching the training videos, and currently had his eyes closed. The corner of his mouth perked up as he opened his eyes, revealing a look of excitement. "Make me more excited. Without an opponent, how can I surpass him..."

## Chapter 200: Meet-Up

---

At this time, Ye Cang's group of four were still staring blankly while sitting on their front porch. Now, instead of eating watermelon, they were now drinking soda... A cellphone suddenly rang. Ye Cang picked it up and answered listlessly, "What..."

"Let's meet up. Venue will be in Lin Hai..." ThornyRose felt it was better to meet in person to tell them about the characters and discuss the arrangements. Moreover, it wasn't a long trip to Lin Hai. It didn't even take 2 hours on a hovering train. More importantly, those two people in her home were driving her insane, so it would be better to deal with it quickly, otherwise she would really go mad.

"Little Tian, what's our address?" Ye Cang looked over and asked.

"Lin hai, Songyang coast, number 216. Remember to bring some beef jerky... I'm suddenly craving it. A'Xiong, Lele, what do you two want to eat? Oh, also a roast goose..." Ye Cang said, making ThornyRose angry. What am I!? Food delivery!? She directly hung up. Songyang coast... She'd been there before. The scenery was pretty good. She went to the train station's shopping area and sighed.

"Bro, Sister Rose is coming to visit!? Is she bringing a bunch of beauties!?" Zhang ZhengXiong ask, excited.

"I don't know. She's probably coming by herself..." Ye Cang shrugged.

"I think it's to talk about club matters..." Little Ye Tian stated indifferently.

"Roast Goose, Roast Goose..." Lin Le said, swinging his legs.

"When is Nana coming home?" Lin Le asked.

"Probably not for three days. They're having group training..."



Ye Cang recalled Wu Na's message.

"Their little concert, when is it bro? We should bring some people to go cheer..." Zhang ZhengXiong said with a smile while looking out to the sea.

"Alright, we have time in two days. You go bully some little brothers into going. I'll go find the underwear thief - Panty Uncle. Him and Flasher Uncle are old enemies, so getting them in the same place will be fun." Ye Cang nodded.

"We get to see Panty Uncle and Flasher Uncle's showdown again..." Lin Le said, happily looking forwards to it.

Little Ye Tian remained silent. Although she didn't know much, she still knew who Panty Uncle was. If you were walking through the streets and feel a breeze down there, then get home and see a heart drawn on your panties with a score in the middle, then you've probably run into Panty Uncle. Together with Flasher Uncle, they were the two greats of Lin Hai's east district, however, they don't get along because flasher uncle is someone who doesn't wear underwear. Their confrontations would often involve Panty Uncle trying to make Flasher Uncle wear underwear, while Flasher Uncler would preach about the greatness of nakedness. Victory or defeat had yet to be decided. They were tied so closely together that they even rose to fame together. Nowadays, Panty Uncle was like an idol in the shopping districts. Even though he did what he did, he was the east districts most handsome middle age bachelor, so all his victims would think themselves fortunate. To deal with the never-worn-underwear-before Flasher Uncle, the police and woman's association decided to employ Panty Uncle's skill to secretly take off and put back on underwear. Panty Uncle was skilled with both men and woman underwear, but if it was a woman's panties, it's said that a pair with Panty Uncle's evaluation could sell for up to 200,000 federal dollars. If it had the highest evaluation, it could even sell for up to 10,000,000 federal dollars. It was a popular item amongst collectors, and was still growing in

price every year.

Both of them were legends in the east district and were often discussed enthusiastically...

...

Wu Na, who was at the concert hall busy looking over the music score and equipment, suddenly felt a chill down her back. Those guys are definitely talking about me! She shook her head. "A'Bao, inspect the jazz drums. It sounded a bit weird when K was playing it earlier."

...

ThornyRose got off the train, and after a transfer, arrived at Songyang coast. Holding a bag of beef jerky in one hand and a box of roast goose takeout in the other, she once again sighed deeply. She walked on the beach with her high heeled sandals towards Ye Cang and the other's seaside cottage.

Ye Cang looked at the person coming. Short hair, tall, a hat that blocked out the sun, a blue and white summer dress. It's her... He slowly got up and walked over. "ThornyRose right...?"

ThornyRose looked at the one walking directly to her and froze. He had white hair, white eyebrows, white eyelashes, and pink pupils. He still had that signature indifferent tone. She immediately snapped out of it and looked at the 2 meter tall giant walking up behind him. This was definitely Shaking Bear. The little one staring at the roast goose in her hand was definitely Lele. As for the little girl, it didn't even need to be said. Looking at Ye Cang, she couldn't think of anything to say, so just said awkwardly, "You're... Really easy to recognize..."

Zhang ZhengXiong helped her carry the food and said with a smile, "Let's go in and sit down..."

ThornyRose couldn't bear it. In a few steps, she arrived in front of Ye Cang, and reached out to touch his hair...

“What are you doing...” Ye Cang said dumbfounded. He recalled that this woman was sick and figured she probably forgot to take her medicine again today.

ThornyRose examined it and saw that the roots of his hair was also white. It was natural. An albino? It couldn't be. An albino's skin would age early. It must be some mutation. She didn't know why, but seeing it, she didn't feel disappointed at all, in fact, she felt more at ease. With a smile, she replied, “Oh, nothing. Very cool. It's very unique...”

“I don't need you to tell me, it's obvious!” Ye Cang said unhappily.

“You!!” This guy. Even in reality, he isn't the least bit likeable.

The five of them entered the cottage. ThornyRose looked around, the cottage was decorated pretty well. It had a cozy, old, wooden theme, and was positioned in a place where the sea breeze crossed. These few guys were living a pretty good life.

“Anything to drink? Soda or water, pick one. You can add ice.” Little Ye Tian asked indifferently.

“Soda with ice...” ThornyRose nodded.

“Sister Rose, you're so beautiful. You definitely have many...” Zhang ZhengXiong sat beside her and began to flatter her, however he didn't even get to finish before ThornyRose unhappily cut him off, “Stop. I know what you want, we can talk about it later...” Does this guy thinks about nothing but mating? She sighed, “Let's introduce ourselves.”

They went through a round of introductions, and ThornyRose learned their real names: Ye Cang, Zhang ZhengXiong, Lin Le, Ye Tian. Ye Cang and the others also learned ThornyRose's real name, Qin Zhen

Ye Cang leisurely sat on her other side, and watched Lin Le relishing the roast goose. He himself held the beef jerky and said

indifferently, “Speak...”

“I’ll skip the pleasantries then. These are the details for 3 S rank characters. Take a look.” ThornyRose displayed the data on her cellphone.

Little Ye Tian glanced through it, then raised her brows, “According to my information and analyses, the blade demoness is for big brother, the Fist Hero is for Brother Xiong, and the Giant Blade Warrior Brother Le’s. You’ve probably already decided on this, moreover it’s something we could have talked about at the club training. Speak up, what are you here for?”

ThornyRose was in the middle of dealing with her embarrassment and preparing herself to speak, when her words were suddenly halted. That little girl really was as annoying as in the game. “Mm, umm, PaleSnow, can we speak privately...”

Ye Cang was puzzled, but followed her to the back.

“These three S rank characters were extremely expensive...” ThornyRose’s words made Ye Cang quickly retreated backwards. He decisively said, “I’m very poor...”

“...” ThornyRose rolled her eyes and shouted, “I’m not here to take your money! I just need you to help me with something.”

“What...” Ye Cang faintly raised his brows and asked.

# Table of Contents

[Virtual World: Peerless White Emperor](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 101: Hunter Jack](#)

[Chapter 102: Taming the Beasts](#)

[Chapter 103: Mithril Rapier](#)

[Chapter 104: Rich Man's Shield](#)

[Chapter 105: Eye of the Fluorescent Slime](#)

[Chapter 106: Disagreement](#)

[Chapter 107: Short Battle](#)

[Chapter 108: Wandering the Campus](#)

[Chapter 109: Exchange Meeting Begins](#)

[Chapter 110: Cheat level Weapon](#)

[Chapter 111: Recalling an Old Friend](#)

[Chapter 112: Teaching By the Lake](#)

[Chapter 113: The Withered Forest](#)

[Chapter 114: Corrupted Locust Treant](#)

[Chapter 115: Ye Cang Selling Books](#)

[Chapter 116: Joint Business](#)

[Chapter 117: Flood of Super Uncommon Skills](#)

[Chapter 118: Corrupted Jungle](#)

[Chapter 119: Strengthened Corrupted Trees](#)

[Chapter 120: Locust Tree Elder - Kunsu](#)

[Chapter 121: Time Limited Quest](#)

[Chapter 122: Fight To the End](#)

[Chapter 123: Corruption](#)

[Chapter 124: Trust and Misfortune](#)

[Chapter 125: Hunting in the Jungle](#)

[Chapter 126: Crystal Embedding Business](#)

[Chapter 127: Back to Bachiya](#)

[Chapter 128: Kakalika](#)

[Chapter 129: Appearing like a God and Vanishing like a Devil](#)

[Chapter 130: The Rare Flame Burst](#)

[Chapter 131: Blessing Business](#)

[Chapter 132: Slime Ring Upgrades Again](#)

[Chapter 133: Followers](#)

[Chapter 134: Return to the Jungle Instance](#)  
[Chapter 135: The Struggle for the Accessory](#)  
[Chapter 136: Hallucinatory Pollen](#)  
[Chapter 137: Real or Fake](#)  
[Chapter 138: Dispel the Illusion](#)  
[Chapter 139: Kunsu's Support](#)  
[Chapter 140: Flower Fairy's Death](#)  
[Chapter 141: Zero Luck](#)  
[Chapter 142: Fine Iron-Fir Heavy Crossbow](#)  
[Chapter 143: Graveyard](#)  
[Chapter 144: Seaside Vacation](#)  
[Chapter 145: Stars by the Beach](#)  
[Chapter 146: Braveman and Seaside Cottage](#)  
[Chapter 147: The New Sisters](#)  
[Chapter 148: Gathering at the Cemetery](#)  
[Chapter 149: Warcry](#)  
[Chapter 150: Spying Blade's Fury](#)  
[Chapter 151: Battle Royale](#)  
[Chapter 152: Bone Hand](#)  
[Chapter 153: Skeleton, Zombie, Rat, and Treant Soup](#)  
[Chapter 154: Cloud Dragon's Surprise](#)  
[Chapter 155: Optimal Eating Method](#)  
[Chapter 156: Exposed](#)  
[Chapter 157: Special Wine](#)  
[Chapter 158: Berserk Recovery](#)  
[Chapter 159: Battle in the Funeral Hall](#)  
[Chapter 160: Battle in the Funeral Hall Heats Up](#)  
[Chapter 161: Sayle](#)  
[Chapter 162: Mourning Hall Finale](#)  
[Chapter 163: Really New Village's Three Brothers](#)  
[Chapter 164: 4 Piece Set Effect](#)  
[Chapter 165: Resurrection](#)  
[Chapter 166: Sewers](#)  
[Chapter 167: Ains Mar](#)  
[Chapter 168: Lin Le's Comprehension](#)  
[Chapter 169: Fusion](#)  
[Chapter 170: A Matter of Life or Death](#)  
[Chapter 171: Curiosity Sent Them Fleeing](#)  
[Chapter 172: Bone Mask](#)

[Chapter 173: Rights of Attribution](#)  
[Chapter 174: ThornyRose's Invitation](#)  
[Chapter 175: Pair of Heroes](#)  
[Chapter 176: Guarding the Cemetery](#)  
[Chapter 177: Battle in the Cemetery](#)  
[Chapter 178: The Chaotic Battle Heats Up!](#)  
[Chapter 179: First Signs of Victory](#)  
[Chapter 180: Guild Disk](#)  
[Chapter 181: Complete Set](#)  
[Chapter 182: ThornyRose's Dream](#)  
[Chapter 183 Kilaris's Treasure](#)  
[Chapter 184: Discovered the Treasure](#)  
[Chapter 185 Kilaris's Shadow](#)  
[Chapter 186: Power Up Again](#)  
[Chapter 187: Thorns and Roses Club](#)  
[Chapter 188 - Shaking Bear's Show Shocks the Three Women](#)  
[Chapter 189 - Not Hard At All](#)  
[Chapter 190 - Group Battle](#)  
[Chapter 191: Battle Imminent](#)  
[Chapter 192: A Death Each](#)  
[Chapter 193: Battle Climax](#)  
[Chapter 194: Angel's Descent and the Dance of Death](#)  
[Chapter 195: Mock Battle Ends](#)  
[Chapter 196: Studio](#)  
[Chapter 197: Gene Lock](#)  
[Chapter 198: Determined Investment](#)  
[Chapter 199: The Golden Generation](#)  
[Chapter 200: Meet-Up](#)